Schola Regia Cantuariensis.



Frisk-Moore Photo. Canterbury.

Rev. A. J. Galpin, M.A. Headmaster.

Schola Regia Cantuariensis:

A

HISTORY

OF

Canterbury School.

COMMONLY CALLED THE KING'S SCHOOL.

BY

C. E. WOODRUFF, M.A.,

HON. LIBRARIAN TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF CANTERBURY,
VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,

AND

H. J. CAPE, M.A., B.Sc., F.R.Hist.Soc.,

ASSISTANT-MASTER IN THE KING'S SCHOOL.

Recordemur . . . . dilectissimi fratres, quales habuimus patres et progenitores, quam præclaros et pios, Deo amabiles, et omni populo honorabiles. Non simus degeneres illorum nobilitate filii! (Alcuini Ep. A.D. 793.)

LONDON:
MITCHELL HUGHES & CLARKE, 140 WARDOUR STREET.
1908.

By Permission

Dedicated

TO

THE REV. A. J. GALPIN, M.A.,

HEAD-MASTER OF THE KING'S SCHOOL, CANTERBURY.

Preface.

THE wealth of tradition which surrounds the Cathedral and City of Canterbury has been very generally recognized, and many books have been written illustrative of the ecclesiastical and civil history of the mother city of England. Very little, however, has yet appeared dealing exclusively with one of its most ancient and interesting institutions, the School, known in mediæval times as the School of the Archbishop and of the City, and, since its reconstitution by King Henry VIII., as the King's School of Canterbury. Of this School—the premier in England (as we believe) in point of antiquity—the only book which has hitherto been published is a little monograph from the pen of the late Rev. J. S. Sidebotham, entitled *Memorials of the King's School*. Mr. Sidebotham's work contains many excellent biographical notices of the School's more famous scholars, but makes no attempt to trace the varying fortunes of the School itself during the many centuries of its existence. Moreover, forty-three years have now elapsed since the *Memorials* were published, and in the interval not only have fresh sources of information been opened to the School historian, but the growth and development which the School has undergone during the last generation have given encouragement to further efforts to deal more adequately with its records.

It is much to be regretted that the dearth of material for the earlier history precludes us from attempting more than a mere sketch in outline of the fortunes and constitution

of the mediæval School, but enough, we think, has been said to prove the antiquity of its origin, and the right of the King's School to claim continuity from the earlier foundation.

In dealing with the reconstituted School of the sixteenth century we have had the advantage of access to the Chapter Archives, with the result that we are now able to offer to our readers much first-hand information hitherto unpublished. The same advantage, of course, also applies to the chapters dealing with the history of the School during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries and the early part of the nineteenth. For many interesting reminiscences of school life in the middle years of the last century we are indebted to several Old King's Scholars, notably to the Rev. Dr. CYRIL GREAVES, the Rev. HENRY BIRON, and Mr. G. W. RIGDEN, to all of whom we gratefully acknowledge our obligations. A still further debt of gratitude is due to the Rev. Dr. FIELD, Warden of Radley College, the Rev. W. G. MOSSE and the Rev. H. P. H. AUSTEN, who, in the Chapters under their names, have given admirable accounts of the history of the School during the last three or four decades.

The present-day condition has been described with some minuteness, but we think that the remarkable growth of the School under the present *régime* may justify the space allotted to this section. The inclusion of a Chapter on Athletics in what purports to be a serious school history, is perhaps a novelty, to which exception may be taken on the ground that the subject is already somewhat too prominent in public-school life. Nor are we altogether disposed to dispute the justice of such a criticism; but, on the other hand, we are of opinion that the popularity of the Book in the eyes of the rising generation will be by no means diminished by this Chapter, and we frankly confess that our decision to include it has been influenced by this mercenary consideration.

In an Appendix we have printed details concerning the School Exhibitions and Endowed Prizes, the Latin text of the Cathedral Statutes (as far as they relate to the School), a Roll of all Boys educated in the King's School during the last hundred years, etc. We have also added a few brief Biographical Notes relating to some of the more eminent men who received their education here. Much, however, remains to be done in this connexion by future workers. The names of the fifty King's Scholars are recoverable (with the exception of a few years in which the Accounts of the Cathedral Treasurers are missing) from the year 1542, and a complete Register of all admissions has been kept since the middle of the eighteenth century. But to print a complete roll with annotations would require a volume at least as large as the present one, and such a task is altogether outside the scope of our present undertaking. We may, however, express a hope that at no distant date it may be taken in hand by some loyal Old King's Scholar.

Owing to the misfortune that a large quantity of MS. containing Notes on the Exhibitions, etc., was lost in the post, it became necessary to re-write this section in great haste and from memory, as no rough draft existed. It is, therefore, much less complete than it otherwise would have been, and, moreover, some considerable delay in the publication of the Book was caused. For this we feel that we must express our regret to our Subscribers.

It only remains for us to offer our thanks to all those who have helped us in our work. To the present Head-master we are indebted for the loan of the early Registers, and Minutes of the King's School Feast Society, and it is not too much to say that without Mr. Galpin's kindly encouragement and co-operation the present Work would not have been written. Mr. William Cowper, M.A., Head-master of Wolmer's School, Kingston, Jamaica, with rare generosity unreservedly placed

List of Illustrations.

Schola Regia Cantuariensis.

CHAPTER I.

The Saxon School.

"*An institution older than the House of Commons, older than the Universities, older than the Lord Mayor, older even than the throne or nation itself.*" These striking words are used by Mr. Arthur Leach in his account of the School of the Cathedral Church of the Blessed St. Peter of York.* It will be our task to prove that they can be employed with equal justice and propriety in reference to Canterbury School. Indeed, Mr. Leach himself lends support to this theory, for, in an article to the "Times" bearing date 7th September 1897, he writes: "If and so far as the Christianizing of Kent and the foundation of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury are rightly attributed to Augustine (and of that there can be no doubt), then and so far must the foundation of the Cathedral School at Canterbury equally be attributed to that 'Apostle of the English.' It may claim continuity from the era of Ethelbert to the era of Victoria."

In mediæval times constant struggles for primacy between the occupants of the sees of Canterbury and York for centuries scandalized the consciences of the faithful. When the Archbishop of the northern see had to pass through the province of his rival his cross-bearers were beaten and maltreated. When it was necessary for the Archbishop of Canterbury to attend a Parliament at York, reprisals were taken by the partisans of the northern Archbishop. On one occasion the latter Archbishop was actually so rude as to seat himself in

* "Early Yorkshire Schools," vol. i., by A. F. Leach, in the "Proceedings of the Yorkshire Antiquarian Society," 1899.

Canterbury's lap, from which unseemly position he was speedily dragged by the southerners, who hurled him on the floor and trod upon his prostrate form. At length an agreement was reached by a compromise, which, while it allowed to both Archbishops the title of primate, yet bestowed a sort of præ-primacy on Canterbury on the ground that the bishopric of Canterbury was older than that of York.

We do not propose to revive a controversy, now long dead, by pitting Canterbury School against York School. The antiquity of the latter place of education is beyond dispute, and it can boast a continuity of history which, though not lacking to Canterbury, can be less easily proved. Our endeavour will be to examine the title of the School, commonly called the "King's School," at Canterbury, to trace as clearly as may be possible the course of its existence, and to prove that the remarkable words quoted above, as to the vitality of the northern educational institution, may justly also be applied to our own School at Canterbury.

The site of the present City of Canterbury—or part of it—was occupied in Romano-British times by a town of importance. *Dorovernum*, though not itself a military centre, was placed at the junction of three great military roads leading respectively to *Rutupiae* (Richborough), *Dubris* (Dover), and *Portus Lemanis* (Lympne). It was itself probably a fortified place, possessing too, as it would seem, municipal institutions, a guild or *collegium*, and possibly a Christian Church. In such a place the existence of a school, or schools, can scarcely be questioned. But whatever educational machinery may have existed in *Durovernum*, all traces of it were obliterated by the unlettered barbarians who poured into Kent when the Roman legions were withdrawn. Indeed there is reason to believe that, for a considerable period after the advent of the Jutish invaders, the town was abandoned and left without inhabitants.* Our rude forefathers preferred the unfettered life of the fields to the confinement of a walled town. At length, however, the

* See a Paper by the late G. Godfrey Faussett, entitled, "Canterbury till Domesday," in the Journal of the Royal Archæological Institute, vol. xxxii. Mr. Faussett points out that the nearest Pagan-Saxon cemeteries are at Barham, Patrixbourne, and Chartham Downs, and that no pre-Christian graves are found within two or three miles of Canterbury.

town was again tenanted and became the metropolis of the Kentish Kingdom under the name of Cantwarabyrig, the stronghold of the men of Kent.

The fifth and sixth centuries have been described as the low-water mark of learning and education, as the darkest hour in "the long night of the Middle Ages." Especially is this true in Britain, which was the only country, once part of the Roman Empire, where the Teutonic invaders had destroyed Christianity. At the beginning of the period Sulpicius Severus could say, "*Quid posteritas emolumenti tulit legendo Hectorem pugnantem aut Socratem philosophum.*" Gregory of Tours, writing in the second half of the sixth century, goes so far as to declare that the study of letters had perished. At the end of the period another and a greater Gregory, St. Gregory the Great, could quote the Bible, "*Quoniam non cognovi litteraturam introibo in potentias Domini,*" as an argument against secular education. Gregory of Tours died in 595, and two years later St. Gregory despatched Augustine, the provost of his own monastery, with some forty other monks to our shores. The little band landed at Ebbs-fleet in the Isle of Thanet soon after Easter in the year 597, bringing with them the Latin language and Latin books.*

Until certainly the beginning of the fourteenth century learning and education were the exclusive property of the Church, and thus it was that progress in education followed religious lines. Not until some time after the rise of Universities is there any real divergence, and in Canterbury the association has remained to the present day.

The pages of the saintly Bede† give a charming account of the way in which St. Austin and his companions established themselves in the Kentish capital, won the confidence of King

* It has been believed that a Latin MS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and another in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, were amongst these books bought by St. Augustine.

† The value of Bede's own work in education can hardly be overestimated. He represented the very highest standard of the education of his age. He helped in the formation of the school at York, and of this Alcuin was the product. Alcuin also was the most learned man of his age. He was the tutor of Charlemagne, to whom he taught rhetoric, dialectic, and astronomy, and his school at Tours became one of the centres of learning of his time.

Ethelbert, and at length admitted him and his subjects into the fold of Christ.

But Bede's history contains no direct evidence that St. Austin founded a school. From a later passage, however, we learn that schools, and flourishing ones, were at work in the Kentish Kingdom not long after the Italian mission entered it. Speaking of Sigebert, who succeeded to the throne of East Anglia in 631, Bede writes that the king, who had spent some time in France (Gallia), whither he had fled to escape the enmity of Erpwald, "desiring to imitate what he had seen well arranged abroad, set up a school in which boys were taught grammar; he was assisted by Bishop Felix, whom he had received from Kent, and who gave them pedagogues (ushers) and masters, after the fashion of the *Kentish folk.*"*

From the above passage, then, it is clear that within thirty years of the death of St. Austin (604 ?) there were schools in Kent so well established, and doing such successful work, that their methods could serve as models on which educational enthusiasts elsewhere might found similar institutions. Now Kent in this connection must mean Canterbury, or at least Canterbury before all other places. But schools do not attain such a measure of success in a day or year, and the inference to be drawn from the passage seems to be that Canterbury School, the School of the Archbishop and the City (as it was called before its reconstitution by King Henry VIII.), can trace its origin to St. Austin, the Apostle of the English.† Although the school was not (as several writers have supposed)

* "Hic temporibus regno orientalium Anglorum post Erpualdum Redualdi successorem Sigberct frater eius præfuit, homo bonus ac religiosus, qui dudum in Gallia dum inimicitias Redualdi fugiens exularet lavacrum baptismi percepit, et patriam reversus, ubi regno potitus est, mox ea quæ in Galliis bene disposita vidit, imitari cupiens, instituit scolam, in qua pueri litteras erudirentur, iuvante se Episcopo Felice, quem de Cantia acceperat, eisque pedagogos ac magistros iuxta morem Cantuariorum præbente." (*Liber III.*, cap. 18.)

† Mr. C. Plummer, in his critical edition of Bede's "Ecclesiastical History," in a note on the above passage says, "These earlier schools were probably due to St. Augustine. [*Ven. Bædæ Hist. Eccl.*, Clarendon Press, 1896.] A school must have been as necessary an appanage to a missionary bishop in the seventh century as it is to a missionary bishop in the twentieth. Aidan at Lindisfarne and Felix at Dunwich both formed schools."

founded by Theodore,* there can be little doubt that its activities must have been quickened and its status raised by that scholarly prelate. Theodore of Tarsus became Archbishop of Canterbury in 668, and brought with him to England Hadrian, a member of the African Church and abbot of a monastery near Monte Cassino, who, like himself, was deeply versed in the Greek and Latin languages. Of Theodore himself comparatively little is known, but there is evidence sufficient, and more than sufficient, to prove his thorough learning, his ability as a teacher and his real power of organization. Of the debt of gratitude which the English Church owes to the organizing genius of Theodore this is not the place to speak; it will be enough to say that, before the arrival of Theodore, the Church scarcely existed except in name. But, with regard to his educational efforts, we learn from Bede that, with the help of Hadrian, who succeeded Benedict Biscop in the Abbacy of St. Peter and St. Paul (St. Augustine's), Theodore set himself to make Canterbury a place of education from which learning might be spread through the whole province, and which might serve as a recruiting ground for the clergy of the whole Church. The Archbishop's school was now attended by a crowd (*caterva*) of scholars, amongst whom were Albinus, Tobias (afterwards Bishop of Rochester), John of Beverley, and Aldhelm,† to whom the Archbishop and Abbot gave instruction in the Scriptures, in Latin and Greek, verse making, music, astronomy, and arithmetic as applied to the computation of the seasons of the Church.‡ Some of these scholars (says Bede) could speak Latin and Greek like their mother tongue. With regard to the latter language we are inclined to suspect that there may be some exaggeration, though there can be little doubt that to Theodore, who had spent some years at Athens, Greek was quite familiar.

* W. Lambard, who published his "Perambulation of Kent" in 1570, is probably the earliest writer who makes this statement of "The olde schole at Canterbury." He says, "Theodore, by licence of Vitelianus (then Pope), founded within the citie a Schole (or College), wherein he placed Professours of all the liberall sciences."

† "Reverendissimo patri meæque rudis infantiæ venerando præceptori Adriano." ("Ald. Opp.," ed. Giles, p. 330.)

‡ "In metre-craft, and in star-craft, and in grammar-craft" in the A.S. version. (Plummer's "Bede," vol. ii., p. 205.)

During the next three centuries there are unfortunately peculiar difficulties in tracing the continuity of Canterbury School. That we have no knowledge of the history of the School during this period is largely due to geographical reasons. Probably about the year 790 "first came three keels of the Northmen." How the School fared during the troublous times of the Danish raids we have no means of knowing, but we can perhaps surmise with fair accuracy. In 823 Baldred, the King of Kent, was expelled, and Kent accepted the rule of Egbert of Wessex. In 832 the Saxon Chronicle relates that "heathen men ravaged the Isle of Sheppey." In 851 a fleet of three hundred and fifty ships appeared in the Thames, and we are expressly told that Canterbury and London were stormed. So far the Danish incursions had been but predatory raids, but the struggle now entered upon a new phase—a period of settlement and conquest. In 855 "heathen men first on Sheppey over winter sate."

Those must have been dark days for the scholars of Canterbury School. York saved itself by the alliance which its Archbishop made with the new Northern Kings. Eric Bloodaxe, although he burnt Ripon Minster, yet remained on good terms with the Church. In the south there was no such alliance. Canterbury for two generations was closely connected with the royal house of Wessex. York, moreover, was saved to some extent from the invaders by its distance from the sea, but the invaders could sail up the Stour to Fordwich, perhaps even to Canterbury itself. Somner is of opinion that Theodore's school (as he calls it) was swept away, and left no vestige of its existence.* But, although it must necessarily have been closed for considerable periods, notably in 1011, in which "sorrowful year" the ruthless Norsemen burnt City, Church, and palace, and did to death Archbishop Alphege, it is scarcely likely that its continuity was ever entirely destroyed.

Catastrophes are apt to appear more overwhelming to those who view them from a distance than to those more immediately concerned, and they certainly lose none of their horrors when viewed through the pages of a mediæval chronicler. After the

* Somner's "Antiq. Cant.," ed. N. Battely, p. 105.

shock had passed the School would have been one of the first institutions to reopen its doors.*

The chief difficulty which faces those who would endeavour to trace the continuity of Canterbury School is caused by the great obscurity which surrounds the early constitution of the Cathedral Church. In Saxon times the presiding officer under the Bishop was, as now, a Dean, but he does not come into view until the ninth century, and it is, moreover, uncertain exactly what meaning should be attached to the title.†

That there were monks at Christ Church as well as secular clerks prior to Lanfranc's reforms seems certain, but as a rule we hear chiefly of the "Archbishop and his clerks," and it is probable that during the Saxon period Christ Church approximated much less closely to the monastic ideal than the Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul (St. Augustine's), outside the city walls.

It may therefore be inferred that the Cathedral in pre-Conquest times was governed in a manner more nearly resembling that followed by secular foundations, such as York, Lincoln and Salisbury, than that adopted in such purely monastic foundations as Winchester and Worcester. If this be accepted, it would follow that the Church's officers would at Canterbury perform much the same duties as, for instance, they did at York. There we know that the school was allotted to the care of the Chancellor of the Church, whose deputy was the Master of the Grammar School.‡ The master at first was responsible for the whole of the instruction from arithmetic to theology, but at an early period a division of labour was suggested. This was effected by a separation between the schools of grammar,

* During the great earthquake which devastated the Island of Jamaica in 1906 Wolmer's School at Kingston was practically destroyed. Nevertheless, not many weeks after the catastrophe the school was again at work under its energetic head-master, Mr. W. Cowper, O.K.S.

† In the eleventh century the title of Dean was sometimes applied to a Prior, the head of a monastic house.

‡ At first the duty of instructing the young was probably undertaken by the Chancellor himself, but as his office grew in importance he left this part of his work to a deputy, the master of the grammar school. The Chancellor, however, kept the right of examination of the qualifications of those who wished to teach, and this official authorization still survives in the "*licentia docendi*" conferred by the arts degrees of the older universities.

song and writing, the latter or more elementary part of instruction being entrusted to the precentor's deputy, who was known as the Master of the Song School.*

The source from which the grammar master drew his income is somewhat uncertain. The Minster School at York possessed an endowment that can be traced from the days of William Rufus, but there is no record of any endowment connected with the School of the Archbishop at Canterbury. The normal source of remuneration was probably then, as now, the fees of the boys, though in early times these were not exacted in all cases, and were rather freewill offerings than compulsory payments.†

Thus we read that Dunstan's masters at Glastonbury asked no fee for the instruction of their scholars, but relied entirely on the liberality of the thegns.‡ In some schools, however, it seems likely that the income of the master was drawn (in part at any rate) from some cure or benefice. Although not always in the higher orders the grammar masters were of course Clerks, and competent to receive ecclesiastical preferment, the duties of which (if any) could be performed by deputy.

It was in order to urge Bishops to make competent provision for schoolmasters that Pope Eugenius II., in 826, promulgated a decree, in which he declares that "it is reported that in some places neither masters *nor a cure* are found for Grammar Schools, therefore care is everywhere to be taken by all bishops and their subjects . . . . that masters and doctors shall be appointed to teach continuously Grammar Schools and the precepts of the liberal arts, because in them especially the commandments of God are shown and declared."§ Again,

* See "Early Yorkshire Schools," by A. F. Leach, in the "Journal of the Yorkshire Topographical Society," 1899.

† We seem to see a survival of this "voluntary system" in the custom which lingered on to a period within the memory of some persons now living, of boys giving leaving presents to the head-master. At Eton it was the custom in the earlier years of the nineteenth century for a boy, when bidding farewell to the head-master, to deposit a five or ten pound note on his table, while the master discreetly looked another way.

‡ "Memorials of Dunstan," ed. W. Stubbs, Rolls Series, p. 7.

§ "Corpus Juris Canonici," ed. H. L. Richter, Leipzig, 1839.

in 859, by the Council of Saponières it was decreed "ut ubicunque . . . . constituantur scholæ publicæ."*

In the twelfth century Pope Alexander issued a decree of similar purport, to the effect that lest poor or friendless boys should lack opportunity for gaining knowledge, in every *Cathedral Church*, some competent benefice should be allotted to a schoolmaster, in order that he might be able to give gratuitous instruction. The Pope also forbade, under severe penalty, the charging of any fee for a licence to teach.†

But, if poor boys were not excluded, there is evidence that the sons of the nobler and richer classes frequented these early grammar schools. Asser tells us that while the elder children of King Alfred were brought up in the court and were able to read Saxon poems and books, Ethelward the youngest, "by the divine counsels and the admirable prudence of the King, was sent to the grammar school,‡ where, with the children of almost all the nobility of the country, and many who were not noble, he prospered under the care of his masters. Books of both languages, namely, Latin and Saxon, were diligently read; they also learned to write."§

The above passage, in addition to the light it gives as to the social position of the scholars, is of value for the evidence it contains that the area from which a good school drew its scholars was extensive. It is likely that Canterbury School enjoyed a monopoly for teaching over a district which extended at least to the county boundaries, and in the days of Theodore far beyond them. It is plain then that many of the scholars could not, in modern parlance, have been day boys, that is,

* The words *scholæ publicæ* may refer to schools open to laymen as well as to clergy, or to schools in which the "seven liberal arts" were taught, as opposed to those in which more highly specialized instruction was given in theology, medicine, or law.

† Labbe, *Sacrorum Collectio*, ed. Cossart, 16, p. 1518. The decree was certainly published in England. See also the Constitution of Sarum, "*Item precepimus quod aliquot competens beneficium magistro præbeatur qui gratis in grammatica facultate pauperes scholares instruat juxta posse suum.*"

‡ It was not until 676 that Winchester became the West Saxon Capital and the West Saxon See was removed there from Dorchester. There is no direct evidence of a school at Winchester until the days of Alfred. (See "Early Yorkshire Schools," *ut supra.*)

§ "Annales Alfredi," ed. F. Wise, Oxford, pp. 42, 43.

they did not live with their parents or friends in the City. In the days when roads were practically non-existent, and the means of locomotion few, a mile or two would be a sufficient bar to the attendance of a day scholar, and hostels for the accommodation of scholars from a distance must have been provided, either by the Archbishop or by one of the two great monasteries.*

Where the school-house itself was situated is of course uncertain, but there is every reason for believing that it must have been placed near the Archbishop's palace. The residence of the Kentish Kings, which Ethelbert in the first fervour of his conversion generously placed at the disposal of St. Augustine, is believed to have occupied the site of the present Archiepiscopal palace, and to have included in its sept the whole of the space now bounded on the west by Palace Street, and on the east by the wall which connects the playground of the Junior School with the Grange. Now the School must have been in close proximity to the palace, but it is hardly likely that it would have been actually within its precinct.

On their first coming to Canterbury St. Augustine and his fellow missionaries received from the King the grant of a house, which Thorn tells us was "in the parish of St. Alphege, on the other side of King Street towards the south" (*in parochia S. Ælphegi ex opposito regiæ stratæ versus Aquilonem*†). Thomas of Elmham adds that the house specified in this passage "is called Stablegate."‡ Now, from Thorn's note that the house granted to Augustine was on the opposite side of the way towards the south, the position that would best suit the above description would seem to be the site now occupied by the very ancient timber-framed house at the corner nearly opposite the Mint-yard Gate. Of course there is no proof that the house granted to Augustine became the school-house, but in later times, at any rate, the situation indicated would have been a

* St. Mary's Abbey at York, from the days of William Rufus, maintained a boarding-house for fifty poor scholars attending the Minster School ("Early Yorkshire Schools," *ut supra*), and Abbot Sampson of Bury, at a later date, provided a similar hostel for boys attending Bury Grammar School, in which rich and poor alike might obtain free lodgings. ("Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey," ed. Arnold, i., p. 248.)

† Thorn Col., 1759, in *Decem Scriptores*. ‡ Elmham, p. 91.

suitable one, for it would have been in close proximity to the Almonry outside the Green Court Gate. However this may have been, when we do get documentary evidence of the situation of the School (which is not until the beginning of the fourteenth century) we learn that it was then kept in the parish of St. Alphege.

But, wherever placed, there is no reason to suppose that the Saxon school-house was a building of any architectural pretensions. Even royal palaces were in those times little better than a collection of sheds, with perhaps a gilded pinnacle here and there. The school-house was probably merely a one-storied building, with timber frame and walls of wattles daubed with clay, a high-pitched roof of thatch or shingles open to the rafters, with a hole in the centre through which the smoke could escape. Something in the shape of an official seat for the master, a few stools and benches for the scholars, a lectern, and a few books would complete its furniture.

As to what was taught, we know that as early as the fifth century such learning as survived the downfall of the Western Empire had been divided into what were called the seven liberal arts.* The first three of these (known as the *trivium*) comprised grammar, logic, and rhetoric, while the remaining four subjects—music, arithmetic, geometry, and astronomy—made up the *quadrivium*. In the *studia litterarum*, or grammar schools, the former or "trivial" course of study probably formed the usual curriculum, but more was really included in these subjects than their modern connotation would imply, for by grammar we must understand what we now call "scholarship;" and the term grammar school, which to modern ears has something of a derogatory sound, was for many centuries used to designate a school of higher grade than the schools in which the mere elements of learning were taught.†

For the study of Latin grammar (in the modern sense) the

* This term does not involve any assumption that within the "seven liberal arts" was contained all knowledge. It was used to denote that amount of general knowledge which was regarded as the indispensable minimum that every educated man should possess before he began to specialize in the more advanced studies of theology, law, or medicine.

† Cicero treats grammatica (neuter plural) as synonymous with *studium litterarum*, which may be translated grammar school (*De Oratore*, i., 10). Elsewhere he describes grammaticus as *interpres poetarum*.

text-books employed were those of Donatus and Priscian. These were, however, very difficult books for young boys, and consequently we find that at quite an early period some attempt was made to provide manuals which should serve as an introduction to the Latin language. For example, Ælfric, the Abbot of Eynsham, compiled a Saxon-Latin grammar for the use of little boys, and dedicated it to them expressly as a preparatory book;* and amongst the books in the Monastic Library of Christ Church, Canterbury, was a Latin reading-book, provided with English glosses, intended for the instruction of boys (*Locutio Latina glossata Anglice ad instruendos pueros*).

Greek, on the other hand, in spite of Bede's statement that some of Theodore's scholars were able to speak the language as well as their mother tongue, can scarcely be included in the list of subjects taught to the Saxon schoolboy. Even as late as the first half of the twelfth century it is difficult to name any Englishman—except the great scholar John of Salisbury—who was acquainted with the language; and the labour which Robert Grosseteste undertook at the end of the century to foster the study of Greek at Oxford forms one of his chief claims to honour as an educational reformer. If history was taught at all it is probable that the work of Orosius was the chief text-book, with perhaps occasional recourse to the "Origins" of St. Isidore of Seville. But more will be said concerning the course of study pursued in mediæval grammar schools in the next Chapter.

With reference to another and more delicate subject, viz., the methods adopted for maintaining discipline, modern schoolboys may be interested to hear that in Saxon schools due importance was attached to that precept, which is probably the best known of all the wise sayings of King Solomon. The rod was then, and remained for centuries, the recognized insignia of the schoolmaster. Even from the first the English schoolboy has possessed a marked sense of justice, and the Rugby boy who described the late Dr. Temple as "a beast but a just beast" evinced a trait which has been characteristic of the English schoolboy of all ages. Thus Ælfric, in his colloquy between master and pupil, tells us that even in these early days

* *Ælfrici grammatica Latino Saxonica*, printed by Somner in the Appendix to his Saxon Dictionary, 1659.

boys recognized the virtue of flogging, but trusted the master to temper justice with mercy.* Alcuin, the celebrated schoolmaster of St. Peter's at York, who acted as educational expert in the Court of Charles the Great, seems to have looked upon the birchings he received as a boy as quite one of the most valuable parts of his early training. Writing in his old age to the governing body of the School, in which he had been not only master but scholar, he says: "You nursed me as a baby, endured me as a boy, and with paternal floggings brought me to man's estate: for God's sake do not forget in your prayers your old master who did his best."†

Whether the opinion here expressed by Alcuin can, however, be taken as fairly representative of what the average Saxon boy would have thought of the discipline of his school is at least doubtful. Alcuin, who became one of the most brilliant scholars of his age, would as a schoolboy have had to endure little in comparison to his less clever schoolmates. Undoubtedly in the majority of cases the discipline was severe; not unfrequently it was severe to the point of absolute brutality. An example of this, which may perhaps cause the King's scholar of the present day to rejoice that his lot has been cast in happier times, may be found in the pages of Eadmer's‡ tract on the miracles of St. Dunstan. The tract itself is of considerable interest, partly for the evidence it affords of the attitude of the mediæval mind towards what we should call the sensational and improbable, but, in its present connection, chiefly for the lurid light it throws on the cruel methods adopted by some Saxon schoolmasters. It was the custom of old time (says Eadmer) that in that monastery (Canterbury) five days before Christmas the schoolboys should receive a sound flogging. The punishment was no mere caning or slight "swishing," a thing to be forgotten five minutes after it was over—it was a brutal flagellation with knotted scourges of bull's hide (*flagris taureis et nodatis*). Moreover, it was not inflicted because the

* *Colloquium ad Pueros linguæ Latinæ locutione exercendos* (Annal. Anglo-Saxon, Thorpe.)

† *Alcuini Epistolæ*, Migne Patr., vol. c., p. 146.

‡ *Miracula Sancti Dunstani auctore Eadmero*, ed. W. Stubbs, Rolls Series, vol. 63, p. 229. Eadmer, though not a Christ Church monk, spent as a young boy (*puerulus*) some years at Canterbury, and must have been well acquainted with the traditions of the School.

boys had done anything to deserve punishment, though maybe the ecclesiastical pedagogue would have defended the custom on the plea that it would serve as a salutary check to any over-exuberance of spirit during the approaching festival.

Further, no boy had any chance of getting off unless some tender-hearted persons should succeed in mitigating the savagery of the masters (*nisi sævitiam magistrorum deliniret irrefragabilis intercessio advocatorum*). On the occasion, however, which Eadmer records this had failed. The masters were so inflamed with wrath against the boys that all such intercession proved unavailing. The fatal day was drawing near, and the poor boys were at a loss to know what to do or where to turn for aid. At last, in his sheer despair, one of the boys bethought him of the sainted Archbishop who had lately been called to his rest. To him that night the boy addressed a fervent prayer. His appeal was answered, and St. Dunstan appeared in person to him and promised his help, but only on somewhat characteristic terms. In close proximity to the tomb of the saint lay buried the corpse of an unbaptized child, which was very offensive to the saint's olfactory nerves. If the boy would remind the Church authorities to remove the corpse to another place then, as a *quid pro quo*, the saint would intervene to avert the dreaded punishment. The boy gladly consented, and thus it fell out that in the morning, when the masters, armed with their knotted scourges of bull's hide, were waiting to receive the boys, a deep and miraculous sleep overcame them, and the boys received no hurt.

This is a very awe-inspiring tale, but no doubt there is another side to the picture. In Saxon, as in all other times, there must have been occasions when truculent scholars sorely beset their gentle teachers; for is it not recorded that the holy Cassian, that most austere of teachers, suffered martyrdom at the hands of his cruel scholars, pierced by their sharply-pointed styles? Another example may be found in the fate of the celebrated Oxford theologian Scotus Erigena. To Scotus the phrase "*currente calamo*" must have had a second and very real meaning, for he fell beaten down by the flying pens which the mutinous Oxford scholars hurled at his learned head. We would hope that matters never reached such awful lengths at Canterbury; still there may have been times when the boys

were able to turn the tables on their masters, but on the whole it seems likely that the balance of discomfort was very much on the side of the boy. Possibly the master was at some disadvantage when the piratical Danes paid a surprise visit to Canterbury, as, for example, in the terrible three weeks in September 1011 when, by the treachery of Elfmar, the Abbot of St. Augustine's, Thurkill's men sacked the city and carried off the sainted Elfheah (Alphege), soon to undergo martyrdom at Greenwich. On occasions such as this the scholars would perhaps have been permitted to stampede towards the recesses of the Forest of Blean, but the master, especially if he were in holy orders, would have had exceedingly short shrift.

On the other hand, even in those early days, Canterbury could offer perhaps more than any other city or place in the kingdom, that would be likely to expand and to refine the minds of boys. Its position on the high road from London to the mainland kept it in touch with the outside world, and, although there was in Saxon days far less spectacular interest in the old Cathedral City than when the Shrine of St. Thomas drew pilgrims from all parts of the world, yet there must have been much to fascinate the eager, youthful eyes of the boys in the traffic that passed daily along Watling Street to and from the continent. The Saxon Cathedral was of course a far less imposing structure than the magnificent building which succeeded it, but it was even then in some sense the Metropolitical Church of England, and the focus for the intellect as well as for the religion of England. The Saxon boy in Canterbury had before him and with him the inspiring example of the most accomplished English scholars and divines of his day, and in such surroundings he would find much that would help him on the path towards true religion and sound learning.

CHAPTER II.

The School in the Middle Ages.

ALTHOUGH there is no reason to suppose that the Norman Conquest interrupted the continuity of the Archiepiscopal School—for the citizens of Canterbury sent an intimation of their submission to the Conqueror in less than a month after the battle of Hastings—yet the revolutionary reforms effected by Archbishop Lanfranc on the Cathedral Establishment must be regarded as marking a critical period in the history of the School. Lanfranc was an Italian by birth, and he had taken full advantage of the educational facilities which his country then offered. From the very moment of his consecration as Archbishop of Canterbury on August 29th, 1070, he set himself to the task of reforming the English Church. In Canterbury the time was most opportune for this task. Three years earlier (1067) the Saxon Cathedral, the palace, and the adjoining buildings within the precinct of the Church had been severely damaged by fire, and no attempt had hitherto been made to repair or rebuild them. The Cathedral clergy were in a disorganized condition, for secular clerks had resumed the position which they had occupied at an earlier date on the establishment, and from which they had been temporarily ejected by Dunstan's successors. Lanfranc now demolished the Saxon Cathedral and built an entirely new one in the Norman style of architecture. The new Church had a long nave with two western towers (one of which survived until the early part of the last century), north and south transepts, with a lantern tower at the crossing, and a short choir with an eastern apse. All this was effected in the short space of seven years, and within the same period Lanfranc was able to carry through his reforms in the *personnel* of the Cathedral, secular canons giving place to the black monks of the order of St. Benedict.

Christ Church, Canterbury, now became a purely monastic foundation like Rochester, Winchester and Worcester. The Archbishop was the titular Abbot of the house, but the real governing body of the Cathedral Church was the Prior and Chapter, the latter consisting of the Obedientiaries or greater officers of the monastery.*

This was, of course, a very momentous change but the only point which concerns us here is as to what effect these reforms had on the School of the Archbishop. In the absence of evidence to the contrary it would not have been unreasonable to conjecture that the old school now became connected with the monastery, or that a rival school was founded by Lanfranc in the reconstituted priory. But the constitutions or rules which Lanfranc drew up for the guidance of the Christ Church monks have come down to us,† and although the "Constitutions of Lanfranc" do make occasional reference to the instruction of boys, it would seem clear from the context that all such allusions refer solely to the children of the song school, or, in other words, to the chorister boys, who then, as now, were indispensable for the proper performance of certain parts of the Church services. Now from the omission of all reference to the maintenance of a grammar school we may infer that the ancient school of the Archbishop and City was still kept up, and that Lanfranc deemed it capable of supplying the educational requirements of the city and neighbourhood. It is well known that such institutions were elsewhere by no means uncommon in the larger religious houses;‡ and, except on our hypothesis, it is hard to understand how Lanfranc, who had himself been a schoolmaster—and a highly successful one§—could possibly have omitted from the comprehensive scheme of reform embodied in his

* At Canterbury the Obedientiaries were the Subprior, the Cellarer, the Precentor, the Chamberlain, the Treasurers, and the Penitentiary.

† See Wilkins' "Concilia," vol. i., p. 377.

‡ For instances of grammar schools in connection with monasteries, see an article on "The Intellectual Influence of English Monasticism," by Miss Graham, in Royal Historical Society's Transactions, vol. xvii., New Series.

§ About the year 1039 Lanfranc had opened a school at Avranches, where, in the turgid language of the chronicler, he became so efficient a teacher that "to understand his admirable genius and erudition one ought

constitutions all reference to an institution which he must have felt to be of prime necessity.

At a later date there are some indications of a school maintained by the Almonry of Christ Church, but it is doubtful whether the boys who enjoyed the charity of the monks received instruction in anything more than elementary subjects. In the Cloister itself a school was, of course, kept for the instruction of the Novices preparing for the tonsure, but the number of these pupils in a convent of sixty or seventy monks can scarcely ever have exceeded ten or twelve.* But although the revolution that Lanfranc's reforms effected with regard to the Cathedral establishment did not directly touch the Grammar School, which remained outside the jurisdiction of the Prior and Chapter, indirectly it must have had great effect. To many a boy in the Archbishop's School the life of seclusion and self-abnegation which he witnessed in the great monastery, ever before his eyes, must have seemed a worthy goal for his ambition, and, indeed, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the great majority of the boys who, in the course of the next five centuries, offered themselves for the novitiate, received their early instruction in grammar in the Archbishop's School.

Although undoubtedly the School gained greatly by the fact that it was not placed under the jurisdiction of the Prior and Chapter—for, as a mere adjunct to the Monastery, it would have lost much of its independence—yet, from one point of

to be an Herodian in grammar, an Aristotle in dialectics, a Tully in rhetoric, an Augustine and Jerome and other expositors of the law and grace in sacred scriptures" (Ordericus Vitalis, lib. iv., c. 6). The story of Lanfranc's first reading in hall at Bec is perhaps worth quoting here, as evidence of the slender classical equipment of some of the higher monastic officers at this period, and of the humility of Lanfranc himself. He was proceeding with a sentence in which the word *docēre* occurred, and he of course pronounced it properly with the middle syllable long. *Docĕre, docĕre*, said the Prior rather pompously, and *docĕre* was repeated by brother Lanfranc, who, as his biographer tells us, regarded obedience to rightly constituted authority of more importance than prosody. (*Vita Lanfranci*, c. 2, s. 4.) A similar story is related of Thomas Aquinas.

* Lanfranc intended that there should be 150 monks at Christ Church, but the lists of names (as far as they are preserved) shew that sixty or seventy was about the average, and at the time of the dissolution of the Priory there were only fifty-three.



THE NORMAN STAIRCASE.

view, we may be permitted to express a regret. If the School had been transferred to the monks, it is practically certain that we should know far more than we do of its history, since the records of the Priory naturally make but infrequent allusions to the school for which the monks were in no way responsible. In fact, when, in the earlier years of the thirteenth century, we do find a reference to the School, it is not in the Monastic registers of Christ Church, but in the pages of Thomas of Eccleston, the historian of the Franciscan friars.* The episode which Eccleston relates is of very great importance and interest, for it proves that, when the Grey Friars first set foot on our shores, the School was carrying on its work at no great distance from the site of the present King's School. In 1219 the Second General Chapter held by St. Francis at Porzioncula decided that a mission should be sent to England under Brother Angnellus de Pisa, who was made Minister-General of the Order in England. The exact date of their arrival is disputed. According to Eccleston it was in September 1224 that the first Franciscans reached our shores, but there are strong reasons in favour of 1220 as the more likely date. They numbered in all nine persons—four clerks and five laymen.† In accordance with the terms of their vows they were in an entirely destitute condition (*sine proprio*), and but for the generosity of some monks of Fécamp they would have been unable to cross the Channel. Landing at Dover, they proceeded to Canterbury, where their letters of recommendation from Pope Honorius were a sufficient passport, and they were received at the Priory of the Holy Trinity (Christ Church) and hospitably entertained for two days, but at the end of that time it became necessary for the friars to seek other lodgings. Four of them now went off to London to present their letters of recommendation to King Henry III. The remaining five were, after some vicissitudes, allowed to

* Eccleston, "De Adventu Fratrum Minorum" in "*Monumenta Franciscana*"; see also pp. 402—405 in "English Monasticism," by Travers Hill (Jackson, Walford and Hodder, 1867).

† The clerks were Angnellus of Pisa, Richard de Ingeworth, Richard of Devonshire, and William Esseby. The laymen were Henry de Cernise, Laurence de Belvaco, William de Florentia, Melioratus and James Ultramontanus.

occupy a small room under the *Schoolhouse.* Here, while the boys were being taught in the room above, they remained all day shut up and huddled together like prisoners. But joy came in the evening, for when the scholars had gone home the friars crept out, went into the school, lit a fire, and sat round it, and even warmed up some of the dregs of the small beer left by the boys, and drank round while each in turn made some edifying remark.* To utter any *verba ædificationis* under such depressing circumstances must have been difficult indeed, but no doubt the good friars proved themselves worthy prototypes of Mark Tapley. Whether the boys made any remarks, edifying or otherwise, as to the condition of their room when they revisited it in the morning, history does not record.

We are now approaching a time when we can, by recourse to actual original documents, speak with greater certainty. Thirty-five years after the above incidents we meet with the name of the earliest recorded head-master. Master Robert, "rector of the schools of the city of Canterbury," appears as a witness to an exceedingly prolix document in which the Prior and Convent of Christ Church set forth (for the purposes of an appeal to the Roman curia) their grievances against Archbishop Boniface.† The record relates that Boniface (who, as a secular priest and a foreigner, is not likely to have known much about the customs and privileges of an English religious house) had interfered in an entirely unconstitutional manner in the internal economy of the Priory, and had brought matters to a crisis by citing before him at his manor house at Tenham

* "Cito enim post concessa fuit eis camera parvula infra Scholarem ubi de die in diem sedebant quasi clausi continue. Sed cum scholares in vespere domum rediissent, intraverunt domum in qua sedebant et ibi faciebant sibi ignem et sederunt juxta eum et ollulam non unquam cum fæcibus cerevisiæ cum collatione bibere dederunt, posuerunt super ignem et posuerunt discum in olla et biberunt circulariter et dixerunt singuli aliquod verbum ædificationis." (Thomas of Eccleston, "*De Adventu Fratrum Minorum*," ed. J. S. Brewer, p. 7.)

† The whole of the proceedings are set out in five closely written vellum rolls. These rolls were seen by Somner, who records the name of Master Robert, but incorrectly describes him as "*Rector ecclesiæ scholarium civitatis Cantuar'*" instead of "*Rector scholarum civitatis Cantuar'*." The rolls which were missing for many years, have lately been rediscovered by the Hon. Librarian in the Cathedral Treasury; they are now in the Chapter Library under the press mark X Y Z $\frac{M}{IV}$.

certain Christ Church monks who had been guilty of irregularities. Prior Roger of St. Alphege, while not denying the necessity of maintaining discipline, alleged the inalienable right of his monks to receive correction for their misdeeds in their own chapter house and not elsewhere. The haughty Savoyard Archbishop, however, refused to give way, and the only course open to the Prior was an appeal to the Pope. It was for the purpose of publishing this appeal that the Prior and Chapter on the Sunday before Palm Sunday 1259 summoned their Consistory Court. As the constitution of this Court is of some importance for our present purpose it will be worth while to give an account of it. The presiding officers were Master Walter, official of the Prior and Convent, and Master Omer, official to the Archdeacon.* Then follow the names of certain clerks holding benefices in the city and its suburbs, followed by the names of four knights. After this come the names of certain citizens, and at the head of this list there occurs the name of Master Robert, rector of the schools of the city of Canterbury. From this one may infer that Master Robert was a layman, and it is remarkable that the earliest head-master of the pre-Reformation school and John Twyne, the last who held the office, while the School remained the Archbishop's, should both have been laymen.† From the fact that he is called Master Robert we may infer that he was a Master of Arts of some university, perhaps of Oxford, but more probably of Paris. The title "Master" usually implies that its possessor has been granted the "*licentia docendi*"—the right to teach. This would be given by the Cathedral Chancellor, or by one of the great organized bodies of scholars of the Middle Ages. Master Robert, therefore, may have possessed the "*licentia docendi*"—the "leaving certificate" of one of the great universities—or he

* Master Omer's name is preserved in the name of the prebendal house at the east end of the Cathedral (now occupied by Dr. Moore), which is still known as "Master Homer's."

† Master Robert may have been in minor orders, but if so he had not attained to the subdiaconate or he would have been called a clerk. Masters of grammar schools in mediæval times were by no means invariably in holy orders. The founder of Sevenoaks Grammar School expressly prescribed that the Master should "by no manner of means be in Holy Orders." The first two masters of St. Paul's School, London, were laymen.

may merely have been granted such permission by the Archbishop himself on his appointment to his post. It is, however, not unlikely that Master Robert was the head-master at the time that another and a greater Robert, the Robert of Winchelsey who became Archbishop of Canterbury in 1294, received his early instruction at the Archbishop's School.* Robert of Winchelsey, one of the most famous alumni of the mediæval school, played a most important part in the politics of his day. He essayed to carry on in Church and State the work that Stephen Langton had begun. Against Edward I. he fought, though with but little success, for the privileges of his order. Against Edward II. he lent his assistance to the national party in their opposition to the foreign influences at Court, which centred in the figure of the Gascon youth, Piers Gaveston, and in this he gained success. But we propose to give a fuller account of Winchelsey's life and work on a subsequent page.†

It is from the register of Archbishop Winchelsey himself that we learn the name of the next master of the School, Robert of Maidstone, clerk, on whom the Archbishop in 1306 conferred the teaching (*regimen*) of the school (*scolarum*) of the City of Canterbury and the school (*scholas*), canonically instituting him master of the same (*rectorem*), and investing him with the school and all its appurtenances by his ring.‡

It may be well to notice here that the word "school" is almost invariably used in the plural from the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries, a use which still survives in the "schools"

* See Nicholas Harpsfield's *Hist. Eccl. Ang.*

† Those who on Speech Day, 1907, witnessed the excellent performance in the Chapter House of the great scene from Marlowe's "Edward II." must have felt the peculiar fitness of the selection of a play, written by one of the greatest of the School's alumni, and depicting the work of another.

‡ Robertus, etc., filio magistro Roberto de Maydestone clerico salutem. Regimen Scolarum civitatis Cant' et ipsas scolas ad nostram meram collationem spectantem tibi conferimus intuitu caritatis, et Rectorem canonice instituimus in eisdem, teque ipsis scolis cum suis iuribus et pertinenciis quibuscumque per nostrum annulum investimus. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum nostrum presentibus est appensum. Dat apud Aldington iii Id. Aprilis Anno d'ni m°ccc sexto consecracionis nostre duodecimo." (Winchelsey Reg., f. 300ᵇ.)



ARCHBISHOP WINCHELSEY PRESENTING THE POPE'S BULL TO KING EDWARD I. AT LINCOLN, 1300.

(FROM THE COTTONIAN MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.)

of Oxford. The word "Rector" for "Master" finds its explanation also in the University use of the phrase "regent-Master," that is, a master actually teaching in the schools. The term is also preserved in the title "Rector of Lincoln," "Rector of Exeter," used for the heads of these respective colleges. Four years later, the mastership being again vacant, the same Archbishop collated Master John Everard to the office, but no ring is mentioned on this occasion.*

With the advent of John Everard, light is let in upon the standing and development of the School by a series of documents preserved amongst the Chapter Archives.† These belong to the early years of the fourteenth century, in the days when Henry of Eastry was Prior of Christ Church, and relate to two subjects of some importance, viz., the methods adopted to maintain discipline, and the claim of these mediæval schoolmasters to the monopoly of the instruction of youth in the vicinity of their school.

The disciplinary methods of the mediæval head-master at Canterbury may perhaps be appreciated best by the study of a few cases, and the struggle with Richard Hall is especially instructive in this connexion. It would appear that Richard Hall (*Ricardus de Aula*) had been guilty of many open breaches of discipline (*multiplicatas et manifestas contumacias*), and had at length brought matters to a crisis by violently assaulting John Plumer, the Usher. The heinousness of the offence was enhanced by the fact that it was committed within the Church of St. Alphege.‡ The method adopted for the reformation of

* Item eodem anno apud Maghefeld (Mayfield) v^{to} Id Marcii contulit Dno Regimen scolarum civitatis Cant' Magistro Johanni Everard et super hoc habuit literas Institutionis sub hac formâ Robertus permissione divina se dilecto filio Magistro Johanni Everard salutem gratiam se Regimen Scolarum Civitatis Cantuar' et ipsa scolas ad nostram meram collationem spectanter tibi conferimus intuitu caritatis et te rectorem instituimus in eisdem teque ipsis scolis cum suis iuribus et pertinenciis quibuscumque presenencialiter investimus. In cuius rei &c. Dat apud Mayefeld v^{to} Id Marcii Anno D'ni m^{o}ccc^{mo} x consecrationis nostre xvij. (Winchelsey Reg., f. 151.)

† Chapter Library, AA., x. 4, a—j.

‡ It is of course quite possible that at this date the Church was used as the place of instruction for the School. Churches in England have until very recent times been employed occasionally for secular purposes, *e.g.*, St. Mary's, Oxford, was the recognized battle-ground for those public disputations which formed so large a part of University teaching.

the insubordinate youth was not the application of that useful implement wielded so effectively by schoolmasters in all ages, but an appeal to the thunders of the Church. Richard Hall was cited by the head-master to appear before him in the school and answer to the charge, and, on his neglecting to obey the summons, he was forthwith publicly excommunicated. The Dean of Christianity of Canterbury,* moreover, was requested to publish the sentence in all churches of his deanery during mass, with all the solemn accompaniments of tolling of bells and extinguishing of candles. Excommunication was the recognized ecclesiastical penalty for what would nowadays be called contempt of court, but it is perfectly extraordinary that a schoolmaster should have this power, and it is of course on this point that the case turned. Hall was by no means an easy person to coerce, for he forthwith applied to the Court of Arches, with the result that the Dean of Arches inhibited further proceedings until the Court could ascertain whether the Master of the School really possessed this power of fulminating sentences of excommunication or not.

This apparently was not done until the beginning of the following year, when Hugh de Forsham, the Commissary of the See of Canterbury, certified the Dean that he had seen the register of Master John Everard, which shewed that the Masters of the School *had* power to pronounce sentence of excommunication in cases like the above, and further quoted the special licence of Archbishop Peckham, dated 12 Kal. April 1291, addressed to his "beloved son the Master of the Schools of the City of Canterbury," and "granting him authority to take cognizance in all cases affecting his schools, and exercise free jurisdiction as was the custom of old, together with the power of canonical coercion (*canonicæ coercionis*)." For the purpose of removing any doubt which might still be lingering in the mind of the Dean, the Commissary goes on to state that he had held an inquiry before certain trustworthy clerks and laymen who were examined upon oath, and declared that the masters of the schools and scholars of the city of Canterbury for the past *forty* years and more had always been accustomed to summon their erring scholars by the usher to appear before the master in his school, in order that he might

* Such is his official title. He would be called the Rural Dean to-day.

punish those who appeared, and suspend and excommunicate those who did not appear, and that according to custom the Dean should publish the sentence. The Dean, however, seems still to have hesitated, and on October 12th of the same year the head-master addressed a letter to the Archbishop, pointing out that Hall was still contumacious, and had presumed to defy the keys of the Church for upwards of eight months, and praying that the Archbishop should cite Hall and find out what he had to say, and especially why the ecclesiastical law should not be invoked against him. On December 5th the Archbishop certified that Hall had been canonically excommunicated, but that he remained obdurate. As a matter of fact, Hall had obtained a writ of *supersedeas*, removing his case into the King's Court, but he complained that he had missed his day in the King's Court because he had been imprisoned for four weeks by the Archbishop's Chancellor. He stated that now, to make sure, he had six of these writs in his possession, that he had served a seventh upon the sheriff, but that that officer, having been bribed by great gifts (*par lur grands douns*), still kept him in gaol. This was followed by a sheriff's writ addressed to the bailiffs of the city of Canterbury, bidding them attach Forsham and Everard for prosecuting the suit in the Court of Christianity instead of in the King's Court. What the result of this change of venue was, does not appear, but two years after the commencement of the suit Everard complained that Hall still defied the ecclesiastical court, and alleged against him the following ten articles :—

(1) That although under sentence of excommunication he had defied the power of the Church for two years.

(2) That although excommunicated many clerics and laics had held intercourse with him.

(3) That although excommunicated he had received the Sacrament.

(4) That he had appealed from the canonical to the secular courts.

(5) That he assaulted in the Church of St. Alphege John Plumer, clerk, well knowing him to be a clerk.

(6) That he boasted of his immorality.

(7) That by his appeal to the secular courts he had put the Dean and many other clerks to great expense.

(8) That according to common report he was a man of evi life.

(9) That he had suborned false witnesses.

(10) That he had assaulted Robert Farmer, the Apparitor, when serving him with a writ of summons.

Whether Hall at length submitted is not certain, but apparently he did, as, on May 8th, 1313, William de Bré, Rector of St. Alphege, notified the official of the Archdeacon that he had absolved the said Richard Hall, and the official forthwith requested the Dean to publish the absolution in the Churches of the Deanery of Canterbury.

Records of three other cases, somewhat similar to the above, have been preserved. They are all of considerable importance, because of the inferences which may be drawn from them as to the position and standing of the School. All three occurred during the head-mastership of John Everard, who, however, seems to have learnt wisdom from his protracted struggle with Hall, insomuch that he did not take recourse at once to extreme measures.

On the Saturday after the Feast of All Souls, in the year 1314, the head-master held a court in the School to decide what should be done to one of the boys who was alleged to have offended against the discipline of the School, to have hindered the scholars from doing their work, and to have laid violent hands on Master Walter, the vice-monitor. Although the name of the offender—Thomas *Birchwood*—might have suggested a more summary method of dealing with the case, the procedure adopted by the head-master was to summon a jury of *bachelors* and scholars of the School, to whom he delegated the task of inquiring into the truth of the charges alleged against Birchwood. On a verdict of "proven" being returned by the jury, the case was adjourned till the following Monday, in the hope that the said Thomas would then make his submission. Here, however, most unfortunately, our documentary evidence ends, and we have no means of discovering what was the fate of Thomas Birchwood. The chief interest of this case, however, lies in the use of the word "bachelors." We may, perhaps, be pardoned for repeating here what has been said before, viz., that the very essence of a degree granted by a university in mediæval times was that it conveyed the licence

to teach. Moreover, as far as we are able to judge now, such degrees represented usually quite a high standard of learning. The teacher, when he was fully qualified, was usually known as "Master," and, when he was actually engaged in teaching, as "Regent Master." To gain the degree of M.A., work for a period of seven or eight years would be necessary. At the end of four years the undergraduate would acquire the degree of Bachelor, but this was always recognized as merely an intermediate step towards the completion of the course. The point to be noticed is that at Canterbury there were "bachelors" in 1314, four years before the University of Cambridge received the licence of Pope John XXII. and became formally recognized as a university.

The other two cases are of even greater importance, for they prove conclusively that, in certain cases where his scholars were concerned, the head-master had some power of jurisdiction over persons who were not actually members of his school. On May 3rd, 1315, Roger le Lime-burner, presumably a townsman,* was accused of having assaulted William Bor (*scholari meo*). The man was cited, but did not appear. The head-master, therefore, gave him another day, and in the meantime prohibited him from entering a Church. Another case related to a woman named Joan Modi, who was charged with assaulting Stephen de Borsted, a scholar. She confessed her fault, and a day was named for her to come up and hear sentence.

These last two cases were perhaps merely the outcome of small town and gown rows, such as survived to within recent memory. Their importance lies in the evidence that they afford of the extensive powers of jurisdiction possessed by the Masters of the Archiepiscopal School over all personal actions wherein either party was a scholar. Now these powers were very similar to those exercised by the Chancellors of Universities, and they appear to owe their origin to the same causes. In Oxford, town and gown battles of a most serious nature occurred at intervals for a century and a half from the great fight of 1209, when the students left the town (which was, however, brought to submission by an interdict laid upon it by the Papal legate) to the great fight of St. Scholastica's Day,

* The surname is probably employed to denote his trade.

1355. Each of these struggles resulted eventually in the victory of the scholars and in an increase of power to the Chancellor. Moreover, it would appear that the Masters of Canterbury School possessed these powers at a date very similar to that in which they were obtained by the Chancellor of Oxford University. It has been seen already that John Everard proved that the Canterbury Masters had exercised this jurisdiction for *forty* years before 1311, *i.e.*, circa 1271. Now, if we may accept the verdict of Dr. Rashdall, the University of Oxford did not obtain similar powers until 1275, while the Chancellor of Cambridge did not acquire similar jurisdiction until a much later date. The grant of independent jurisdiction such as this is so exceptional that, combined with the cumulative force of the evidence adduced from these cases, we are led to the conclusion that for at least a century and a half before the Black Death the position of Canterbury School was so high as rather to approximate to that of a university than of a school in the ordinary sense of the word.

Very soon after the occurrence of the last case recorded John Everard disappears from sight as the master of the School, but we catch another glimpse of him in 1327, when he went to Rome as a proctor for the Prior and Chapter to petition the Pope to confirm the election of Archbishop Simon Mepham.

The above cases, in which Master John Everard was involved, related chiefly to the maintenance of discipline and to the attempts on the part of the head-master to extend his jurisdiction beyond the precincts of his school. His successor devoted himself chiefly to an attempt to prevent competition by preserving for himself a monopoly of the instruction of youth in the neighbourhood. One of the chief features of the economic history of the Middle Ages is the attempt of various classes of society to secure for themselves a monopoly of the supply of their particular commodities, and in this respect Master Ralph of Waltham seems to have represented accurately the spirit of his age. He was Rector of the Schools in 1321, and he had apparently been in office some little time when he first comes into notice in connection with a suit in which he sought to restrain a rival schoolmaster from encroaching upon what he conceived to be his own sole right

to instruct the youth of the vicinity. The allegations of the City Schoolmaster were as follows: Master Robert de Henneye, the Rector of St. Martin's outside the city walls, kept a school in his parish. At this he was allowed to impart education of an elementary type to as many boys as he could get, but the boys to whom he was allowed to give a "secondary" or grammar-school education were by custom limited to the unlucky number of thirteen.* Presumably these grammar-boys paid a higher fee than the rest, and the master was thereby induced to admit more than the statutable number. This was, of course, detrimental to the interests of Master Ralph, and, in order to check any surreptitious admissions in excess of the aforesaid thirteen, the Rector of the City Schools from time to time sent the Usher round to pay a surprise visit for the purpose of counting the grammar-boys. The Usher seems to have been unsuccessful in his quest, for it was alleged by Master Ralph that on these occasions the surplus boys were sometimes concealed until the inspection was over. It was in order to remedy this encroachment upon his prerogative that Master Ralph appealed to Archbishop Walter Reynolds, who instructed his commissary to ascertain the facts. Thereupon the commissary empanelled a jury, who, after examining witnesses, found that the master of St. Martin's School was entitled to teach thirteen grammar-boys and no more; and their finding was ratified by the Archbishop, who further threatened to inflict sentence of excommunication upon Robert de Henneye if he should continue to admit any scholars beyond the statutable number. From Master Ralph's anxiety to preserve a monopoly of the teaching of youth in the city and neighbourhood we may infer that he depended for his remuneration upon the fees of the scholars, for, had any endowment been attached to his office, he would presumably have been less anxious to prevent others from assisting him in his educational efforts.† Canterbury was therefore a fee school and not a free school at this date, nor is there any evidence

* *Sede Vacante* Scrap Book, vol. iii., p. 40, and Reg. I., fo. 394, in the Chapter Library.

† Similar struggles to secure a monopoly of teaching in a given district occur not uncommonly in the records of other schools. (See Leach's "Early Yorkshire Schools" in Yorkshire Antiquarian Society's Transactions, 1899.)

that it was ever in pre-Reformation times a free school in the sense that in it any considerable number of boys received a gratuitous education, though it is probable that assistance was sometimes given to poor boys by the Prior and Chapter, and possibly by other charitably-disposed persons.* No further record of Master Ralph is extant, and it is not until 1371 that we meet with the name of another master. As to what happened in the intervening forty-eight years we can but hazard a conjecture. No period in English history has witnessed such revolutionary changes in social conditions as this, for it was during these years that the terrible "Black Death" swept over England. In August 1348 it first appeared in England and it reached its worst in April 1349. The terrible effect of this first visitation can hardly be over-stated. It has been estimated that one half of the whole population of England succumbed to the fell disease. Moreover, in the next forty years on no less than five occasions were there sporadic recurrences of the plague. It fell with equal severity upon all classes from the highest to the lowest. Archbishop Bradwardine was one of the first victims. Men suffered more than women, the young and strong more than the aged. The clergy succumbed in extraordinary numbers, and the mortality in monasteries was even greater. The Priory of Christ Church suffered less than other religious houses, possibly by reason of the excellent supply of pure water which the forethought of a former generation had laid on to the Convent from the springs on the "Scotland" hills. Yet both the city and its school must have felt the blighting influence of these dark years. In Oxford the mortality caused by the plague was one of the chief causes of the decay of the university in the fourteenth century. Oxford, however, recovered in process of time, but it is

* The Almoner's Rolls of Christ Church contain the following entries:— 1325, "Given to a certain scholar, 4^{d}." 1327, "Given to scholars going to school at different times, 38^{s}." 1336, "Given to certain poor scholars going to school, $3^{s}\ 4^{d}$." 1362, "For meat bought in the town for scholars, the almonry supply being inadequate, $2^{s}\ 7^{d}$." At a somewhat later date Prior Thomas Chillenden and the Chapter bind themselves and their successors in a sum of 100 marks to find John Claydon in board, clothes, and lodging, and in all other things requisite for his maintenance at School, until he become a clerk or of sufficient age to decide whether he will enter a religious life or not. (Christ Church, Canterbury, Reg. S., f, 30.)

doubtful whether the schools of Canterbury ever quite recovered their former prestige.

Before the Black Death (as we have already seen) these schools bore some resemblance to a university. After that dreadful visitation there is nothing to shew that this resemblance was maintained. The school was no more than a school. It was, however, during this dark period that Archbishop Islip founded Canterbury College in Oxford. Although Canterbury College was connected with the priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, and was intended for the higher education of the monks of that house, we cannot altogether omit a passing reference to it in this place, as indirectly it may have had some influence upon the Archiepiscopal School at Canterbury, since it is almost impossible not to believe that many of those who offered themselves for the novitiate at Christ Church had already passed through the school which was kept just outside its doors. That its influence would have been more real had the intentions of the founder been regarded seems certain. Very briefly the history of Canterbury College, Oxford, is as follows: In the year 1362 Archbishop Islip founded the college on a piece of land on the north side of St. Frideswyde's Priory, opposite the spot which Adam de Brome had selected forty years earlier for the site of Oriel College. Islip intended that his college should accommodate twelve Fellows, of whom the Warden and three others should be Christ Church monks. The tenure of the first warden, Henry Woodhull, was brief, for in 1365 the Archbishop ejected him, together with the other three Benedictines. Woodhull's successor was no less a person than the celebrated John Wycliffe, "that most eminent teacher of theology," who had three years previously resigned the mastership of Balliol, and his acceptance of the wardenship of Canterbury College may perhaps be regarded as the initial declaration of his revolutionary propaganda. In 1366, however, the year after Wycliffe's acceptance of the position, Archbishop Islip died, and his successor, Simon Langham, himself a Benedictine, at once endeavoured to oust Wycliffe and reinstate Woodhull. Langham's influence was too powerful for Wycliffe, and in May 1370 the secular clerks were by Papal mandate dismissed from Canterbury College, which remained now in the hands of the Benedictine monks of

Christ Church, Canterbury. The college was apparently always extremely small. The number of students never seems to have exceeded five. In the reign of Henry VIII. Canterbury College suffered the same fate as the mother-convent, although some part of its ancient buildings remained until 1775, and the name still survives in the Canterbury Quadrangle and the Canterbury Gate of Christ Church, Oxford.*

During the period when the Black Death was devastating the country the Archiepiscopal Registers are somewhat defective, hence we have been unable to meet with any record of the appointment of another master until the days of Archbishop Whittlesey.

On the 7th June 1371 that prelate appointed Master Walter Haye "Master and Rector of the Grammar Schools of the City of Canterbury," but nothing more than the name of the master is known.†

Three years later an appointment to the head-mastership became the cause of a dispute between the King and the Prior. On the death of Whittlesey in 1374 the see was vacant for some time, and Richard Gillingham, Prior of Christ Church, as guardian of the spiritualities during the interregnum, collated Master John Bocton (or Boughton), clerk, to the office of "Master of the Grammar Schools of the City of Canterbury," and invested him therein by the delivery of rod and ferule, the insignia of his office.‡ The Prior's right to appoint was, however, challenged by King Edward III., probably on the

* "History of the University of Oxford," H. Maxwell Lyte. (Macmillan, 1886.)

† Item eodem die anno et loco dominus commisit Magistro Waltero Haye custodiam et regimen scolarum grammaticalium civitatis Cantuariensis et ipsum Magistrum et Rectorem Scolarum huius prefecit et super hoc Literas obtinuit [vii Idus Junii 1371]. (Whittleseye Register, f. 44^{b}, Lambeth Library.)

‡ Ricardus permissione divina Prior Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuar' et eiusdem loci Capitulum sede vacante dilecto nobis in Christo Magistro Johanni Boctone clerico salutem in domino Magistrum scolarum grammaticalium civitatis Cantuar' vacans et ad nostram spectans collationem tibi conferimus cum suis iuribus et pertinenciis universis teque magistrum eiusdem cum onere regendi diligenter te per ferule et virge traditionem investimus in eisdem. In cuius, etc. Dat' Cant' in domo nostra capitulari vi^{to} idus Januar' anno domini millesimo $ccclxxiiij^{to}$. (Christ Church, Canterbury, Reg. I., f. 395.)

ground that a schoolmastership was not properly a part of the spiritualities of which the Prior (*sede vacante*) was guardian, and the King accordingly nominated "his beloved Chaplain, John of Langham, by reason of his certificated ability in the faculty of grammar."

Whether Crown or convent was successful in asserting its right does not appear, but neither candidate could have held office long, for Archbishop Sudbury, on 30th August 1376, appointed Robert Reynell, who is described as a Master of Arts.* How long he held office we do not know, but in 1421 John Syre, Bachelor of Arts and a clerk, was collated by Archbishop Chichele to the Rectory of St. Peter's in the City of Canterbury, on the presentation of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church. Syre is described in the Archiepiscopal Register as a "Master in grammar," and we learn from the Burgmote book of the City of Canterbury that one John Syre, clerk, master of the grammar schools, paid for several years, between 1427 and 1436, to the City Chamberlain 4*d*. per annum for two posts (*stolpes*) set in the king's highway before the cellars of the said John's house, which, we learn, was situated in the parish of St. Alphege, next to a building called *Gayholestenement*. It is unfortunate that this house cannot be identified, for it might have given a clue to the exact site of the School.

Another name incidentally mentioned in a deed preserved at All Souls' College, Oxford,† is that of John Colbroke. The deed is a release of a house in the parish of St. Alphege, Canterbury, in which John Colbroke held a grammar school. The deed is dated 20 April, 16 Henry VI. (1437), but as John Syre paid for the posts in front of his house until 1436, Colbroke's term of office must have been a very brief one.

* Simon permissione divina, etc. dilecto filio magistro Roberto Reynell Magistro in Artibus salutem, etc. Probitatem merita et alia virtutum dona quibus prout fidedignorum testimonio recipimus, insigniris debite attendentes tibi regimen et gubernationem scolarum grammaticalium civitatis Cantuar' committimus exercendum, teque magistrum tenore presencium prefecimus earundem. In cuius rei etc. Dat. apud Cranebrok iij° Kln Septembr' anno d'ni millesimo ccc^{mo} septuagesimo sexto, et translacionis nostre anno secundo. (Sudbury Reg., f. 27^{b}, Lambeth.)

† Archives of All Souls, ed. W. Trice Martin, p. 396.

The names of two more masters are recoverable from the Register of Archbishop John Stafford, viz., John Westhill* and Richard Waterton.† John Westhill is described as a clerk, but no mention is made of his degree. He was, on 25 September 1443, licensed to teach the grammar school in the City of Canterbury.

Richard Waterton, seemingly a layman, received a similar licence on 8 April 1445.

It should be observed that both Westhill and Waterton merely received a licence to teach, and were not collated to their office with the impressive ceremony used in earlier times. Moreover, they were appointed not for life, but during the good pleasure of the Archbishop, and it is possible that these changes may indicate some falling off in the status attaching to the office.

After the appointment of Waterton, the registers of the See do not appear to notice any further licences of masters to the Archbishop's school, and the next names have been discovered in an unexpected quarter, namely, in the pages of a chronicle compiled by a Christ Church monk, John Stone, who made his profession 13 December 1418 and was the author of a chronicle extending from 1415—1471, in which he set down the chief events occurring in the internal life of the monastery and a few which have a wider and historical interest. It is, therefore, surprising to find Stone, in the year 1464, pausing in his narrative to record something with which the Christ Church monks were not immediately concerned, and which could not claim to be of more than ephemeral interest. The circumstance which caused the good monk to break through his habitual reserve was the omission of the ceremony connected with the election of the Boy Bishop

* Johannes &c. dilecto in Christo filio Johanni Westhill clerico salutem &c. . . . de tuis industria et provida circumspectione plenarie confidentes ad tenendum scholas grammaticales in civitate nostra Cantuar' tibi licentiam concedimus specialem teque magistrum scholarum huiusmodi prefecimus et deputamus per presentes ad nostrum bene placitum tantum modo duratus. Dat' apud Cant' xxv^{to} die mensis Septembr' anno d'ni m^{o}cccc^{mo} quadrag^{mo} tercio et nostro translationis anno primo. (Stafford Reg., f. 7.)

† Item viij^{o} die mensis Aprilis anno d'ni millimo cccc^{mo} xlv^{to} apud Lamhith prefecit Ricardum Waterton magistrum scholarum in civitate Cantuar' quam diu placuerit et super hoc habuit litteras in forma. (Stafford Reg., f. 18.)

on St. Nicholas' Day (December 6th) by the scholars of the city school. Contrary to custom the feast had been allowed to pass without its usual accompaniments, and Stone felt that he must name the masters through whose default the boys had been deprived of a cherished privilege, and the monks of a spectacle which caused them unfailing amusement.*

Of John Gedney and Thomas Hikson—the masters pilloried by Stone—nothing is known, but presumably they were respectively master and usher. As to the ceremony connected with Feast of St. Nicholas, it will be sufficient to say that on this day, it was the custom in most collegiate and cathedral churches for the boys to choose one of their number to maintain the state and authority of a bishop. The young bishop and his assistants were generally styled "Nicholas and his clerks," and were dressed exactly like the clergy, whose duties they parodied. If it should happen that any of the clergy who usually officiated were conspicuous for peculiarities of intonation or for mannerisms in their conduct of the service, they were mimicked by the mock bishop and his clerks. And herein no doubt lay most of the fun, for those who in these imitations recognized familiar voices and gestures would of course be greatly amused by the efforts of the boys. Even in quite recent times it is to be feared that similar "renderings" of dignitaries of the Church have been given with considerable success by boys possessed of the power of mimicry, and it is not unlikely that this feature in the performance was the one that especially appealed to Stone and his brethren. Various attempts were made from time to time by the ecclesiastical authorities to suppress, or curtail, the ceremonies connected with the Feast of St. Nicholas, —thus Archbishop Peckham decreed that the rule of the boy-bishop should extend over one day only, instead of for three weeks, that is to Childermas or Holy Innocents' day—but little was really done towards checking the abuse, which was tolerated even by the enlightened Dean Colet, who in his statutes ordained that the boys of his school should attend "Paulis Church every Childermasday and hear the Chylde

* "Episcopus de Schola Cant'. Item hoc anno (1464) in festo sancti Nicholai non erat episcopus in scola gramaticali in civitati (*sic*) Cant' et hoc ex defectu magistrorum videlicet Johannis Gedney et Thome Hikson." (*Chronicle of John Stone*, Corpus Christi Coll., Camb.; printed by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, ed. W. G. Searle, 1902.)

Bishop's sermon, and after be at the high mass, and each of them offer a penny to the Chylde Bishop, and with them the maisters and surveyors of the scole."

What induced Master Gedney to put down the boy-bishop at Canterbury we have no means of knowing, but his action may have been prompted by the knowledge that the protracted ceremony interfered seriously with the work of the School, and it is possible that, in his wisdom, he may have substituted for this mummery some miracle-play or "mystery" less liable to abuse.*

The next information relating to the School is gleaned from the Registers of the Priory, still preserved among the Chapter Archives. In Register N, folio 235, is a copy of a very interesting letter addressed to Archbishop Thomas (Bourchier) by Prior William (Tilly), generally known as Sellyng.† This letter is of so much importance that we venture to quote it almost at full length. After thanking the Archbishop for certain good offices in connection with matters which do not concern us here, the Prior proceeds:—

"Also please it your good faderhode to have knowledge that according to your commaundment I have provyded for a scolemaster for youre gramerscole in Caunterbury, the which hath taught gramer att Wynchester, and atte Seynt Antonyes in London, that as I trust to God shall so gyde him that it shalbe worship and pleasir to yor lordship and profyt and encreece to them that he shall have in governance, praying you therefore that he may have autorite from your lordship by wryting to occupy, and also to send down yor commaundment that noon othir particular scole be kept nigh by. Also truly the scole house is ruynous and evill repayred and hath right grete nede of your gracious honde of help. And Almighty God preserve your lordship from all adversities. From Canterbury the xiiijth day of Aprill.

"Yo^r chapelyn William Priour of Christischirche in Caunterbury.

"To the most honourable fader in God, and my most special

* A service for the boy-bishop, with musical notation, is to be found in the *Processionale ad usum Ecclesie Sarum*, to be used on the eve of Holy Innocents' day. For further particulars about boy-bishops see Hone's "Every-day Book," vol. i., p. 1555.

† The letter is undated, but must have been written between 1472—1486.

good lord Thomas bi the grace of God cardinall and Archebishop of Caunterbury."

The writer of the above letter was a distinguished scholar in his day. William Sellyng had studied Greek in Italy, and brought home with him to Christ Church Greek MSS., and imparted the language to men who afterwards had much to do with the revival of learning in England.

That the Prior could write to the Archbishop asking that special instructions should be issued prohibiting any other grammar school from opening its doors in the vicinity of the ancient city school, is conclusive evidence that no such school was maintained by the Prior and Chapter in their almonry. That Sellyng was able to attract to Canterbury a man who had served in two of the most famous schools in England, at that date, tends to shew that in the second half of the fifteenth century the School still enjoyed considerable repute. It is possible that the state of disrepair into which the old schoolhouse had fallen may have led to a change of site, and the School may, at or about this date, have been removed from the parish of St. Alphege, to the position which Somner implies it occupied, immediately before its reconstitution by Henry VIII., viz., on the south side of the cathedral near the cemetery gate, but for reasons which will be stated later we do not think this very likely. But however this may be, from the date of the above letter—which cannot be later than 1486—we can discover no record whatever relating to the School until King Henry VIII., in his 30th year, refounded it, and placed its fifty King's scholars on the foundation of the cathedral.

Although we have during this period no documentary evidence from which we can deduce any knowledge of customs or conditions peculiar to Canterbury School, yet, in their internal régime, schools must have differed comparatively little from each other in these early days, and a fair idea of the internal economy of the School may be formed from what has been recorded elsewhere. Some details of domestic economy are preserved in the statutes of Wells School, which were confirmed by Bishop Beckington in 1457. At Wells it would seem that the boys slept three in a bed, two smaller ones with their heads to the top of the bed, and an elder one with his head to the foot of the bed and his feet between the heads of

the two younger boys. Their playtime was only half an hour before supper in winter, and half an hour after it in summer. The most minute directions were given as to their conduct and manners. The boys were to cut their bread at dinner, not gnaw it with their teeth nor tear it with their nails. They were to drink with their mouths empty, not full. They were not to pick their teeth with their knives. They were to take up their meat like gentlemen, and not ravenously.*

More might be added to the same effect, for apparently a large part of the schoolmaster's work lay in the teaching of elementary rules of conduct and manners. Erasmus, in the picture which he draws for us of the fussy, choleric pedagogue of the sixteenth century, goes into even more careful detail: "Look," says the schoolmaster to the boy, "Look neither doggedly, surlily, saucily, malapertly, nor unsettledly, but with a staid, modest, pleasant air in your countenance and a bashful look fixed upon the person who speaks to you. Don't stand titter totter, first standing upon one foot and then upon another, nor playing with your fingers, biting your lips, scratching your head, or picking your ears. Don't be a prittle prattle nor a prate apace."† There is much more of the same nature, and the young scholar might well be pardoned if, confused by the multiplicity of his instructions, he fell into error. But woe to him if he did so! Erasmus pours bitter scorn on the brutality of the schoolmasters of his day, whose powers of flogging were regarded as amongst their credentials to service in the profession, and Thomas Tusser could write in bitter plaint:—

> "From Paul's I went, to Eton sent,
> To learn straightways the Latin phrase,
> When fifty-three stripes given to me
> At once I had.
> For fault but small or none at all
> It came to pass, thus beat I was.
> See, Udall, see, the mercy of thee
> To me, poor lad."‡

* See "English Schools at the Reformation," A. F. Leach, p. 108.

† "The Schoolmaster's Admonitions" in "The Colloquies" of Erasmus. Translated by Nathan Bailey; published by Hamilton, Adams and Co., 1877.

‡ From the "Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandrye." Nicholas Udall, the author of "Ralph Roister Doister," was head-master of Eton circa 1534.

Amongst the Paston correspondence has been preserved a most interesting letter which William Paston, junior, wrote from Eton in 1479 to his "Right reverent and worchepful broder" John. The boy gives an account of certain moneys which he has received. He sends a copy of some Latin verses of his own composition, and very fair verses they are. He gives an account of the charms of his sweetheart, a "yong gentylwoman," with whom he "felle in qweyntaince." Further he adds with a delightfully boyish touch, which will appeal to all parents of schoolboys, "Ye sende me worde in the letter of xij li. fyggs and viij li. reysons."*

How the boys of the Archbishop's School were fed we know not. In the monastery they did well enough. When Gerald Barri dined with the monks in the refectory he noted that he was served with a dinner of sixteen courses. Probably the boys complained that they were not served well enough. Boys in all ages have, with or without justice, complained of the insufficiency of the food supplied to them, though the schoolboy Vincent of Erasmus' "Dialogues" may have had some true ground for complaint when he says that "those who live upon scholars' commons are oftentimes ready for a supper before they have finished dinner." Whether there was or was not enough food supplied there was certainly a sufficiency of work. The hours were extremely long, although the subjects taught were but few in number. Greek certainly was not included in the curriculum at Canterbury, nor even at Oxford or Cambridge, until, through the influence of Selling, Linacre and Grocyn, the study of the language was re-introduced towards the end of the fifteenth century. Indeed, "heretical Greek" was branded by orthodox Churchmen as a dangerous subject. Latin, on the other hand, was the bed-rock upon which the higher education of the day was grounded. In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries Latin was by no means a dead language; it was necessary not only to the Church and the priest, the lawyer, the civil servant and the physician, but the bailiff of a manor wanted it for his roll, the town clerk for his minute book, the architect, the musician, everyone who was neither a mere soldier or a mere handicraftsman wanted

* In modern English "12 lb. figs and 8 lb. raisins."

not a smattering of Latin but a living acquaintance with the tongue as a spoken language.* In schools the boys were expected to use Latin not only in the schoolroom but in the playground. At Southwell a complaint was made (in 1484) of a master who was so slack in his work as to let the boys talk English instead of Latin, and even gave the boys holidays —elsewhere a very rare indulgence.

But although Latin was taught colloquially, the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries witnessed a real decline in classical studies. In the reign of King Henry II., John of Salisbury praised the efforts of Bernard of Chartres, who, after teaching his pupils the rules of grammar from Donatus and Priscian, led them on to Latin poets, orators, and historians; and John of Salisbury was himself strongly imbued with a love for the classical writers, and was especially familiar with Horace (except the Odes) and much of Cicero. But progress in this direction was checked by the growth of the scholastic philosophy, and literary form became subservient to the subtleties of logic and metaphysics and the technical jargon which Erasmus ridiculed.

The Latin books that were read were chiefly those of the later Roman Empire. It is rather an interesting fact that the books from which the modern schoolboy derives his knowledge of Latin are chiefly those which in mediæval times were not read. Even John of Salisbury, though he had read the works of some thirty Latin authors, yet knew little or nothing of Cæsar, Tacitus, Plautus, Lucretius, or the "Odes" of Horace. Grammar was still studied in the works of Priscian and Donatus. History, if learnt at all, was read in the work of Orosius.

We may be sure that in the Archbishop's School divinity and the true principles of religion were taught. Erasmus makes his schoolboy Gasper declare, that although "medicine is a certain portion in whatsoever land a man is," and although "the law is the way to preferment," yet he liked divinity the best.† Gasper further declares, in words that remind one of James Russell Lowell, "I believe firmly what I read in the Holy Scriptures and the creed called the Apostles', and I don't trouble my head any further." It would be hard to find a

* See "English Schools at the Reformation," A. F. Leach, p. 105.

† "The Colloquies of Erasmus," *ut supra*.

better summary of the simple faith of a schoolboy, and, if this was true of the great majority of boys, there was not much at fault in the mediæval system of education in this respect.

On the whole there was a marked decline in the standard of learning throughout this period. The schools of King Henry VI. did not maintain the standard of the schools of King Henry II. Not enough was done to smooth the path of learning for the children. The hours of work were long and the hours of play were very short. There must have been little to relieve the monotony of the long days and there was little attempt to create interest in the work. But a better time was at hand. The scholars of the Renaissance were to shew that children could be taught better by kindness and gentleness than by severity and brutality, and that it is better to lead them than to drive them. Colet, when he wrote the preface to the Latin Grammar which was to serve as the standard school text-book for three centuries, shewed the true sympathy of the born teacher. The words are: "Judging that nothing may be too soft nor too familiar for little children, specially learning a tongue with them at all strange: in which little book I have left many things out on purpose, considering the tenderness and capacity of small minds. . . . Wherefore I pray you all, little babes, all little children, learn gladly this little treatise, and commend it diligently unto your memories, trusting of this beginning ye shall proceed and grow to perfect literature, and come at the last to be great clerks. And lift up your little white hands for me, which prayeth for you to God, to whom be all honour and imperial majesty and glory." Very beautiful! good Mr. Dean, and yet few books that were ever written have caused more tears than this, which was the original of the Eton Latin Grammar.

If we may judge from the example quoted above as to the school at Wells, from the appalling shortness of the time allotted to play it seems clear that no great attention could have been given to games. The Canterbury monk, Fitz-Stephen, writing in the reign of Henry II., described the sports of the London citizens with quite remarkable minuteness of detail. In particular his description of sliding, tobogganing, and skating is most graphic. Apparently, though, the chief school

sports were cock-fighting and football.* If the most popular form of recreation was cock-fighting, the shortness of the time given to such "sports" is less to be regretted. Even in this respect, the days of the Renaissance were to bring improvement, for Sir Thomas Elyot, in "The Boke called the Governour," could write: "A discrete master may with as much or more ease, both to himself and his scholler, lead him to play at tennis or shoote."

In one respect at least, however, Canterbury possessed advantages that few other places of education could offer. To boys, Canterbury during the Middle Ages could never have been a dull place. Pageants of one kind or another were constantly passing through the streets, and we may well believe that the boys contrived to see something of what was going on. Some of the boys of the Archbishop's School may well have been in Palace Street on that dark December afternoon in 1170, when the four assassin knights passed through the Palace Gate, nearly opposite their school-house. Some, surely, must four years later have seen that same king, in whose name the murder was wrought, pacing with bare feet as a penitent the Cathedral pavements. What dejection the Canterbury boys must have felt when, in 1216, their city opened its gates to Louis of France, and we can imagine with what frantic joy they welcomed the victorious Hubert de Burgh when he paraded the head of Eustace on a pole through the city streets. Some of the boys may well have witnessed the marriage of Henry III. to Eleanor of Provence within the walls of their Cathedral—some surely caught a glimpse of King Edward I. and his bride Margaret of France as they passed to their espousals within the Palace. What a thrill of excitement must have passed through the scholars when the victor of Poitiers rode on his pony through the streets by the side of his splendidly-mounted captive, John, King of France. Here, too,

* "Besides that we may begin with the pastimes of the boys—annually on the day, which is called Shrove Tuesday, the boys of respective schools bring to their masters each one his fighting-cock, and they are indulged all the morning with seeing their cocks fight in the schoolroom. After dinner all the youth of the city go into the field of the suburbs, and address themselves to the famous game of football. The scholars of each school have their peculiar ball."

came Henry V. with the remnants of the gallant army of the victors of St. Crispin's Day. Here came Emanuel, Emperor of the East; Sigismund, Emperor of the West; Margaret of Anjou, Queen of England; Edward IV. and his Queen—the latter in the Jubilee Year, 1471, when, as related in the Paston Letters, "much oder pepell ar ryden and goone to Canterbury, never so mooche pepell seyn in pilgrimage hereto at ones, as men seye."

The throbbing life of the great monastery must always have furnished the most fascinating interest to the Canterbury boy. Sometimes he must have had the opportunity to shew his partizan spirit, as when, in the bitter struggle of 1327, the citizens of Canterbury tried to reduce the monastery to submission. The frequent processions, the parade of masques and pageants, the pilgrim in motley garb, knight, lady, parson, reve and pardoner, wending their way through the covered alleys of the "mercery" to the cathedral, or returning to their distant homes with the leaden tokens of St. Thomas stuck in their hat-bands or suspended from their necks—all these must have excited the curiosity of many generations of schoolboys of the pre-Reformation School.

But, as the years rolled by, it was plain that a change was coming. Year by year the number of pilgrims to the shrine of the "holy blissful martyr" declined. The "New Learning" was altering men's modes of thought. The schoolmaster, in the person of Erasmus, was abroad, and Wolsey's scarlet hat, with all the blessings Rome could bestow upon it, could not check the ebbing tide. The dark days of the Middle Ages were drawing to their close. A spirit of enquiry and of independent thought was in the air, a spirit the growth of which can be traced out in countless ramifications. In religion, above all, men were beginning to refuse to accept as final the dogma of the supremacy of the bishop of Rome, which had served for so many centuries. The course of policy suggested by the selfish wishes of a self-centred king chanced to coincide with the trend of the religious thought of his day, but the divorce of Henry VIII. was not the chief cause of the English Reformation, which would have come despite the Tudor monarch. Monasticism, as a quickening agent in the religion of England, had lost much of its force and the dissolution of

the monasteries was only the natural result of the working of evolution. The Benedictine Priory at Canterbury was one of the last to fall, and with it disappeared the old Archbishop's School, which had served the needs of the city and of the county for nine centuries. But it was immediately to re-appear, though with a new name and under changed conditions. John Twyne, the last head-master of the old foundation, was to be the first *archididascalus* of the new, and the School was, without a break, to carry on its work from the days of King Ethelbert to the days of King Edward the Seventh.

CHAPTER III.

The King's School: its Foundation and Statutes.

"And there shall come a King and confess you religious, and bete you, as the Bible telleth for breaking of your rule, and then shall the Abbot of Abingdon and all his house for ever have a knock of a King, and incurable the wound."—Piers Plowman, *circa* 1362.

In the preceding Chapters an attempt has been made to trace the history of the Ancient City School, which, though unendowed, for more than nine centuries had been the *Alma Mater* of countless generations of Canterbury and Kentish boys. That school was now to cease to exist, or rather its existence was to be merged in the school attached to the collegiate body which King Henry VIII. placed in the room of the dispossessed monks.

Before discussing to what extent the new *Schola Regia* can claim continuity with the older Archiepiscopal School, it will be necessary to describe very briefly the momentous changes which the King's policy effected with respect to the Cathedral and its governing body.

Before the days of the Conqueror the Metropolitical Church had been (as we have already seen) in the hands of secular clerks. Lanfranc's reforms had been directed towards ejecting the seculars, and since his days the Cathedral had been in the hands of Benedictine monks. The King's heel was now on the monasteries throughout the length and breadth of the land, and the great Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, in common with the rest of the religious houses, was about to receive a "deadly knock," an "incurable wound."

Whatever justification there may have been for the suppression of the monasteries,—and that there was some is clear from the records of Episcopal Visitations made not long before the general dissolution of the religious houses—there is no doubt that the methods employed by Cromwell's emissaries for collecting information were flagrantly unfair. We need not, however, in our present connexion discuss this question further than to say that the monks of Christ Church came through the ordeal well. Dr. Layton and his fellow Commissioners came to Canterbury, and quartered themselves at the Prior's lodging (now the Deanery). During their stay a disastrous fire broke out, which destroyed a valuable collection of books bequeathed to the monastery by Prior William Selling.* But against the inmates of the house no serious misconduct was proved or even alleged. The monastery, however, was not suffered to escape the usual fate, though its suppression was so far delayed that it was absolutely the last house to surrender. But at length in March 1540 the blow fell, and the Black Monks marched out of their convent, and vacated the great Metropolitical Church, whose fabric they had raised with such consummate skill, and within whose walls they had worshipped for more than three and a half centuries.

The Charter of Incorporation for the new collegiate body which henceforward was to enter into the heritage of the dispossessed monks, passed under the Great Seal on April 8th, 1541. By the provisions of this Charter the Cathedral establishment was for the future to consist of one Dean, twelve Prebendaries (or Canons), six Preachers, twelve Minor Canons, one Deacon, one Sub-deacon, twelve Lay Clerks, one Master of the Choristers, two Public Teachers of the boys in Grammar, fifty Boys to be instructed in Grammar, twelve Paupers to be fed at the expense of the Church, and certain inferior ministers of the Church, such as under-sextons, vergers, bell-ringers, etc. Of the above, the Dean and Prebendaries constituted the governing body, and the persons who were to occupy this position were all nominated in the Charter. Thus Dr. Nicholas Wotton was named as the first Dean, and no less than six of the prebendal

* The fire Layton alleged to be the result of a "regrettable accident," but according to Leland it was produced by the drunken carelessness of the Commissioners' servants.

stalls were filled by men who had been monks of the suppressed priory.*

This was in accordance with the King's desire that the old and the new learning should be equally represented on the governing body, and there is no evidence to shew that the experiment worked badly. Other monks joined the Cathedral establishment as minor canons, and nine of the novices became scholars in the King's School.†

The Statutes which were to regulate Henry VIII.'s new College were probably received at the same time as the Incorporation Charter,‡ but the copies of them now extant are undated, and the earliest are at least one hundred years later than the original issue. Henry VIII.'s Statutes, or rather perhaps Cranmer's, for there is little doubt that it was to the constructive genius of the Archbishop that their compilation was chiefly due, were subjected to revision by Archbishop Laud, and in their amended form were sanctioned by the King in the year 1636, but we shall confine our attention for the present to the original code, and reserve all notice of the Laudian amendments for a subsequent Chapter.

The Cathedral Statutes are divided into forty chapters, but only one relates wholly to the King's School, namely,

* Thomas Goldwell, who had been Prior for more than twenty-two years, would have been willing to become the first Dean of the new College, and even pressed his claim in a letter to Thomas Cromwell, but Dr. Wotton was nominated in the Charter, and Goldwell retired upon a fairly liberal pension. The names of the first prebendaries were: 1st stall, *Richard Thornden* alias Lested, S.T.P.; 2. Arthur Sentleger; 3. Richard Champion, S.T.P.; 4. Richard Parkhurst; 5. Nicholas Ridley, S.T.P.; 6. *John Mennis*; 7. Hugh Glasyer; 8. *William Hadleigh* alias Hunt; 9. *William Sandwich* alias Gardiner; 10. *John Warham* alias Mills; 11. *John Chillenden* alias Danyel; 12. John Baptista de Casia, D.C.L. The names printed in *italics* are those of former monks of the priory.

† For their names see Somner's "Antiquities of Canterbury," ed. Batteley, Appendix, p. 52. These names do not occur in the earliest list of King's scholars (1542-3), but it is not unlikely that in quitting the convent the novices changed their names. Most of the monks who became Canons possessed an alias.

‡ Both Charter and Statutes were apparently lost or stolen during the Great Rebellion. After the restoration of King Charles II., the Chapter, in answer to one of Archbishop Juxon's Visitation questions, replied "the prototype of our evidences was [*in the late troublous times*] imbezld away."

No. XXVII. This chapter is of so much importance for the present purpose that we proceed to give a full and literal translation of it:—

Of the Grammar Scholars and their Teachers.

To the end that piety and sound learning may in our Church for ever grow and flourish, and in their season bring forth fruit to the glory of God and to the benefit and honour of the Commonwealth, we do appoint and ordain, that by the election and appointment of the Dean and Chapter, or in the Dean's absence, of the Vice-Dean and Chapter, there be always in our Church of Canterbury fifty poor boys, both destitute of the help of friends, and endowed with minds apt for learning, who shall be called scholars of the grammar school, and shall be sustained out of the funds of our Church conformably with the limitations of our statutes: whom nevertheless we will not have to be admitted as students before they have learned to read and write and are moderately versed in the first rudiments of grammar, and this in the judgment of the Dean and Head Master, or in the Dean's absence, of the Vice Dean and Head Master. And we will that these boys be maintained at the expense of our Church, until they have obtained a moderate acquaintance with the Latin grammar, and have learned to speak in Latin and write in Latin; for which object they shall be allowed the space of four years, or (if to the Dean and Head Master, or, in the Dean's absence, to the Vice Dean and Head Master it shall seem good) at most to five years and no more. Also we will that no one be elected as a poor scholar of our grammar school who has not completed the ninth year of his age, or who hath exceeded the fifteenth year of his age. But our will is that as often as the Dean of our Chapel Royal shall have given notice to the Dean and Chapter of our Church of Canterbury that he is about to send a Chorister from our Chapel Royal, who has served there until the failure of his voice, to learn grammar in our Church, the Dean and Chapter shall forthwith without any fraud or bad faith elect and choose into the next vacant place the Chorister so nominated by the Dean of our Chapel. Further, it is our will that no one (except a Chorister of our Chapel Royal or of our Church of Canterbury) be elected as a scholar of our Church, who hath not completed his ninth year, or who hath exceeded the fifteenth year of his age. But if any one of the boys be remarkable for extraordinary slowness and dullness or for a disposition repugnant to learning, we will that he after much trial, be by the Dean, or, in his absence, by the Vice Dean expelled and sent elsewhere, that he may not like a drone devour the honey of the bees. And here we charge

the consciences of the Teachers that they bestow the greatest pains and diligence in their power, to the end that all the boys may advance and improve in learning, and that they suffer not any boy remarkably distinguished by the vice of indolence to abide longer to no purpose among the others, but forthwith report his name to the Dean, or, in his absence, to the Vice Dean, in order that he being removed a fitter may be chosen in his place. Furthermore we do appoint, that by the Dean and Chapter, or, in the Dean's absence, by the Vice Dean and Chapter, a person be elected, learned in the Latin and Greek languages and of good character and pious life, endowed with ability to teach, who shall train up in piety and adorn with sound learning as well the fifty boys of our school, as all others resorting to the same for the purpose of learning grammar. This person shall have the first place in our School and shall be called *Archididascalus* or Chief Teacher. Again, we will that by the Dean and Chapter, or, in the Dean's absence, by the Vice Dean and Chapter, there be chosen another man of good character and pious life, versed in the Latin tongue and endowed with ability to teach the boys the first rudiments of grammar, and he therefore shall be called *Hypodidascalus* or Second Teacher. Also we will that these Teachers of the boys diligently and faithfully comply with the Rules and Order of teaching which the Dean and Chapter shall think fit to prescribe. And if they be found indolent or negligent or not sufficiently qualified to teach, they shall after the third admonition be removed and dismissed from their office by the Dean and Chapter. Moreover all things belonging to their function they shall promise with an oath faithfully and in person to perform.

The contents of the above chapter may be briefly epitomized as follows :—

Number of scholars on the foundation, fifty.

Age limit of candidates: Between the completion of the ninth and fifteenth years, with certain exceptions in favour of boys who had served as choristers in the Chapel Royal or Canterbury Cathedral choirs.

Qualifications demanded of candidates: (1) The ability to pass an entrance examination. (2) Poverty, "*pauperes et amicorum ope destituti.*"

Tenure of scholarships: Four years, to which a fifth might be added at the discretion of the Dean and Head-master.*

* In later times this extra year was known as "the year of grace."

There might have been some doubt as to what interpretation should be put upon the clause which demands that candidates for the King's scholarships should be poor boys, did we not know that the compiler of the Statutes held very strong opinions as to the desirability of bringing the School within reach of the poorest boy capable of profiting by its advantages. Cranmer's attitude towards this subject is admirably brought out in a letter addressed by his Secretary, Ralph Morice, to John Foxe the martyrologist. From this letter, which is printed in Strype's "Memorials of the Archbishops,"* we learn that when the Commissioners were deliberating as to what provision should be made for electing scholars to the Grammar School at Canterbury—

"There were of the Commissioners more than one or two which would have none admitted but gentlemen's sons: as for other husbandmen's children, they were more meet (they said) for the plow and to be artificers than to occupy the place of the learned sort. So that they wished none else to be put to school but only gentlemen's children. Whereunto that most reverend Father, Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, being of a contrary mind, said that he thought it not indifferent (*i.e.*, fair) so to order the matter, for (said he) poor men's children are many times endued with more singular gifts of nature, which are also the gifts of God, as with eloquence, memory, apt pronunciation, sobriety, and such like, and also commonly more given to apply the study than the gentlemen's sons delicately educated. Whereunto it was on the other part replied that it was meet for the plowman's son to go to plow, and the artificer's son to apply the trade of his parent's vocation, and the gentlemen's children are meet to have the knowledge of government and rule in the Commonwealth; for we have as much need of plowmen as of any other state, and all sorts of men may not go to school." "I grant (quoth the Archbishop) much of your meaning herein, as needful in a Commonwealth, but yet to utterly exclude the plowman's son and the poor man's son from the benefit of learning as though they were utterly unworthy of having the gifts of the Holy Ghost bestowed upon them as well as upon others is as much as to say that Almighty God should not be at liberty to bestow his gifts of grace upon any person . . . . If we should shut up into a straight corner the bountiful grace of the Holy Ghost, and thereupon attempt to build our fancies, we should make as perfect a work thereof as those that took upon

* "Memorials of Cranmer," vol. i., p. 127, Oxf. ed.

them to build the tower of Babylon; for God would so provide that the offspring of our best born children should peradventure become most unapt to learn and very dolts, as I myself have seen no small number of them very dull and without all manner of capacity . . . . To conclude, the poor man's son by painstaking for the most part will be learned, when the gentleman's son will not take pains to get it; and we are taught by the Scriptures that Almighty God raiseth up from the dung-hill and setteth him in high authority, and when so it pleaseth him of his divine providence, deposeth princes unto a right humble and poor estate. Wherefore if the gentleman's son be apt to learning let him be admitted, if not apt, let the poor man's child apt enter his room." With such like words in effect.

From the above letter it is abundantly plain that the framers of the Statute intended that the poverty demanded of scholars should be real and not merely relative, though in the days when elementary schools were practically non-existent, the entrance examination must have presented an insurmountable barrier to all but a few exceptionally capable or favoured boys. After election the endowment was sufficient to supply the whole cost of maintenance, for no school fees were demanded of the King's scholars, and their board, and to some extent their dress also, was provided for them out of the funds of the Church. One of the most interesting clauses in the Statutes is No. XXX., which makes provision for the keeping of the Common Table, at which all the non-capitular members of the Church dined daily. Soon after the dissolution of the Monastery the long narrow building called by the monks "*tertium dormitorium*" was fitted up as the Common or "Peticanons'" Hall.* Of this structure a fragment still exists in the vaults and ruined wall near the foot of the stairs leading to the Chapter Library, but the greater part of it was demolished in

* 1544-5. Item to Bell & his laborer vj days in the same place about the petycanons Hall at xiii[d] the day . . . . vi[s] vj[d]
It: to Browne and his man for vi days work in the Chapter house and about the hall in the dorter at xiij[d] the day . . . . vj[s] vj[d]
For making of trestles and forms in the Pety canons' Hall ii days by the day xiij[d] . . . . vj[s] vj[d]
For vj days on the stairs and buttery to the Pety-Canons hall, by the day . . . . vj[s] vj[d]
The Accompts of John Myllys, Surveyor of the Works at Christ Church 1544-5. Chapter Archives.

the days of the Commonwealth. To this Hall a regular staff of servants was attached, consisting of a manciple, two butlers, and two cooks.

Within the Hall, the "Commoners" were divided into three ranks. At the head of the high table sat the Precentor (or in his absence the Senior Minor Canon), who was the presiding officer, and responsible for the maintenance of good order. The Head Master of the Grammar School took the seat on the Precentor's right hand, and the remaining places at the high table were occupied by the Minor Canons (in order of seniority), by the Deacon, the Sub-deacon, and the Master of the Choristers.

At the second table the Lower Master dined with the twelve Lay Clerks, and the third was occupied by the fifty King's scholars and the ten chorister boys. To each member of the foundation dining at the Common Table certain monthly allowances of money were made by the treasurer, graduated according to the place occupied by the recipient; thus those dining at the high table received for their "commons" six shillings, those at the second table four shillings, and the boys at the third table three shillings and fourpence apiece.

In addition to the bond of union which the Common Table afforded to all the subordinate members of the foundation, the realization of their collegiate life was assisted by the provision that a similar dress should be worn by all of them. The Statute (No. XXXI.) which governs this point is headed, "Concerning the garments of the Ministers, which they call liveries" (*De vestibus Ministrorum quas Liberaturas vocant*).

From this source we learn that once a year, immediately before the feast of Christmas—"to the end that with new garments and new spirits they may celebrate the Birth day of our Lord Jesus Christ"—certain allowances of cloth were to be made to every minister of the Church, from Minor Canon to Bedesman.* The quantity and quality of the cloth varied from four yards worth five shillings a yard, supplied to the

* The gowns worn by the bedesmen at the present time probably accurately represent the original gowns formerly worn by all the non-capitulars, with the exception of the red Tudor rose embroidered upon the left shoulder, which the bedesmen wear to mark the fact that their appointment was and is a royal one.

Head Master of the Grammar School, to two and a half yards of cloth worth three shillings and fourpence a yard, which was considered sufficient for the more exiguous gowns of the scholars. This cloth was to be made up at the expense of the recipient into a gown, which might, if care were taken of it, last for more than one year, but in any case the money equivalent of a new one would be supplied at Christmas time. As a matter of fact the allowances for both "commons" and gowns were from the earliest times added to the statutable stipends, which in the case of the King's scholars amounted to £1 8*s*. 4*d*. a year. So that the yearly sum paid by the treasurer to each scholar was £4. This was no illiberal endowment, for in purchasing power it must have been equivalent to at least forty or fifty pounds at the present time. Nor is the number of scholars placed upon the foundation less remarkable; in other Cathedral schools founded about the same time the number seldom exceeded twenty or thirty, even at Westminster the King's scholars numbered only forty, whereas at Canterbury the number of scholars was never to be less than fifty. But the fault of the arrangement in the case of the masters and King's scholars, as well as in that of all other non-capitular members of the cathedral bodies, was that fixed stipends were assigned to them, instead of fixed proportions of the whole divisible revenue, and consequently, in process of time, as money deteriorated in value and the rents of the Cathedral estates rose nominally higher, the position of all the non-capitulars by degrees declined relatively to that of the Dean and Canons. The discontinuance of the Common Table was also a serious loss to the school. This institution was no doubt inconvenient, and not suited to the changed circumstances of the times, but it is quite clear that at its abolition the Dean and Chapter were bound to assign an equivalent money payment instead, and to increase the same from time to time as the value of money decreased, so that those who were by Statute entitled to this privilege should receive its actual equivalent. This was not done, and the masters and scholars were thus for many years clearly defrauded of their dues.*

With regard to the appointment of the masters, the original Statutes enact that the Head-master shall be learned in the

* See *Essays on Cathedrals*, Murray, 1872.

Greek and Latin languages and a man of good character and pious life with some aptitude for teaching. From the fact that a knowledge of Greek was required we may infer that the new learning had made considerable progress since Dean Colet founded his celebrated school at St. Paul's, London, thirty years earlier. In 1511 Colet could only venture to express a hope that the first head-master of his school might be a Greek scholar, "learned in the Greek language if such may be got," thereby implying some scarcity of men so qualified. The statutable stipend of the Head Master was £15 2*s*. per annum, but with allowances for "commons" and gown the actual amount received was £20, equivalent to a stipend of from £200 to £250 at the present day. In addition the Head Master's income was of course augmented by tuition fees from non-scholars and by the profits which he derived from boarders.

The Lower Master, who was to be "versed in the Latin tongue," received as his statutable stipend £5 5*s*. 10*d*., and although this, with the allowances for "commons," and gown, worked out at £10 per annum, the stipend can scarcely be regarded as adequate, and it is to the circumstance that the salary was a poor one that we must ascribe the fact that the post very frequently changed hands, and that from time to time no little difficulty was experienced in filling it.

Attendance at the services of the Great Metropolitical Church of which they were members formed no inconsiderable part of the duties of both masters and scholars. At the choir offices, which at this period meant matins, processions, and vespers, the Statutes enact that on festivals (*festis diebus*) both masters and boys should be present suitably dressed (*in habitu competenti choro*), an expression which from very early times was interpreted to mean in *clean surplices*. In the choir the Head-master was placed above the Minor Canons, and the Lower Master next below. The exact position of the seats of the scholars is not stated, but they probably occupied much the same place as they do to-day west of the choristers, to whom, under the direction of the Precentor, they were to render assistance.*

* The Statute says that the scholars should "carefully perform the part of the service allotted to them by the Precentor." What this part may

In addition to their attendance at the choir offices on Sundays and Saints' days, both masters and boys were every day to be present at High Mass, and to remain in the Church until the choir finished singing the *Agnus Dei* after the elevation of the Host, the scholars in the meantime meditating upon Psalms li. and lxvii., and saying privately certain prayers specified in the Statutes.*

The usual time for commencing High Mass at this period was from 9 to 10 A.M., and to our modern minds a daily attendance at the Cathedral at this hour would mean a very serious interruption of the morning's work in School, but whether this was felt to be so in Henry VIII.'s days or not, the practice could have been of no long continuance, for six or seven years later the Reformation movement had attained so much strength that the above provision must have become obsolete.

In the concluding clauses of the last chapter of the Statutes provision is made for morning and evening prayers to be said in the School itself. At 6 o'clock in the morning the Lower Master (*Hypodidascalus*) was to open School by repeating alternately with the boys, verse by verse, Psalm xxi., "The King shall rejoice," etc., the Lesser Litany, the Lord's Prayer, and the following Versicles: "Shew us, O Lord," "O Lord, save the King," "Be unto him, O Lord, a tower of strength." Respond: "From the face of his enemy." "Let his enemy have no advantage over him." Respond: "Nor the son of wickedness approach to hurt him." Concluding with certain Collects. Evening prayers were to be said in school at 5 P.M., when the scholars, before departing from the scenes of their somewhat protracted labours, were directed to repeat alternately with the Master the verses of Psalm cxxxiv., "Behold! now bless the Lord," etc., the Lesser Litany, the Lord's Prayer, the Suffrage, "Arise, O Lord, help us and

have been we have no means of knowing. In the latter years of the seventeenth century some attempt was apparently made to get some singing out of the King's scholars by ordering the Organist to teach not more than ten of them "to sing Mr. Tallis his Litany." (*Act. Capit.* 1698.)

* Interim bini ac trini dicant et meditentur Psalmos *Miserere mei Deus*, *Deus misereatur nostri*, Cum oratione *Domine Jesu Xt.*, *De Profundis* etc. Cum oratione, *Absolve quæsumus Domine* etc.

deliver us," etc., and the Collects beginning, "O Lord God of our strength" and "Lighten our darkness, O Lord."*

The above extracts from the Cathedral Statutes contain practically the whole of the information to be gathered from this source respecting the constitution of the King's School.† We have now to answer the question: what right has this School, founded in the sixteenth century, to claim continuity with the Archbishop's school established in the seventh? The answer is, we think, to be found in the fact that the last head-master of the old school became the first head-master of the new school. At the time when the incorporation charter of Henry VIII.'s new college was received (1541), John Twyne, a graduate of Oxford University but a Hampshire man by birth, had already been resident in Canterbury sixteen years.‡ Anthony Wood tells us that after leaving Oxford Twyne became "Supream Moderator of the Free School at Canterbury," and although it is unlikely that he could have been Head-master so early as 1526, he certainly was a schoolmaster at Canterbury in the year 1534.§ And it is difficult to understand what position he could have occupied other than that of Master of the ancient Archiepiscopal School.

If this be granted, there need be no difficulty in accepting his transference from the older to the newer school, for the

* Preces in Scholâ mane dicendae, Horâ sexta Hypodidascalus Scholam ingressus cum omnibus Scholæ discipulis alternatim dicant Psalmum, *Domine in virtute tua lætabitur rex* etc. *Kyrie eleyson*, *Xte eleyson*, *Kyrie Eleyson*. *Paternoster* etc. *Ostende nobis Domine*, etc. *Domine salvum fac Regem* etc. *Esto, ei Domine Turris fortitudinis*, Resp. *a Facie inimicorum*, Hypo. *Nihil proficiat inimicus in eo*. Resp. *Et filius Iniquitatis non apponat nocere ei*, Ora *Quæsumus opus Deus etc. Actiones nostras quæsumus Domine etc.* Preces in Schola Vespere dicendae. Horâ quintâ Schola discessuri scholastici dicant alternatim Psalmum, *Ecce nunc benedicite etc. Kyrie Eleyson*, *Xte Eleyson*, *Domine Eleyson*, *Paternoster etc. Exurge Domine adjuva nos etc. Libera nos etc. Domine Deus virtutem etc.* cum oratione, *Illumina quæsumus Domine Deus tenebras nostras etc.*

† For the Latin text of the Statutes see Appendix.

‡ Twyne's name appears as witness to the will of one John Shorte of St. Paul's parish, Canterbury, in the year 1526.

§ In this year William Winchelsea laid an information before the Privy Council that the Archbishop (Cranmer) had caused "Master Twyne the Schoolmaster to ride twice in one week to Sandwich to read a lecture of heresy." (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, vol. vii., p. 1608.)



Photo by Fisk-Moore, Canterbury

THE OLD SCHOOL IN THE OAKS.

former was without endowment, but the latter could offer the head-master an assured stipend of no inconsiderable value. There can be no doubt that Twyne would have been glad enough to exchange his precarious livelihood in the old school, derived from fees, for the fixed income which the governors of the Cathedral school could offer. And it is probable that he brought with him the majority of his old pupils.

It is now necessary to say something as to the spot chosen for the new King's School. It obviously must have been placed somewhere within the precincts of the Church, but the Mint Yard, with which the School has been so long associated, could not have been the original site. The Mint Yard or Almonry, although included in the schedule of estates granted to the Dean and Chapter in 1541, did not long remain part of their possessions, for in 1546 the King, by what he was pleased to call an exchange, took into his own hands a dozen Christ Church manors which lay outside the county of Kent, together with the Almonry buildings in the Mint Yard, and gave the Chapter in exchange the single manor of Godmersham, near Wye, and at the same time relieved them of their obligation to spend £200 per annum in maintaining twenty-four scholars at the Universities.

On the south side of the Cathedral precincts and contiguous to the house of the ninth Prebendary (now occupied by Canon Stuart) is a long narrow building, with walls of flint and a high-pitched tiled roof. It is now used as a stable and coach-house, but was in the last century and earlier the plumbery of the Cathedral. In the eighteenth century it occasionally served as a place for founding bells, and "Dunstan," the great clock bell in the Oxford steeple, was recast here in the year 1762. As the result of one of these bell-founding operations the building was so much damaged by fire that the greater part of it had to be rebuilt, but the general outline of the original structure was preserved, and the west wall, which abuts on the mound where the campanile or bell tower formerly stood, is apparently ancient.

That this unpretentious building represents the old school-house is certain from Somner's description of the Cathedral precincts, for (speaking of the cemetery and cemetery gate) he says: "Within the cemetery gate there . . . . I find yet stand-

ing the old School-house, now put to other use, but (I am assured) that which was the school house before the present School-house in the Mint-Yard, ... There are some that remember the Free-School kept there, and that by one Mr. Twyne . . . . For it was a Free School for the city chiefly, and so called, and sometime was of the liberty thereof, anciently wayed unto and having a passage to it from some part of Burgate-Street (I take it) leading you to the old door of entrance which it had, now made up at the south-end and west side thereof . . . . It was a place of situation, for privacy and retiredness well chosen."*

Now, from Somner's description it would appear that he thought the School occupied this position *before* the dissolution of the Priory, but this can hardly have been so, as there is ample evidence that the whole of the ground north of Burgate Street formed part of the precincts of the Church ; nor do the monastic registers give any hint that a school occupied any part of the area referred to. On the other hand, that the School was placed near the cemetery gate not many years after the dissolution of the Priory is proved by a document which relates to the distribution in 1546 of the prebendal houses among the Canons, wherein the house of the ninth (afterwards the eighth and now the fifth) Prebendary is described as comprising "Mr Coks Lodging with the Plumery, and close, and gardens impaled upon ye hill to the school garden."† The hill referred to is doubtless the mound upon which the Campanile stood, against which the west wall of the old school-house is built. The position of the School is clearly indicated in the accompanying map,‡ which moreover shews the garden or playground of the school, and the alley by which it was approached from Burgate Street.

Here then John Twyne taught his fifty King's scholars for about twenty years, that is to say, from 1541 to 1561, or there-

* "Antiquities of Canterbury," Battely's edition, p. 105.

† The distribution document is printed in Professor Willis's description of the Conventual Buildings of the Monastery of Christ Church. (*Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. vii., p. 195.)

‡ This map (a copy of which is in the Chapter Library at Canterbury) formed one of the plates to Braun and Hogenberg's *Civitatis Orbis Terrarum*, published at Cologne in 1572. See *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. xxv., p. 252.



ELIZABETHAN MAP OF CANTERBURY.

abouts. Indeed the old school-house, humble as its appearance is, deserves to be regarded with veneration by all old King's scholars as the *Alma Mater* of no inconsiderable number of learned men, who were trained up under that eminent but somewhat eccentric master who presided over King Henry VIII.'s new foundation during its early years.

CHAPTER IV.

The School under John Twyne, 1541—1561.

JOHN TWYNE, schoolmaster, antiquary, and scholar, and we may add Mayor, Member of Parliament, and country gentleman, was in many respects the most remarkable man who ever presided over the King's School. Born at Bullingdon in Hampshire in 1507,* the son of William Twyne, and descended from Sir Brian Twyne, Knight, of Long Parish in the same county, John Twyne was sent when a mere boy to the University of Oxford, and became a member of New Inn Hall, where (in the words of Anthony Wood†) "he applied himself to the studies of the Civil Law and was admitted to the reading of any of the Books of Institutions An. 1524 at which time the said Inn was replenished and did excellently flourish with Civilians." It seems, however, that he was not content with the instruction the Hall provided, but attended lectures at Corpus Christi College, which had been founded a few years earlier by Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester. Corpus was at this time the chief home of the New Learning in the University,‡

* In an instrument preserved amongst the Chapter Archives, endorsed "Certificate of depositions of Wildbore, Mynge, Twyne, & Broke, about St. Paul's tithery," and dated 4 September 1566, Twyne gave the following evidence: "John Twyne Alderman of the city of Canterbury of the age of 58 years being sworn etc. sayeth that he has known the said parsonage by 36 years or thereabouts, and dwelled in St. Austen's by 16 years during which time he did know that the parsonage of St. Paul's did belong to St. Austen's and knew Robert Dovour and John Essex wardens of Saint Laurence, and further hath seen and can shew divers ancient accompts of the same," etc.

† The celebrated Oxford historian and antiquary, author of the "History and Antiquities of Oxford" (1674) and the "Athenæ Oxonienses" (1691).

‡ Holinshed professes to give the very words used by Hugh Oldham, Bishop of Exeter, Fox's supporter and assistant in the work: "What, my lord, shall we build houses and provide livelihoods for a company of bussing monks, whose end and fall we ourselves may live to see? No, no! It is more meet a great deal that we have care to provide for the increase of learning, and for such as by their learning shall do good in the Church and Commonwealth." (*Chronicles*, vol. iii., p. 839.)

and numbered amongst its Fellows a celebrated Greek scholar, John Lewis Vives (Erasmus' friend and collaborator), whose lectures Twyne attended.* Nor was he content with acquiring the conventional scholarship which such teachers could impart, but (as he tells us) found time for much independent historical and antiquarian research.†

After taking his B.C.L. degree in 1525 (when not more than eighteen), Twyne must have at once come to Canterbury (for, as we have already seen, he was resident in the city in 1526), though in what capacity he came is not quite clear. But whatever position he may have occupied, its duties did not debar him from undertaking some literary work, for in 1530 he published an introductory epistle to an anonymous translation of Hugh of Caumpeden's "History of Kyng Boccus and Sydracke."‡ This first literary effort is of no great merit in itself, but it may have brought Twyne into notice, and perhaps have led to his appointment to the Mastership of the Archbishop's School. In 1534 Twyne had certainly attained to this position, for in this year we meet with the puzzling statement of the Monk William Winchelsea, quoted in the last Chapter, that "twice in one week Master Twyne the Scholemaster was dispatched to Sandwich" (by Archbishop Cranmer) "to read a lecture of heresy." What the exact nature of these lectures was is very hard to determine, and nothing of them now remains. Moreover, it is equally hard to understand why Twyne, who was not in Holy Orders, should have been selected. Of course, as a pupil of the Renaissance teachers of Oxford and essentially the product of the New Learning, he may have given utterance to opinions which, though harmless in themselves, might yet be so free-spoken as to scandalize an ultra-conservative Benedictine monk. Yet in all essentials Twyne's religious sentiments inclined to conservatism, and at a later date he was certainly no supporter of the cause of the reformers.

In 1538 Twyne took up his freedom of the city. To this

* *De Rebus Albionicis*, p. 2.

† Ut sicut ego feci in Universo studiorum meorum curriculo, qui cum grammaticâ, cum Rhetoricâ, cum Poetica, cum Mathematicis, cum gravioribus studiis, Antiquitatis speculationem et monumenta rerumque retroactis longe temporibus gestæ sunt copulaverim. (*De Rebus Albionicis*, p. 2.)

‡ See "Dict. Nat. Biog."

he was entitled as the husband of Alice Piper, who was the daughter and one of the coheiresses of a freeman of the City of Canterbury. The same year witnessed the downfall of the great monastery of SS. Peter and Paul (St. Augustine's) outside the city walls. For sixteen years Twyne had lived in St. Austen's, and he had formed with Abbot Essex and John Digon, the Prior, an intimate friendship, which was maintained after all three had retired into private life.

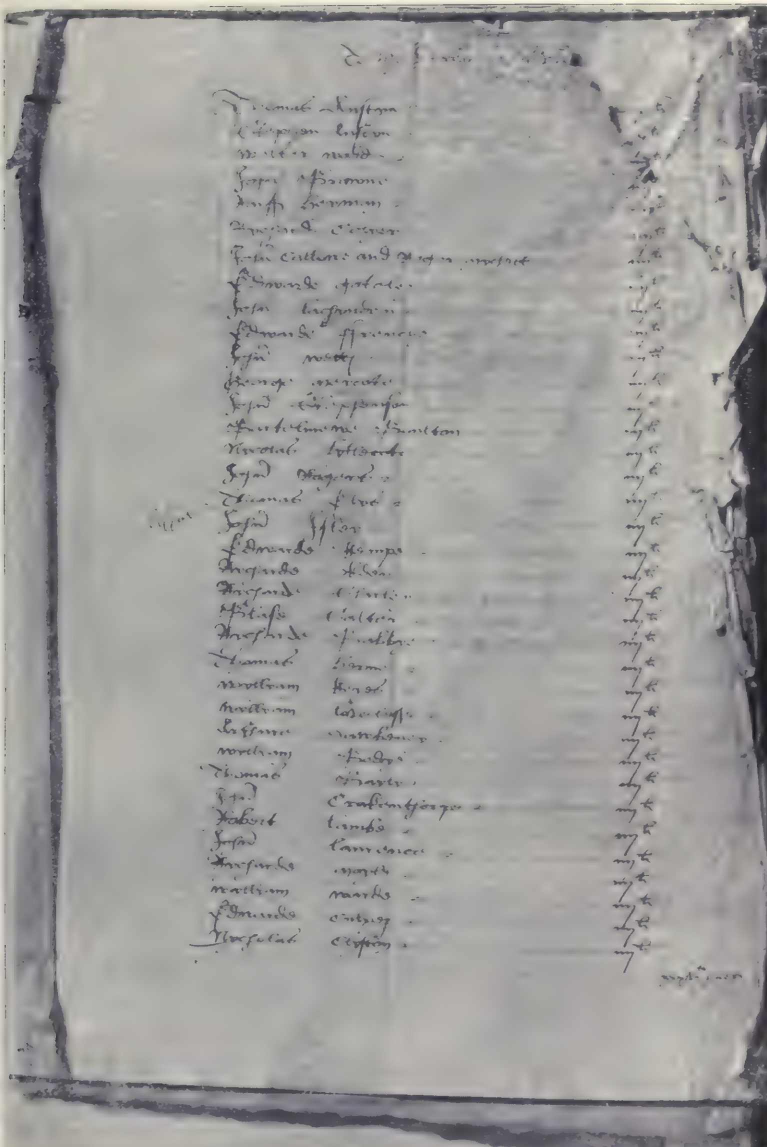
In his book Twyne speaks of the suppression of the religious houses in a cautious and guarded way, as was only natural at a time when Elizabeth was on the throne, but he sufficiently reveals the tendency of his sympathies,* though perhaps his feelings may have been to some extent soothed by the knowledge that personally he had been no loser by the change. That this was so is clear from the fact that he not only became the lessee of some valuable estates which had belonged to the dispossessed monks, but also was shrewd enough to acquire a number of the literary treasures which had formed part of the monastic library.† Two years later a similar fate overtook the rival Benedictine house within the city, and again the downfall of the monks brought fortune to Twyne. At Christ Church Dean Wotton, the head of the new governing body, was his personal friend, and his election to the Mastership of their school became a certainty. Accordingly in 1542 we find him duly installed as Head-master, and presiding over his fifty King's scholars. Their names, together with those of the twenty-four students maintained by the Chapter at the two Universities, will be found below.

King's Scholars, 1542-3:—

Thomas Austyn, Stephen Austyn, John Callowe, Roger Mychell, Edward Goteley, John Lachynden, Edward ffrench, John Wells, George Meycote, John Stephenson, Bartelmewe Boulton, Nycolas

* Sed hic mihi nos libet neque propositum est religiosorum expulsionem, aut monasteriorum demolitionem deflere, cum satis persuasum habeam tantam structuræ molem quanta earum ædium omnium fuit nisi justo Dei judicio non concidisse. (*De Rebus Albionicis*, p. 6.)

† Dr. Montagu James, in his *Libraries of Canterbury and Dover*, p. lxxxii., says: "There seems to have been one resident in Canterbury who interested himself in the fate of the books from St. Augustine's; this was John Twyne the Schoolmaster .... It is pretty clear that he once



Page of the Treasurer's Accounts for 1542 *(Giving the Names and Stipends of the King's Scholars).*

Littlecote, John Rogers, Thomas Elys, John Isley, Edwarde Kempe, Richard Okden, Richard Sharley, Blase Salter, Richard Babbye, Thomas Herne, Willyam Keyes, Wyllyam Lovelesse, Arthur Dawbeney, Willyam Bodye, Thomas Bayly, John Crakenthorpe, Robert Lambe, John Laurence, Richard Moyle, Willyam Warde, Edward Culpeper, Nycolas Clyfton, John Saunders, Frauncis Roberts, William Twaytes, Thomas Frognall, John Shawe, John Orpenstrange, Henry Fynche, John Roberts, George Hyggs, Richard Auger, William Saunders, Richard Horden, William Horden, & John Swanne.

To the Scholers at Oxforth, viz. :—

Mr Richard Maister x^{li}; Syr* Peter Lymyter x^{li}; Sir Thomas ffysher, x^{li}; Syr George Guylyn x^{li}; Syr Thomas Odyam x^{li}; Syr Wyllyam Beste x^{li}; Edward Marquyte vij^{li}; Robert Pafter vij^{li}; Paul ffunel vij^{li}; John Kempe vj^{li}; Thomas Randall (in margin Goldwell) vj^{li}; Wyllyam Chambre & John Callowe vj^{li} (13).

To the Scholers at Cambrydge—

Syr Edwarde Leeds vij^{li}; Syr John Stoks vj^{li}; Reynold Lovelesse vij^{li}; Maister Wylshawe vj^{li}; Syr Bonde vij^{li}; Maister Cobham vij^{li}; Syr Wade vij^{li}; Syr Morton vij^{li}; Syr Cryer & Mr Harres vj^{li}; Syr Maye vj^{li}; Stephen Neyvynson vj^{li}; John Wyer vj^{li}.

The Head-master, however, was apparently not content with the honourable and useful position he now occupied, but was ambitious to win wider celebrity in the arena of municipal and political life. Thus in 1544 he served the office of Sheriff, and nine years later became an Alderman of his Ward. But during these nine years startling changes had been taking place in the religious life of the people of England. The reforms of Henry VIII. were political, and concerned chiefly with matters of Church government, but under Edward VI. the changes were in doctrine, and thus extended to the services of the Church. The Protestant reformers had now gained complete ascendancy, and innovations in doctrine and ritual were being admitted which must have appeared revolutionary to

possessed our Catalogue, and his name is scribbled in it once or twice. It also seems most probable that the catalogue and a considerable number of MSS. from the Abbey passed from him to Dr. John Dee, and from him again to John Twyne's grandson Brian Twyne. The latter bequeathed them to Corpus Christi Coll., Oxford."

* The word "Sir" in this context denotes probably the possession of a Bachelor's degree.

those accustomed to the old order. In Canterbury Cathedral more iconoclastic work was done during the short reign of Edward VI. than at any other period. Chantry chapels were demolished, figures of saints destroyed, frescoes and tapestries defaced, stained-glass windows removed, and vast quantities of the Church plate sold to a London dealer.* No less drastic were the changes made in the liturgical services, which were now for the first time recited in English. By the boys of the King's School and by the people of England generally, the English Prayer Book was doubtless heartily welcomed. But to Twyne and many other members of the Cathedral establishment the zeal of the reformers must have appeared excessive. Possibly our Head-master was unable to restrain himself completely from giving vent to some protest, for in the last year of Edward's reign he managed in some way or other to offend the Duke of Northumberland. This led to his being summoned before the Privy Council, by whose order he was for a time imprisoned in the Tower.† On the fall of Northumberland he was released, and he tells us that before returning to Canterbury he was hospitably entertained by his friend Reginald Wolf, the King's printer. In the same year (1553) Twyne was elected to represent Canterbury in Parliament (for such a position to be held by a schoolmaster must surely be unique!), and in the following year (1554) he became Mayor. Queen Mary was now on the throne, and the Chief Magistrate of Canterbury no doubt heartily welcomed her accession, and was soon able to give practical expression to his feelings of loyalty, for when Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion broke out no one was more active than he in resisting the presumptuous efforts of the Kentish Knight, to bring pressure upon the Queen in order

* Et in denariis solutis pro extirpatione imaginum in hoc anno in grosso ex conventione et in denariis solutis tam pro certis expensis tempore exequiarum nostri Principis H. VIII. Regis Anglie vi^{li} xiii^{s} iiij^{d}.

Et in denariis solutis pro deformacione ffenestrarum communi aula ac extirpando diversis fictis historiis prout per billam iii^{s} iiij^{d}.

Et de clxix^{li} ix^{s} viij^{d} pro pretio diversis vasis et Jocalibus Argentorum per ipsum hoc anno ex assensu Capitali Johanni Busshe venditis . . . . Et de cxli^{li} viij^{s} iij^{d} similiter per ipsum recep^{t} de pretio aliorum vasorum et jocalium argenti infra tempus huius compoti dicto Johanni Busshe vendit' etc. (Treasurer's Accounts, 1547-8.)

† "Acts of Privy Council," vol. iv., p. 273.

that she might abandon the Spanish match. Sir Robert Southwell wrote to the Privy Council on February 24th, 1553-4:—"Between London and Tonbridge every town is upp, to drive away Spaniards . . . . It may like you further to be advertised that after my going from Rochester, I wrote to the Mayor of Canterbury to assist my under Sheriff in executing some of the prisoners, who, accompanied with an hundred honestest men of the Town being Horsemen, met him by the way, and fifty of them rode the rough with him to Dover. Hornden of Sittingbourne did also assist the Sheriff, with 30 Horsemen of Rochester, till they met with the Canterbury men, where I find willing and obedient service."* So vigorous was the resistance in the Kentish towns that the rebellion was entirely abortive and its instigator ended his life on the scaffold.†

After these stirring incidents in his career, *cedunt arma togæ*, and our Head-master settled down to the more prosaic duties proper to his office. To the welfare of the School these excursions into politics do not seem to have been so injurious as we might have supposed, for Anthony Wood tells us that it was "much frequented by the youth of the neighbourhood, many of whom went afterwards to the Universities," and that Twyne "grew rich."

To the boys, who, in accordance with the Statutes, were so constant in their attendance at the Cathedral services, the changes made in doctrine and ritual during these years must have appeared strange indeed. During the reign of Edward VI. the Church had been stripped bare and the services had been said in English. The Latin liturgy was now restored and the ornaments of the sanctuary were re-introduced. How thorough had been the destruction or purgation of the earlier period is proved by an examination of the Treasurers' Accounts for the

* See *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. iv., p. 236.

† It is remarkable that another active opponent of Wyatt's insurrection was John Proctor, Master of the Free School at Tonbridge, who wrote a history of the rebellion, which he printed in 1554, under the title of "The historie of Wyates rebellion, with the order and manner of resisting the same, whereunto is added an earnest conference with the degenerate and seditious rebelles for the search of the cause of this daily disorder, made and compyled by John Proctor."

years of Queen Mary's reign. Everything, books, vestments, plate and hangings had to be purchased anew.*

Possibly if the Chapter could have foreseen the reaction which was to set in on the death of the Queen, whose health was very precarious, they would not have spent such large sums in acquiring articles which would so soon become useless. But this they could not foresee, and up to the very last year of Mary's reign the Cathedral was being refurbished with ornaments which were for the most part ejected again in a year or two. Amongst the objects thus re-introduced, the Great Rood, re-erected under the central tower in 1557, must have especially attracted the attention of the King's scholars. The carving of it, together with that of the attendant figures of St. Mary and St. John, cost £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the painting and gilding cost £7 13*s.* 4*d.* more. Moreover, it took twelve labourers two days "pulling at the wrensh" to hoist it into position "uppe to the crowne of the Church." How long it remained there we have been unable to ascertain, but probably for not more than three or four years. In June 1558 both the Queen and Cardinal Pole were at Canterbury, and there was great stir in the Precincts to put things into a presentable condition for the reception of these distinguished visitors. The Church was cleaned, especial attention being given to the tombs of King Henry IV. and of the Black Prince, and the Treasurers' Accounts record the fact that one shilling was spent for the removal of rubbish from the "Skule house dore,

* 1553. "To Colman for pryckyng of iiij books to set forth the old service x^{s}. It'm to Jenks for a Legenda in print x^{s} iiij^{d}. 1556. It'm for two Antiphoners and a Legend for the quere as London iiij^{li}. Paid to John Marden for pricking of *Gloria in excelsis* & *Agnus* & *Sanctus* in the Red Book iij^{s} iiij^{d}. To Sir George Frewell for writing of St Thomas' Legends xii^{d}. It'm to Jo Marden for prickynge of St Thomas Storrye and correcting and mendyng of divers other books in the quere xiij^{s} iiij^{d}. For Cross and candlestycks and other necessaries of the Church to Mr Cornewall vj^{li} viij^{s} iiij^{d}. For xii yeards of herc cloth for alters of the Church at v^{d} the yeard v^{s}. P^{d} to Robert Absolon for a vestment w^{t} all things belonging except an Albe xxvj^{s} viij^{d}. To the same Robert for Blewe vestments onely xx^{s}. For xviij yerdes of Red and Russet silk for the tunycles when any Bishop shall celebrat iiij^{s}. To Mr Warren for a paire of crewets a paxe and a sacryng Bell xviij^{d}. Rec. of Valentine Astene for a benevolence towards buying a Chalice iiij^{li}. Paid to Mystris Webbe for a monstrant for the sacrament vj^{s} viij^{d}. For making of the pycture of Christ and o^{r} lady xv^{li} iiij^{s}," etc.

Mr. Dean's dore, and Mr. Sellenger's dore." Further we read that the Chapter presented to the Queen a purse of "Crymsen velvett," containing no less than forty pounds in gold, and distributed amongst the courtiers four boxes of "suckett and *marmalade* and four gallons of wine," costing in all 16*s*. 7*d*. At this ceremony no doubt the King's scholars were present, and we hope that they obtained a share of the good things handed round. Similar expressions of loyalty were shewn by the Corporation, in which Twyne as an Alderman doubtless took a prominent part.

It is possible that on this occasion Cardinal Pole may have noticed that the accommodation afforded by the building near the cemetery gate was scarcely adequate to the increasing number of boys which Twyne's reputation as a teacher had attracted to the School, and he may have been thereby induced to make that testamentary disposition which was so soon to enable the scholars to move into the Mint Yard. Pole had recently (14 June 1557) received from the Queen a grant "of all that house or capital messuage, etc., situated within the precincts of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury, formerly appertaining to the Almonry of the same Church, in which house is a certain Royal mint which was used for coining money (*pro cunagio*), with all houses, etc., situated therein containing in all by estimation one acre of land, to be held of our Manor of Greenwich in free socage."*

The Cardinal died November 17th, 1558, on the same day as his Royal mistress but twelve hours later, and on July 30th in the following year his friend and executor Aloisius Priuli conveyed the Almonry and all its appurtenances to the Dean and Chapter and their successors, to be held for 500 years at a peppercorn rent "for the sole purpose and intention that they should find and maintain therein a school, in which boys should receive instruction in good learning" (*in bonis literis instituendis*).

To the Mint Yard, then, the School was moved in the first year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and there it remains in this year of grace 1908, having well-nigh completed 350 years' existence on this site. It did not, however, at first occupy the

* The document referred to is C. 190 in the Chapter MSS. The initial letter of the Charter contains well-executed pen and ink portraits of King Philip and Queen Mary.

position on the south side of the Courtyard, where our fathers remember the ramshackle old buildings which were for so many generations dignified by the name of the King's School. The old Almonry Chapel occupied that site, and had recently been fitted up by the late Archbishop for divine worship, and dignified by the title of "the lord Cardinal's Chapel." The Dean and Chapter may have at first felt inclined to retain the Chapel for the purposes for which it was intended. At any rate they hesitated for some time before dismantling it. There was only one possible place for the School, namely, in the great North Hall, which extended the full length of the eastern side of the Mint Yard. This huge building, which is shewn in a Norman drawing of the Conventual buildings (made *circa* 1165 and now preserved in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge),* had been used by the monks as a place for the entertainment of the lowest class of pilgrims, and in part of it the Chapter Steward had held his court. It measured 154 feet in length by 42 in breadth, and was erected upon vaults, of which the three southern severies remain, and support the modern schoolroom. The superstructure is described by Gostling as "a very large and lofty room much like some of our parish churches, having one-third of its breadth parted by pillars and arches of stone."† One of the eight pier arches which divided the body from the aisle on the east side remains built into the wall of the "old library," and may be seen from the landing outside the present Schoolhouse door. Professor Willis points out that this is either very late Norman or early English in style, and suggests that the superstructure of the hall, though shewn as a complete building in the Norman drawing of 1165, was not finished at this time, and that the great fire of 1174, by concentrating all attention on the building works of the Church, postponed the erection of the superstructure.‡

The north part of the hall, which occupied the site of the present Head-master's house, was divided by floors and partitions to serve as a prebendal house at the time of the dissolution, but the southern part was left in its original condition, and

* Published by Professor Willis in *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. vii., pp. 196-7.

† Gostling's *Walks in and about Canterbury*, second edition, p. 155.

‡ *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. vii., pp. 145-6.

this portion was now fitted up to receive the King's scholars, who obtained access to their new quarters by way of the Norman staircase, still happily preserved.*

In what part of the Mint Yard the Head-master was accommodated is not apparent, but inasmuch as the Treasurers' Accounts contain an entry relating to the "Ushers lodgyng," we may infer that he was domiciled somewhere near his scholars. But however this may have been, Twyne did not long enjoy his new quarters. Dr. Matthew Parker, who succeeded Pole in the Primacy, was an exceedingly astute person, to whom Twyne's political exploits and Papistical tendencies were probably well known and extremely obnoxious, and it is not surprising to learn that at the Archbishop's primary visitation of the Cathedral our Head-master incurred ecclesiastical censure. It comes, however, as a shock to read that "Mr Twyne schole master was ordered to abstain from ryot and drunkeness and not to intermeddle with any public office of the town."† To the latter part of this order no exception can be taken, for great activity in public affairs can seldom be conducive to the due performance of a schoolmaster's duties towards his boys, and Twyne certainly had thus "intermeddled." Whether the charges against his moral character were equally well founded is less certain.

Now, from the days when Athelstan's ordinance makes due provision for the refection of local magnates, until times not so very far removed from our own, a good deal of conviviality has been mixed up with the conduct of public business. Moreover the testing of ale was a definite part of the aldermanic duties, and Twyne may have found the performance of this part of his work rather trying; but that a scholar, who was the intimate friend of such men as the ex-Abbot of St. Austen's and Dean Wotton, was an habitual toper is altogether unlikely. Far more serious offences than inebriety were condoned readily enough when the delinquent did not in his cups give utterance to opinions obnoxious to those in authority.

* "Laid out for ye scholars of the Mynte at Mr Archdeacon's request xlvij^li^." The entry is repeated on a later page of the accounts of the same year. (*Treasurers' Accounts*, 1559.)

† Miscell. MSS. C.C.C., Cambridge, xx.

Nicholas Udall, for example, who, when Head-master of Eton, had been guilty of scandalous misconduct, was afterwards appointed to Westminster without any reference being made to his past career. Twyne was less discreet, and sometimes allowed his tongue to wag on the political and religious questions which were agitating the minds of many, but which prudent men kept locked up in their own breasts, and indeed Tanner states definitely that Twyne maligned Henry VIII., Matthew Parker, and John Foxe *non minus acerbe quam iniuste.**

Whether Twyne declined to obey the injunction of the Visitor, and was thereupon ejected from his post, or whether he resigned it of his own free will is not quite clear, but it is certain that he had ceased to be Master of the King's School in the following year, for in 1561 his successor, Anthony Rushe, was in office.

In 1562 Twyne was again in trouble with the Privy Council,† but it does not appear on what charge he was summoned. Archbishop Parker's animosity seems to have pursued him after his retirement, for some years later (January 29th, 1576) Twyne addressed a letter to Lord Burleigh complaining that the late Archbishop had deprived him of the keepership of certain woods in the parish of Littlebourne, and praying that his lordship would use his influence with the incoming Archbishop to get him reinstated.‡

Nevertheless his subsequent career was not unprosperous. He was from time to time employed by the Dean and Chapter in business negotiations, a fact which confirms our supposition that no great stigma attached to the circumstances under which he resigned his Mastership. He also remained an Alderman of the city, but spent much of his time in his country house at Preston by Wingham, where he was the lessee of the rectory.

By his first wife, Alice Piper, Twyne had three sons, who were all educated at the King's School, and two of them, Laurence and Thomas, have attained the honour of being

* *Bibliotheca*, p. 729. That Twyne was to some extent an adherent of the old religion is perhaps corroborated by the fact that in the Calendar of State Papers, April 30th, 1586, it is expressly stated that Thomas Bramston (one of four seminary priests examined by the Queen's orders) "was brought up in the Grammar School at Canterbury under old Mr. Twyne."

† "Acts of Privy Council," vol. vii., p. 105.

‡ Lansdowne MSS. 21.

noticed in the Dictionary of National Biography. Thomas,* who was a Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and a Doctor of Medicine, published in 1590 his father's book, entitled "*De Rebus Albionicis Britannicis atque Anglicis commentariorum libri duo.*" This is a small book, but in its way a very remarkable one, for it is, perhaps, the earliest attempt at anything like a scientific inquiry into the origins of British history. Many of Twyne's conclusions would doubtless raise a smile in these days of advanced scholarship and criticism. Yet he was certainly not only familiar with many sources of information little known in his day, but he made a conscientious and thorough effort to sift the materials at his disposal. Moreover he adds—and this was very unusual at that date—a list of the authors whom he had consulted, and an examination of the list proves the width of his reading, for in addition to a goodly array of Greek and Latin classical and post-classical authors, we find the names of a considerable number of chroniclers whose works at that date could have existed in manuscript only. Amongst these are the works of Bede, Capgrave, Giraldus Cambrensis, Henry of Huntingdon, *Laurentius Valla*, Ralph of Chichester, Geoffrey of Malmesbury, Adam of Murimuth, the *Registrum Roffense*, Thorne, and Tilbury. Indeed, Twyne seems to have read everything bearing on the subject, for he tells us that he had allowed no writer, however barbarous, to go unread—no careful investigator of these matters to pass unnoticed.†

In order to lend greater weight to the theories set forth, Twyne adopted the plan of putting the information he wished to convey into the mouths of three of his friends, viz., John Vokes (*Voschius*) *alias* Essex, ex-Abbot of St. Austen's, John Digon, ex-Prior of the same house, and Dr. Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury. To Vokes, on account of his age and learning, is allotted the task of confirming or traversing the opinions set forth by the two younger men, Twyne himself

* He was the father of the famous antiquary, Brian Twyne, whose extensive collections for a history of the University of Oxford, preserved in the Library of Corpus Christi College, have proved a mine of wealth to historians of the University.

† "Nullus scriptor quantumque barbarus non perlectus, nullus harum rerum omnium indagator studiosus insalutus abierit."

interposing remarks at intervals. The subjects touched upon are of wide extent, and range from the origin of the Goodwin Sands to the phenomena of a shower of frogs witnessed by Wotton and Twyne on Barham Downs, whither our Schoolmaster had gone to meet Dr. Wotton on the return of the latter from one of his numerous embassies to France. The theories and opinions broached by these worthies are of course not seldom somewhat grotesque when viewed in the light of modern research, but on the other hand we occasionally meet with information of the utmost interest to the topographer or county historian, which could scarcely be supplied from other sources.*

Twyne's reputation for learning did not rest merely upon this book (which indeed was not published until after his death), but he was recognized by his contemporaries as not only "a learned antiquary of autentyke monuments, but also a man of ripe judgment and skilfull knowledge for the understanding thereof,"† and one who could claim to rank with the foremost scholars of his day. Such at least was the opinion of John Leland,‡ who included Twyne amongst the illustrious men of his day, and honoured him with the following encomium in Latin elegiacs:—

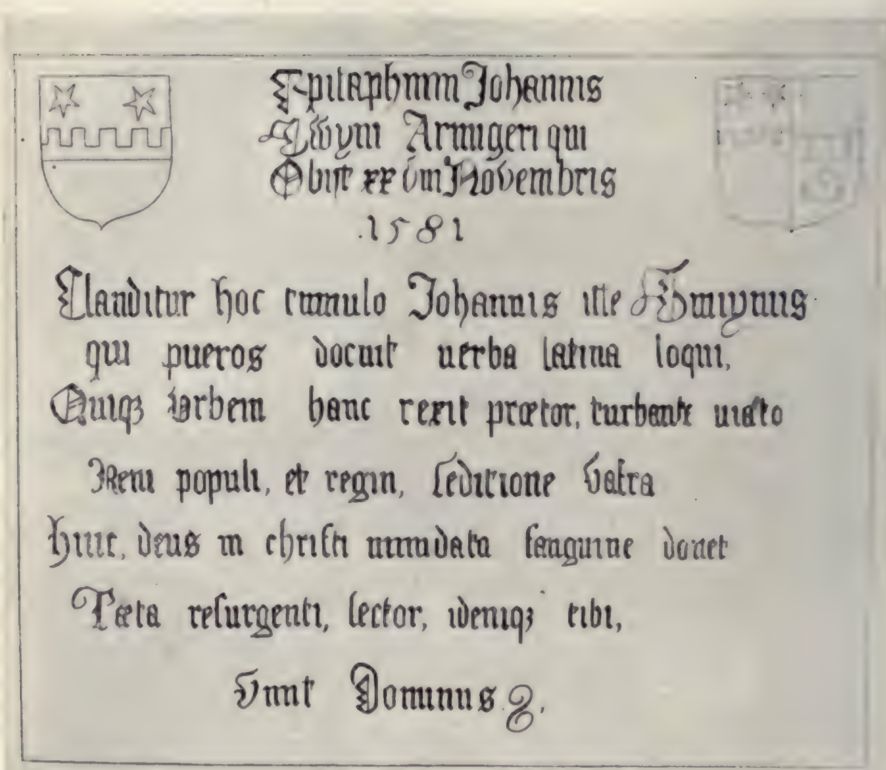
> Incipe nunc Erato nostrum laudare Tuinum
> Doctorum merito quem chorus omnis amat.
> Ille canit dextris Musis et Apolline versus,
> Quos habet in pretio Cantia tota suo.
>
> Insuper illustrat nostros ex ordine reges,
> Imperii sobolem, Dux Gulielme, tui;
> Denique scriptorum veterum monumenta polita
> Disquirit, studiis prosit ut ille bonis.
>
> Invigilatque scolæ, Dovernæ nomine, dictæ,
> Quæ servatori fana dicata tenet.
> Ista quidem si sunt minime laudanda, Tuinum
> Desine tunc, Erato, concelebrare meum.§

* *e.g.*, Twyne says of Thanet that "although it has been changed from an island into a peninsula, or Chersonese, there are eight worthy men still living who have seen not only the smallest boats, but larger barks, frequently pass between that isle and our continent."—*De Rebus Albionicis*, pp. 25-26.

† Holinshed, first edition, ad fin. Henry V.

‡ J. Leland, "Encomia Illustr: viror:" ed. T. Hearne, 1774.

§ In addition to the "De Rebus Albionicis," Twyne mentions the titles of at least seven other works which he had taken in hand, and amongst



The Epitaph of John Twyne *(St. Paul's, Canterbury).*

The above lines have been very felicitously Englished for us by the Rev. Leonard Evans thus :—

Come, Muse, rehearse for me the praise of Twine,
  Whom all good scholars love with one consent;
Whose verses, graced by Phœbus and the Nine,
  Are treasured up in all the land of Kent.

He told of thrones and royal lineage,
  The sceptred heirs of Norman William's sway;
Explored the beauties of the classic page,
  To help the humble learner of to-day.

Doverna's school engaged his watchful care,
  Linked with the glories of the "Saviour's Shrine";
If this thou countest little worthy, spare
  Thy praises, Muse, and leave him unto mine.

Twyne, who had married a second wife in 1568 (Margaret daughter of . . . . Carpenter, gent.), died November 18th, 1581, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, Canterbury, where he is commemorated by a brass on the south wall of the chancel, on which are his arms* and the following inscription :—

Epitaphium Johannis
Twini Armigeri Qui
Obiit xxviii° Novembris
1581.

Clauditur hoc tumulo Johannes ille Tuuynus,
Qui pueros docuit verba Latina loqui.
Quiq' urbem hanc rexit prætor, turbante Viato†
Rem populi et regni seditione vafra.
Huic deus in Christi mundato sanguine donet
Læta resurgenti, lector, idemque tibi.
Viuit Dominus.

them "The Lives of the Kings of England from William the Conqueror to Henry VIII." "*Vitæ, mores, studia et Fortunæ regum Anglie a Gulielmo Conquest' ad Hen. VIII.*" It is probably to this work that Leland refers above, but the book cannot be traced.

* Why the sinister shield should impale the arms of Twyne with those of Rutland is not clear. The only connection between the families of Twyne and Rutland that we can find is that Francis Rutland married a sister of Alice Piper, John Twyne's first wife.

† *i.e.* during Wyatt's rebellion.

Of the Lower Masters who were Twyne's colleagues very little is known. A letter from Dean Wotton (preserved amongst the Chapter Archives) to the Vice-Dean and Chapter tells us that considerable difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable man to fill the Usher's place, and that the Dean was of opinion that the difficulty would constantly recur unless the stipend attached to the office were increased. The actual sum paid to the Lower Master was (as we have seen) £10 per annum, and although this compares favourably with the stipends of the Minor Canons, who received only £5 2*s*., it was not sufficient to attract any great number of applicants. It would seem that in the first half of the sixteenth century the supply of well-qualified Grammar Masters was scarcely equal to the demand. Sir Thomas Elyot, in his book called "The Governour,"* devotes a whole chapter to answering the question why in his day there were "fewe perfecte Schole Maysters." Sir Thomas's remarks are so quaint, and contain so much that is applicable to the profession, or at any rate to the classical side of it, for all time, that we venture to quote them somewhat at length :—

"Lord God," he exclaims, "howe many good and clene wittes of chyldren be now a dayes perished by ignoraunte schole Maysters. How little substantial doctrine is apprehended by the fewenesse of good grammarians. Notwithstanding I know that there be some wel lerned which have taught, and also do teach but God knowethe a fewe, and they with small effect having thereto no comfort, their aptest and most propre scholars after they be well instructed in spekynge latine, and understandyng some poetes, being taken from theyr schole by theyr parents and eyther be brought to the Court and made lakaies or pages, or elles are bounden prentises, whereby the worshyp that the maister above any reward couayteth to have by the praise of his Scholer is utterly drowned. . . . . But yet (as I say) the fewenesse of good grammarians is a great impediment of doctrine. And here I wolde the reders should mark that I note there be few good grammarians, and not none. I call not them grammarians which only can teach or make rules, whereby a child shall onely learn to speak congrue latine, or to make six verses standing in one fote, wherin perchance shall be neyther sentence nor eloquence. But I name him

* The Boke called "The Governour," printed by Thos. Berthelet, 1534; another edition appeared in 1537.

a grammarian by the Auctorytie of Quintilian that speaking Latine eloquently can expound good autors, expressing the invention and disposition of the matter, theyr style or form of eloquence explycating the figures, as well of sentences as of words leavyng nothing, person or place named by the Autor undeclared, or hyd from his scholers.

". . . . Undoubtedly there be in this realm many well learned, which if the name of a scolemayster were not so moche had in contempte, and also if theyr labours with abundant salaries mought be requited, were right sufficient and able to induce theyr herers to excellent lernynge so they be not plucked away grene, & ere they be in doctrine sufficiently rooted. But now a days if to a bachelor or mayster of Arte study on philosophy waxeth tedious, if he have a spone full of latine he wyll shewe forth a hoggeshead without any lerninge and offre to teach grammer & expound noble wryters, & to be in the roume of a mayster, he wyll for a small salarie sette a false colour of lernynge on propre wyttes, which will be washed away with one shoure of rayne. For if the chyldren be absent from schole by the space of one moneth, the best lerned of them wyll unneth* tell whether Fato, whereby Eneas was brought to Itali, were either a manne, a horse, a shyp, or a wylde goose."

Whether William Wells, who was the man selected by the Chapter as the first Usher in the King's School, would have passed muster with so exacting a person as Sir Thomas Elyot we do not pretend to say, for little or nothing is known about him. He was probably the man who supplicated for his B.A. degree at Oxford in 1538, and he was Lower Master of the School from 1542-3 to the time of his death, which occurred in 1553. But that he was held in high esteem by Dr. Wotton is proved by the following letter, which the Dean wrote to his brethren at Canterbury when the news of the usher's death reached him at Poissy:—

"After hartie recomendac'ons, I am sorye I cannot be so soone with yow agayne, as it was meant I shulde haue ben, when I departed from you, but how so euer it chaunce it cannot be longe but I shall see yow, god willinge.

"I am sorie for the losse of our Vssher remembringe what difficultie we had to gette hym, the lyke wherof we shall haue now agayne as I thinke. M[r] Twyne wryteth vnto me of one John Shawe who as he saithe is fitte and willinge to do it. I pray yow to take the paynes

* With difficulty.

to know whether he be so yn deede or not, and in case yow fynde hym meete for it, for his learninge and honestie I am verye well contented he haue it, yf yow thinke hym otherwyse then I wolde to god you cowde espye owte some other man meete for it, but I feare it will be harde to fynde anye suche, vnlesse his wages be sumwhat mendidde. And thus I wishe yow hartely well to fare, from Poissy the xvjth of June 1553.

"Yor lover and freende

"N. Wotton."

The above-named John Shawe was duly appointed, but he held the office for less than twelve months. He was succeeded by one Saunders, whose tenure was equally brief; he comes into notice in a single entry in the Chapter Act books, "*in locum Johannis Shawe nuper subpreceptoris admissus.*"

Thomas Pollen (Paulyn, Polyn), the fourth and last Lower Master in Twyne's days, was probably a personal friend of that worthy, for he witnessed his will, and seems to have retired from the School at the same time as his chief quitted it. Like Twyne, Pollen was a member of the Common Council of the City, but apparently not before 1562, when his connexion with the School had ceased. He died in 1585, four years after Twyne, and he also was buried in St. Paul's Church, Canterbury.

CHAPTER V.

The School in the Days of Queen Elizabeth.

ANTHONY RUSHE, who succeeded John Twyne as Head-master in July 1561, was a man of an entirely different stamp from his predecessor. A clergyman and popular preacher, with influential relatives amongst the party now predominant in Church and State, Rushe's preferment in the Church was assured, and his tenure of office at Canterbury was brief and uneventful.

Born at Sudbourne in Essex in 1536, the second son of Sir Thomas Rushe, Knight, and a ward of the Earl of Southampton, young Anthony Rushe was sent to the King's School, Canterbury, where his name appears in the lists of King's scholars for the years 1548 and 1550. It is not unlikely that his father may have been induced to send his son to Canterbury from the fact that the boy's cousin, Dr. John Myllys, occupied the tenth prebendal stall in the Cathedral.*

While at school Rushe must have favourably impressed Dean Wotton by his ability and industry, for, on his leaving for the university, the Dean maintained him at his own expense at Magdalen College, Oxford. At college Rushe gave indications that his views inclined towards Protestantism by refusing to attend mass in the College Chapel, for which offence he was punished by the Vice-President.† Notwithstanding this insubordination he subsequently became a Fellow of his College, graduating in due course (B.A. 1554, M.A. 1559), and was

* John Myllys, by his will dated December 1562, left to his cousin Anthony Rushe "one good paire of sheates, with a fether bed, one coverlet, a paire of blankets, a paire of sheates, two pyllowes, and the pillow beares, and a testour thereunto belonging, my velvet jackquete, and my velvet dublet with my books of devinyte at his choyse, with my best gown."

† See Bloxam's "History of Magdalen College."

ordained by Archbishop Parker, who granted him a licence to preach. On Twyne's resignation or amoval Dean Wotton at once nominated his *protégé* to the head-mastership of the Cathedral School. But as the times were critical, and the new Archbishop was scrutinizing all appointments very closely, the Dean thought it prudent to submit Rushe's name to him before proceeding to fill up the vacancy. Accordingly, on June 30th, 1561, Dr. Wotton (whose spelling, for a Dean, is somewhat remarkable) addressed the following letter to Archbishop Parker:*—

My duty to your grace remembrid, Endendyng to provide o^r^ schoole of an other scholemaster, and taking this bearer Mr Anthony Rushe to be a meete man to succeed in that roome, I have sent him to y^r^ grace that it may please you upon conference with him to allow him, fynding him meete for the roome, he was brought up fyrste for ye space of vii or viii yeeres in this schoole and from hence I sent him to Oxforde wher I founde him at myn owne charges about vii yeeres more and sendes he was a felow of Maudeleyn Colege vii or viii yeeres more, and hath so applyde his studeys that for his learninge he is lyke to satisfye ye roome very well, and for his condycions he is of suche a sobre and honest behaviour that I trust he shall be well lyked, and he hath so good a mynde to serve you yn that vocation that I am yn verye goode hoope ther shall lacke no diligence yn him. So that upon y^r^ grace's approbation of him I truste that the schoole shall be provydid of a magister by him. And thus Jesu preserve y^r^ grace long yn health and prosperite. From Canterbury the last of June 1562.

Y^r^ graces at comandment,
N. Wotton.

To the Dean's letter the Archbishop gave a cautious and somewhat obscure reply, expressing himself satisfied with the candidate's "ability and aptness to teach," but suggesting that Dr. Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, should be consulted as to whether Rushe would be "a convenient man in that room, such

* At this time there was great internal dissension in Magdalen on religious matters. In 1549, for example, ten of the Fellows sent a petition to the Council against Owen Oglethorpe, the President, in which they complained, *inter alia*, that "he usithe to minister the communyon as popyshlie as may be with beckings, dookings, and shewinge hit unto the people."

a one as might truly teach the youth the *commodity* (?), lest it might chance them (the scholars) to unlearn (*sic*) again that that hath been wrongly taught them." At any rate, he hopes that the Chapter will use the utmost caution, "for it is better not to admit a guest than to turn him out afterwards" ("*Nam turpius ejicitur quam non admittitur hospes*"). The Latin tag seems to imply that the late Head-master's resignation had not been altogether spontaneous.

If the Chapter referred the matter to Dr. Nowell the opinion he expressed must have been favourable, for Rushe became Head-master of the King's School shortly after the date of the Dean's letter.*

During the four years during which Rushe was Head-master the boys were probably settling down in their new quarters in the North Hall, for certain entries in the Treasurer's books shew that work was still in progress in the Mint Yard in connexion with the requirements of the scholars. Thus in 1561-2 a bell was cast weighing thirty pounds called the "Mynte bell," and three years later workmen were still engaged "about ye grammer schole, ye usher's lodging, and upon some of ye scholers' chambers."† The bell referred to may well be that which still hangs over the north gable of the big school, whose not unmusical note has been so familiar to many generations of King's scholars.

It is in the days of Anthony Rushe that we first meet with entries relating to sums of money voted by the governing body towards dramatic performances given by the scholars. It is probable that plays were acted at an earlier period, and that the revelries connected with the feast of the Boy Bishop, to which we have already referred, were succeeded in the later years of the fifteenth and early part of the sixteenth centuries

* Both letters are preserved in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Archbishop Parker's letter is printed in his Correspondence, published by the Parker Society.

† "Payd for castyng of the Mynt bell & 30^{li} of metell, at vj^{d} the pound, xxv^{s}" (*Treasurer's Accounts*, 1561-2). "Item to a tylor and his labourers for viij days about ye grammer schole, ye usher's lodging, & upon some of ye scholers' chambers p^{d} ye same day xiij^{s}. For a key for the ketchyn dore of the mynt iiij^{d}" (*Ibid.*, 1563-4). The last item doubtless refers to the key of the kitchen of the Common Hall, which was now transferred from the Green Court to the north side of the Mint yard.

by miracle plays, mysteries, and moralities, but owing to the wide gaps which exist in the Chapter Archives no record of these is extant.

The first regular English comedy, "Ralph Roister Doister," was the work of Nicholas Udall, Head-master of Eton College, and in Queen Elizabeth's days the practice of acting stage plays in schools received a very strong impetus, from the fact that the Queen was known to take a lively interest in the drama. At Westminster, where the custom still survives in all its glory, the performance of Latin plays was enjoined by the Elizabethan statutes, and at Shrewsbury, under the head-mastership of Ashton, the plays are said to have been on a grander scale than any in England. The performances at the latter school took place in an open amphitheatre called the "Quarry," and £10 was voted by the Mayor and Corporation towards the maintenance of the school play. But the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury were more liberal than the townsmen of Shrewsbury, for in 1562-3 they voted no less than £14 6*s*. 8*d*. towards the expenses connected with the production of the school play at Christmas.*

The amount is so large, and so far in excess of the sums usually contributed by the governing body at Canterbury, that probably the outlay covered also the purchase of certain permanent stage properties which would be available on other occasions. Thus, the next entry relating to the same subject records a vote of 56*s*. 8*d*. only, "to the scholemaster and scholars towards such expensys as they shall be at in settyng furthe of Tragedies, Comedyes, and interludes this next Christmas."† It would be interesting to know what tragedies and comedies were enacted, for the choice of English plays available at the time was extremely limited, but unfortunately no information on this head is forthcoming.

Rushe resigned the head-mastership at Midsummer 1565, on becoming Chaplain to the Earl of Sussex. His promotion in the Church was now rapid. In 1566 he became Chaplain to

* "To Mr Ruesshe for rewards geven him at settynge out of his plays at Christmas *per capitulum* 14^li vj^s viij^d" (*Treasurer's Accounts*, 1562-3).

† *Acta Capituli*, vol. i., fo. 20. The book has suffered much from fire and the date is gone, but it must be between 1560 and 1563.

the Queen, and a Canon of Windsor, and in 1568 he had the satisfaction of returning to Canterbury as Canon of the second prebend. Two years later he was made Dean of Chichester, and he would probably have attained to higher preferments had his life been prolonged, but his career was cut short in 1578, when he was only forty. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, where there is a monument to his memory. His sole literary effort appears to have been a little book entitled "A President for a Prince," which was published in the year after he resigned his mastership (1566), and was dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. Rushe's talents were probably chiefly oratorical. Anthony Wood says that he was a popular preacher, whose sermons, which were of a somewhat florid type, were much appreciated by the Queen;* and Archbishop Parker described him in a letter to Cecil (5 June 1566) as "studious, and in quality of utterance ready and apt."†

Of his capacity as a schoolmaster we have no means of judging, but it is only fair to his memory to record the fact that amongst his pupils at Canterbury were two boys of whose after-career any school might feel proud. These were Robert Hovenden and Nicholas Faunt, both of them King's, or more correctly, Queen's Scholars, for under Queen Elizabeth and Queen Anne that was their title.‡ The former was Warden of All Souls' College, Oxford for more than forty years (1571—1614), a great benefactor to his College, and a most prudent guardian of its property; the latter was Secretary to Sir Francis Walsingham, a friend and adviser of Francis Bacon and his brother, and a man worthy to be thought of as a possible Ambassador from King James I. to the Hague.§

* *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. i., 429.

† "Parker's Correspondence," pp. 144 and 283.

‡ "1564, 2° Julii, M[d] y[t] Antonye Russhe, scholem[r], receyved of M[r] Neuton, Treasarer, ye salarye and wage of these v *Queanes* Schollers, George Marrell, Knell, Horden, Brayne, Fynche, by me Russhe, scholem[r]." And Dec[r] 1705, "ordered that the son of Alderman Gray, now a *Queen's* Scholar at the school at Canterbury, succeed to the scholarship of Archbishop Parker's gift in Corpus Christi Colledge, Cambridge, now void by the cession of James Janeway, M[r] of Arts."

§ Both men are mentioned in the *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* Mr. Sidney Lee says that Faunt was a native of Norfolk, and was admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1572, but the entry in the College Register describes him as a son of John Faunt of Canterbury.

The Lower Masters who held office under Rushe were Peter Levens, Paul Colman, and Matthew Bourne.

Peter Levens (or Levie)* was second master at Christmas 1561, and held office for about a year. He was a Yorkshireman by birth, and a Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford (B.A. 1556, M.A. 1560). He appears to have been the author of two books, both published after he left the King's School. One was an English-Latin Dictionary, entitled "*Manipulus Vocabulorum*" (1570), said to be "valuable for the light it throws on the contemporary pronunciation of English words," and the other a medical guide, entitled "The Pathway to Health" (1587), compiled when the author had given up "teaching a grammar school" and was practising physic.

Paul Colman, who succeeded Levens at the beginning of 1563, remained Lower Master for a year. He was the son of Eustace Colman, Parish Clerk of St. Alphege, Canterbury.† He is mentioned in the list of King's Scholars for 1561-2, and therefore must have become Usher at the early age of eighteen. But he was not the only applicant for the post, for we learn from the Treasurer's Account that the Dean and Chapter paid "to a Scottys man that wold have been Usher" ten shillings. In 1569 Colman was instituted to the Vicarage of Sellinge, and married "Mistress Catherine Fordrede."

Matthew Bourne like his predecessor Levens and his headmaster Rushe, had been a Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford (B.A. 1558, M.A. 1564). He only held office for one year. In 1574 the Dean and Chapter presented him to the Vicarage of Brook. In 1578 he became Vicar of Hinxhill, and of Brenzet in the following year. He died in 1600.

King's Scholars, Christmas Term 1562.

Stipendia puerorum gramm' pro termino natalis d'ni. (20^{s} each) Canton., ***Robert Rose***, Chayne, Robt Porter, Colman, mi. (***minor***) his comens iij^{s} ij^{d} ob., wood x^{d}. Ric^{d} Basnett, George Thornton, Edw. Baker, Ezachias Fogge, Lested, Colman, ma. (***major***), Nich. Lambert, Robt

* He signed the Treasurer's book as Levie.

† See St. George's Baptismal Register, July 5, 1545.

Joye, George Smith, ma., Anthony Gregorye, Pensax, Joshua Hutton, John Penven, William Chapman, Timothy Cotten, Rob[t] Selby, Robert Smythe, mi., Josias Goderyck, Edward Stevens, Valentyne Austen, Thos. Darell, John Knell, William Hart, John Witherden, John Gulkin, William Weston, Bremer, Peter Brake, Thomas Twayts, Anthony Brimstone, William Gull, Walter Ware, Turnbull, Forde, John Fosen, Barns, Geo. Marett, John Holt, Jorden, Thos. Clarksonne, Lane, Laurence Hollenden, Thomas Smyth, mi., Rob[t] Willowghby, *John Twyne* (p[d] to M[r] Twyne the elder per billam).

William Absolom, M.A., Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, the next Head-master, like his predecessor, was an old King's Scholar, whose name appears in the lists for 1549-50. He went up to Oxford in 1554, and proceeded B.A. 1557, M.A. 1565. At Christmas 1564 he returned to Canterbury as second master under Rushe, whom he succeeded as head-master at Midsummer 1565. Though his tenure of office extended over little more than twelve months, there is just one entry in the Chapter Act Books, relating to the School during this year, which is worth noticing, for it brings into view for the first time the kindly interest taken by Archbishop Parker in the welfare of the boys.

The Archbishop, in the course of his recent Visitation of the Cathedral body, had inspected the buildings in which the School was now housed. The great North Hall on the east side of the Mint Yard had (as we have already seen) been altered and adapted to accommodate the scholars, but it would appear that the Dean and Chapter had been content with certain structural alterations, and had neglected to provide proper internal fittings. The defect was noticed by the Archbishop, and the Chapter in response to his Grace's admonition undertook to wainscot the hall and supply proper seats for the scholars.*

The Act Books give no clue to the cause which led Absolom

* "Where the L. Archbisshoppes grace hath mislyked of the gramer scole that y[t] lacketh banks, and that y[t] is not bourded, it is now agreed that M[r] Receyvo[r] and M[r] Treasorer shall se all the sayd scole amendyd in all things necessary according to theire discrecions," 1 Sept. 1565. (*Acta Capituli*, vol. i., fo. 50.)

to resign his Mastership, but as the Chapter made him a grant of money as compensation for his sudden removal, it may be inferred that no disgrace attached to his departure. After his resignation he seems to have lived in the parish of St. Paul's, Canterbury, for he was married in that Church in 1566, and is mentioned again in connexion with the parish in December 1568. From 1572 to 1577 he was Vicar of Preston-next-Faversham, and in the latter year succeeded Dr. Rush as Rector of St. Olave's, Southwark. In addition to this he held the rectories of Cranfield in Bedfordshire and Dengie in Essex, and was a prebendary of Rochester Cathedral. He was, perhaps, the same Absolom who, being Clerk of the Closet to Queen Elizabeth, and Master of the Savoy Hospital, gave new years' gifts to Her Majesty in 1578 and 1579.

JOHN GRESSHOP, M.A., of Christ Church, Oxford, the next Head-master, entered upon his duties at Michaelmas 1566, and remained until 1580. But although his tenure was fairly long, nothing is known about him personally. It is possible that he may have been a kinsman of one Thomas Gresshop, a Fellow of All Souls, and a noted Puritan. The name does not occur in the Calendars of Wills, Marriage Licences, and Parish Registers to which we have had access. This lack of knowledge concerning the Master is, however, compensated by the fact that under his rule more is known about the School than in the days of his immediate predecessors.

In 1573 Queen Elizabeth paid a visit to Canterbury, and was received at the great west door of the Cathedral by the Archbishop, with his suffragans of Lincoln and Rochester, where, in the words of Archbishop Parker, "after the grammarien (*i.e.*, Queen's scholar) had made his oration to her upon her Horseback, she alighted, and we then kneeled down and said the psalm *Deus Misereatur* in English with certain collects briefly, and that in our Chimeres and Rochets. The Quire with the Dean and Prebendaries stood on either side of the Church and brought her majesty up with a square song, she going under a canopy born by four of her temporal knights to her traverse by the Communion Board, where she heard Evensong."*

* Strype's "Life of Parker," p. 441.

Another important event of this same year was the removal of the School from the North Hall to the Almonry buildings on the south side of the Mint Yard. Although the Dean and Chapter had incurred considerable expense in adapting the former building for the accommodation of the King's Scholars, the site, for some reason or other, was not deemed a suitable one. Gostling, in his "*Walk in and about the City of Canterbury*," tells us that inconvenience was caused by the School being in too close proximity to the furnaces of the Mint, which were situated in the south-east corner of the court.* But, on the other hand, there is no evidence that any coins were struck at Canterbury after the death of King Henry VIII. However this may have been, the governing body came to the conclusion that it was desirable that the School should be moved to another site, and Dean Godwin journeyed to London to petition the Queen for a dispensation "to place the gramer schole owt of the mynte in some other place within the syte of the Church."† If by the phrase, "out of the Mint," the Chapter meant out of the Mint Yard, their petition was unsuccessful, for the change was merely to the Almonry Chapel on the south side of it. Probably, however, the new site may have been considered sufficiently far away from the forges to meet the requirements demanded. At any rate the School was now moved into the Almonry buildings, and here it remained for two hundred and eighty-six years.

The buildings in which the boys were now housed were of some antiquity even in Queen Elizabeth's days, for the Almonry Chapel had been built in honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary and of St. Thomas of Canterbury as long ago as 1326, when Edward II. was King and Henry of Eastry Prior of Christ Church. A staff of seven Chantry priests had been attached to the Chapel, who before the suppression of the Priory celebrated daily masses for the souls of Kings Edward I. and II. and of Archbishops Lanfranc and Winchelsey.‡ The building occupied the northern side of the roadway leading

* *Gostling's Walk*, New Ed., p. 192.

† *Acta Capituli*, vol. ii., fo. 69.

‡ The Letters Patent of the Licence, dated 15 September 1326, are amongst the Chapter Archives, C. 144.

from Northgate Street to the Green Court Gate, its eastern gable almost abutting upon the western face of the gatehouse, while at its western end were the lodgings of the seven Chantry priests. There was no entrance on the south side of the Chapel, which presented to those approaching the gatehouse a plain buttressed wall, with a few small windows set high up in it. In order to gain ingress it was necessary to pass through the Green Court gate, and then to turn to the left and enter the Mint Yard through a passage under the North Hall. Two of the arches (under the present Schoolroom) are now open. Formerly the passage was through that nearest to the porter's lodge (now the "Tuck" shop), the vaults on the right-hand side of the passage being walled up, and used as a prison for offenders within the liberties of the Church. The entrance was on the north side of the Chapel, and could only be reached from the Mint Yard. The lodgings of the Chantry priests were situated at the western end, and these now became the Head-master's house, while the schoolroom and boys' dormitories were contained in the Chapel proper. In connexion with this fitting up of the Almonry to serve as the School, we must notice a very remarkable entry in the Treasurer's Accounts, which proves that at this date the Chapter took upon themselves to provide furniture for the boys on the foundation who lodged in the Head-master's house. The entry is as follows: "To More the joiner for xx bedsteds in the Mynt for ye scholers v[li]." These little wooden beds, costing five shillings apiece, were doubtless similar to those which survived in "Long Chamber" at Eton within the memory of men still living; and it seems that in Elizabethan times the Chapter reckoned that two-fifths of the Queen's scholars at Canterbury were likely to be boarders.

The boys, however, had scarcely got settled in their new quarters, when the plague—that terrible scourge from which during the sixteenth century England was seldom entirely free—broke out in the city, and it was deemed prudent to send them to their respective homes. This was in the month of July 1575, and the order for the breaking-up of the School as recorded in the Act Book runs thus: "Imprimis because the plague is allready begun in the city of Canterbury, and therefore feared lest by accesse of scholars oute of the city into our



The Old King's School in the Almonry Buildings. *(From the South.)*

Schole some infection thereof might growe, y[t] is therefore agreed that the scole shall break up, and that the schollers shall have liberty, & repayre to their frends until the first of September next and that the scholemaster, Usher, and schollers be warnyd to be here present at that first September uppon payne of their loss of their place and revenues."

One would hope that both Masters and boys escaped the fell disease, and reassembled on the 1st September none the worse for their unwonted summer vacation.

A plague scare was, however, quite sufficient to affect very injuriously the fortunes of any school, since parents, not unnaturally, were often prone to remove their sons from what they considered an infected area, even after the immediate danger had passed. That this was so is shown by a canon passed in Queen Mary's reign by the Bishops and Clergy in Convocation, which had for its object the promotion of a uniform system of teaching in all grammar schools, the preamble to which states that boys were often moved about from one school to another on account of an outbreak of plague,* with the result that the work of one or two years was sometimes wasted through the boys having to begin again on fresh methods.

It was in order to ensure some uniformity in the instruction given that, by Royal Injunction, one and the same Latin Grammar was made the standard book throughout the southern province. This book, which was based upon the compilation of William Lilly, the first Head-master of Dean Colet's foundation at St. Paul's, London, had now been dubbed *King Edward VIth's Latin Grammar*, and was the sole authorized Manual throughout the province of Canterbury. Accordingly, we find Archbishop Parker in his second Visitation of his Cathedral Church enquiring of the Dean and Chapter "Whether your schoolmasters teach any other grammar than such as is approved by the Queen's Majesty's Injunctions."

The Archbishop's interest in the welfare of the boys of the King's School was, however, by no means limited to perfunctory enquiries of this kind. In 1569 he had expressed in

* Wilkins' *Concilia*, iv., p. 166.

a very practical way his good-will towards the Cathedral School by founding in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, the scholarships for Canterbury boys, which are still connected with his name. We shall reserve a more particular account of these benefactions for the chapter devoted to "Scholarships and Exhibitions," and go on to give a further illustration of Archbishop Parker's minute personal interest in the welfare of the boys in the School. In 1574 the Archbishop addressed to the Dean and Chapter a set of Injunctions, relating to various matters connected with the Cathedral. One of these had reference to the School, and the suggestions that the Archbishop made to the governing body are somewhat remarkable. "You are to take care," says Dr. Parker, "that each scholar when admitted to the foundation be assigned to the care of the Dean, or one of the Prebendaries or Preachers, who shall act as the boy's tutor or guardian (*tutorem seu curatorem*), and provide him with all necessary things." Moreover, the Dean, or in the Dean's absence the Vicedean, was to appoint every quarter some one or more of the Canons to examine the boys individually for the purpose of ascertaining their progress in learning and manners, and at the same time to inspect their general appearance and dress (*vultum habitumque corporis*), calling the attention of their tutors or guardians to any point which might seem to require amendment. If it should happen that after repeated warnings on the part of his tutor or guardian a boy did not show any improvement, then the matter was to be referred to the Dean and Chapter and the incorrigible youth expelled.

If the Archbishop's injunctions had been carried out, we can imagine what rivalry there might have been between "Tutor sets" even at this early date. A new boy would have been somewhat anxious lest his fate should allot him to Dr. Bullen, a man of such violent temper that he drew his dagger on one of the six preachers, expressed a wish to "nail the Dean to the wall with his sword," and even threatened to strike Dr. Rushe, the head-master, who, however, escaped from him.* One wonders, too, how Dean Godwin would have enjoyed the periodical inspection of such a young scapegrace as Kit Mar-

* See Strype's "Life of Parker," p. 444; and *Acta Capituli*, vol. ii., fo. 91.



MATTHEW PARKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY

From an oil painting.

lowe. All these difficulties, though, were foreseen by the Dean and Chapter, who replied politely but firmly to the Archbishop: "As to the eleventh article concerning the appointment of the Scholars to be under Tutors that the same cannot be well ordered, because few or none of the Prebendaries or Preachers are willing to take upon them the function, and that because they are seldom at home at the time of the admission or putting in of the said scholars, and many of them for the most part of the year absent."

As to Kit Marlowe's career at the King's School, as far as we can trace it, it was neither prolonged nor distinguished. His name does not appear among the King's Scholars until January 1580, and in March of the following year he matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. How he managed to get to Cambridge at all is somewhat of a mystery, for he certainly was not one of Dr. Parker's Scholars, and his father, who was a shoemaker in the parish of St. George the Martyr, could scarcely have been in a position to give his son a university education. It has been suggested that young Marlowe was sent to Cambridge by Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, who resided at St. Stephen's,* but this appears to rest on no better ground than that Marlowe wrote a Latin epitaph for Sir Roger some years later.

That he did not profit much by the ordinary School course is clear from the very low position he occupies in the lists of King's Scholars, and there is abundant evidence in his published works that his classical attainments were by no means of a high order. That his genius was patent to someone, however, is tolerably certain, since it is only on this supposition that we can account for his being sent to Cambridge at all. Yet the School may have done something for Marlowe. It may well have been that the plays, enacted on the raised daïs at the end of the old schoolroom in the Almonry Chapel, gave the first stimulus to the dramatic instinct which was to produce a nobler drama and a mightier line than the English stage had hitherto known.

Another poet and playwriter, of a very different calibre to Marlowe but still one who enjoyed considerable repute in his

* See "Life of Marlowe," prefixed to his works, ed. A. H. Bullen, 1885.

day, was Stephen Gosson, whose name appears amongst the King's Scholars in 1567-8. Gosson was a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1576. In after life he complained "that he was pulled from the University before he was ripe and withered in the country for want of sap." Anthony Wood says he was noted for his admirable penning of pastorals, and that he also wrote comedies and tragedies for the London stage, but none of these are now extant; and such little verse of Gosson's as remains by no means justifies the high praise of a contemporary who compares his effusions with the pastorals of Sir Philip Sidney and Edmund Spenser.

K. S., 1580.

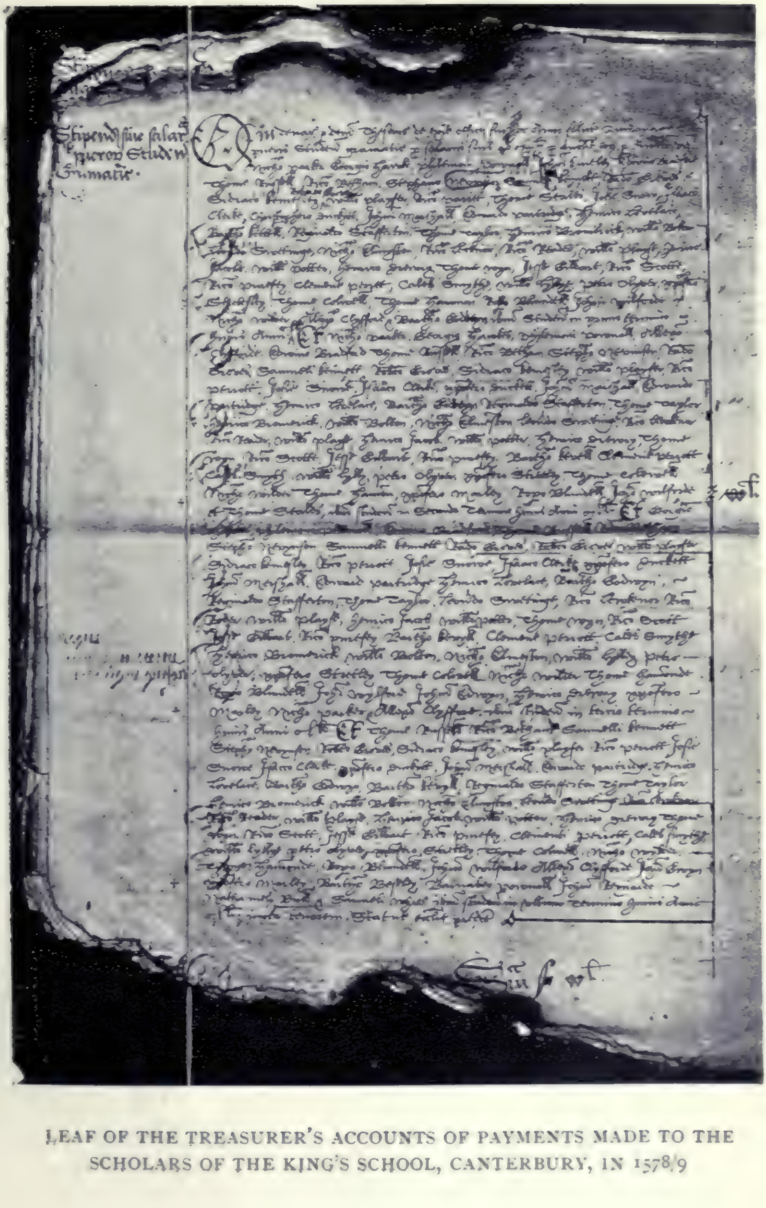
Nicholas Parker, George Hawke, Philemon Pownall, John Emeley, Edwin Bradford, Thomas Russell, Richard Betham, Stephen Nevinson, Samuel Kennett, Ralph Groves, Sidrac Kemesley, Robert Groves, William Playfer, Ric[d] Parret, Thom Stales, Josie Snow, Isaac Clerke, Christopher Duckett, John Marshall, Edward Partridge, Henry Lovelace, Bartholomew Kettell, Reginald Stafferton, Thomas Taylor, Henry Bromerick, Will Bolton, Leonard Sweetings, Nicholas Elmystone, Ric. Lecknor, Ric. Reader, Will Playse, Henry Jacobs, Will Potter, Henry Drervay, Thomas Wyn, Jesse Gilbart, Ric. Scolte, Ric. Puresey, Clement Perret, Caleb Smith, William Lyllye, Peter Oliver, Christopher Stretesley, Thomas Colwell, Thomas Hammon, Roger Blundell, *Christopher Marley*, John Wilford, Nicholas Wilder, Alex. Clyfford, Barth. Godwyn.

Lower Masters.—The following Lower Masters served under Absolom and Gresshop:—

Edward Caldwell, B.A. (1560), of Christ Church, Oxford, was appointed Lower Master early in 1565, and remained till the end of 1568. On December 10, 1568, he married "Mistress Mary Skinner in St. Paul's Church, Canterbury."

George Elye, an Oxford man (B.A. 1566, M.A. 1569), succeeded Caldwell in 1568, but resigned his mastership on his presentation to the Vicarage of Tenterden in April 1571. He died in 1615.

Robert Rose was Lower Master at Christmas 1572, and



LEAF OF THE TREASURER'S ACCOUNTS OF PAYMENTS MADE TO THE SCHOLARS OF THE KING'S SCHOOL, CANTERBURY, IN 1578/9

held office to 1580, and perhaps later. Although the honoured founder of the Rose exhibitions, little is known about him. His name appears in the lists of King's Scholars for 1561 and 1562, and he was probably the Robert Rose who supplicated for his B.A. in 1567, and was admitted on July 19th of that year, but the name of his college does not appear in the University Register. After he ceased to be Lower Master he resided at Bishopsbourne, where on October 26th, 1600, he witnessed the will of that "judicious" divine, Richard Hooker, and he was still at Bishopsbourne in 1618 when he assigned the land in Romney Marsh for the benefit of the King's School. Rose was buried in the Cathedral on May 31st, 1620. By his will, made only four days before his death, he bequeathed £100 to the Blue Coat School, which was formerly kept in the poor priests' hospital in Stour Street. The boys of this school used to attend the Mayor when he went "in his formalities to the Cathedral," and were familiarly known to the King's Scholars of forty years ago as "the little policemen." The school has now ceased to exist, and the funds formerly devoted to its support have been diverted from their original purpose in order to assist in the foundation of the Middle Class Schools.

Head Masters.—Nicholas Goldsborough of Queen's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1573, M.A. 1577), and afterwards of Corpus Christi College, where he was sacrist in 1578, was Head-master from 1580—1584. Subsequently he became B.D. of both Universities, and was presented to various benefices in Kent—Norton, 1581; Linstead, 1585; Knowlton, 1589; and Buckland, near Faversham, 1592. He was twice married. His first wife was Mary Hales of Goodnestone, whom he married in 1581, and his second, Dorothy Stebbinge of Sandwich (1601). He died November 1610, and was succeeded at Norton by William Laud, the future Archbishop.

William Arnold, M.A., of Christ Church, Oxford, succeeded Goldsborough, but remained in office less than a year. He probably resigned his mastership for the rectory of Melcombe Horsey in Dorset.

Anthony Shorte, B.C.L., of All Souls' College, Oxford, must have been in office some little time in November 1584, for at that date the Chapter granted him five marks "to

encourage him in his diligence and his paynestaking in teaching, and for the relief of his charges in his late sycknes." The Chapter's liberality, however, appears to have been ill-requited, for at the end of 1588 Short was admonished "to have a greter care, and to be more diligent than he hath byn that the scholars of the schole may better profit in learning, as well as in good manners and civility than late they have done."

This warning seems to have produced considerable improvements, for in 1590 Shorte received a bonus of 53*s.* 4*d.* for the diligence with which he had fulfilled his duties.*

Shorte died October 1591, after making a nuncupative will in which he is described as of the "Quene's Schole in X^{t} Church." The Chapter conferred upon his widow an annual pension of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* "in respect of her distressed case, having six children and nothing left by her late husband."

William Harvey must have been one of Shorte's pupils, for he is said to have entered the School in 1588 and to have left in 1593, but his name does not occur in the list of King's Scholars for 1590, which is the only one extant for these particular years. The list is as follows:—

1590, K. S.

Thomas French, Geo. Hudson, Will. Welby, Francis Strainsham, Henry Cooke, William Twyne, John Turner, Peregrine Stroud, Christopher Denn, Abacuc Ashbye, John Evans, John Spice, Thomas Horsmonden, Rich. Turner, John Smith, Will. Hudson, James Nicolls, Nicholas Rolf, Ric. Wyckham, Will. Wilson, Michael Birkett, Josia Webb, Daniel Pickard, Boys Owar, Will. Laurence, Thomas Denn, Francis Wythers, Thomas Dyve, Francis Page, Barnabas Knell, John Levett, Robt. Clarke, Thos. Brome, John Askewe, Jarvis Partrich, Ric. Berry, Jarvise Roore, George Covert, George Warscon, Thomas Gaunt, John Finnix, John Milward, Ralph Parthrich, Edward Lane, Christopher Wilson, Henry Harman, John Fourd, James Penny, Thomas Russell, William Shorte.

Roger Raven, M.A., of Clare Hall, Cambridge, succeeded Shorte in the autumn of 1591. His candidature was strongly

* 1590. In denariis per ipsum similiter hoc anno solutis Antonio Shorte preceptori scholæ grammaticæ pro diligentia sua in erudiendis et docendis pueris grammaticam hic studientibus, liii^{s}, iiij^{d}. (*Acta Capituli.*)



WILLIAM HARVEY, M.D.

backed by Archbishop Whitgift, who wrote to the Dean and Chapter in the following terms :—

Salutem in Christo. Whereas this bearer Mr Raven is recommended unto me for a verie good scholler beinge an auntient M^r of Artes and one that through some long continuance and practise in keepinge a scholle at Wrotham in Kent is thought to be skillfull in teaching and bringing up of youthe. These are to move you in his behalf and hartelie to praye you, that if upon yor owne triall you shall finde him sufficient for yor purpose and answerable to that reporte wch is given of him then you would be pleased the rather for my sake to shewe him favour and to admitt him for your Scholl Maister in Canterburie. And so w^t my hartie commendacons I committ you to the faiver of Allmightie God. Croydon the xv^th of September 1591.

Yo^r assured lovinge friend

Jo: Cantuar.*

After receiving such an appeal from the Archbishop the Dean and Chapter could scarcely do otherwise than appoint Raven. Nor is there any reason to think that they regretted their selection, for he remained in office for more than twenty-four years, and was so successful a master that according to tradition the number of boys in the School exceeded two hundred.

This estimate is probably an exaggeration. It is at least doubtful if the numbers reached two hundred until three centuries after Raven's time. When Raven died, in 1615, he was buried in the cloisters of the Cathedral, leaving by his wife Silvester (Nicolls) a son Samuel, who was afterwards Lower Master. It is perhaps worth mentioning that Raven was an intimate friend of Dr. Francis Aldrich, the Master of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and there is some reason for thinking that Dr. Aldrich himself may have been an old King's Scholar.

Dr. Aldrich appointed Mr. Raven overseer of his will, and bequeathed to him his copy of the works of St. Bernard, but he outlived by four years the executor whom he had named, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Canterbury, in 1619.

Neither the Chapter Act Books nor the Treasurer's Accounts contain many entries relating to the School at this period. We

* Ch. Ch. Letters, Chapter Library, Y. 14, 1.

learn that the Queen's accession (November 17th) was celebrated by an annual dinner, at which the Dean and Chapter, at an outlay of fifty shillings, entertained the Minor Canons, Lay Clerks, Choristers, and King's Scholars.

"Gunpowder Plot," which made so prodigious a stir in the country in 1605, does not come into view in connection with School celebrations until the year 1613, when the Treasurer to the Chapter noted a reward of six shillings to the scholars for their speeches on the 5th November. At a somewhat later date the fifth was celebrated by the boys with bonfires and dramatic performances, in which Guy Fawkes and his fellow conspirators were every year held up to universal opprobrium, "*in perpetuam memoriam sulphureæ Papistarum conspirationis.*"

There is, however, one entry in the Act Books of special interest and importance, for it gives us a clue to the date when the Common Table was finally suppressed. It has already been pointed out that by the 31st Statute all the inferior members of the Cathedral establishment dined and supped together daily at a Common Table, which was situated in the Green Court. The great value of this institution to the scholars is obvious, and it is only necessary to add that when, shortly after the death of Cardinal Pole, the School was transferred to the Mint Yard, the Common Table followed it thither, and it was during the next fifty years maintained in the buildings on the north side of the Mint Yard.*

A document, which bears the date 17th November 1609, proves conclusively that by this time the institution had been abolished. In this year these buildings on the north side of the Mint Yard were leased by the Dean and Chapter to a Mr. Whitgreave for twenty-one years, with the express proviso that if the Commons in the Mint were restored the lease should be void.† This was never done, and there can be no question that the suppression of the Common Table deprived the scholars of no inconsiderable part of the emolument to which, by statute, they were justly entitled. Doubtless the King's Scholars of Early Stuart times were incensed—and with good reason—at

* Gostling, writing in 1770, says: "On the North Side of the Court is the kitchen of the house, where the Common Table was kept, with a chimney large enough to provide for such a table." New Ed., p. 193.

† *Acta Capituli*, 17th November 1609.

the injustice which was done to them, but whether the present generation of boys would appreciate the fare provided in the Common Hall is another matter.

By the aid of a very curious account-book which was kept by the Steward of the Peticanons' Hall in the fifth and sixth years of Queen Elizabeth, we are able to reconstruct to some degree the daily menu. The book contains a separate account for each week in the year 1562-3. Obviously it is too long to quote at full length, and of course there is considerable sameness in it. For our purpose it will be sufficient to give as specimens the dietary for two weeks in which the fares provided presented presumably the strongest contrast, viz., Christmas week and the third week in Lent.

In the former week the number of Commoners on the books was forty-eight, of whom twelve were Scholars. From the latter no payment was received, but the rest paid very small sums, varying from a halfpenny to three-halfpence per week for their commons, and three or four others (amongst whom was Mr. Levens, the Lower Master) contributed a little more as "battelers." Beef and mutton were supplied to the extent of about half-a-pound per head on the first five days of the week, but on Friday and Saturday no flesh meat was provided. Bread cost 14*s.* 2*d.*, and very moderate sums were spent on milk and butter, while cheese appears to have been entirely absent. Of beer there was no lack, for no less than six kilderkins are charged to the account, though the whole quantity was not consumed within the week.

On Christmas Day there was a plum-pudding, which, though its ingredients do not seem to have been very rich, was, no doubt, much appreciated by the boys, for such luxuries were extremely rare. Indeed, Christmas Day, New Year's Day, Twelfth Night, and Easter Day were the only festivals thus honoured. The total cost for feeding forty-eight persons for a week amounted to £3 11*s.* 2½*d.*, and the account is signed by two of the prebendaries—Arthur St. Leger and John Myllys.

In Lent, however, the same number could be fed for less than half the amount necessary at Christmas-time, and a careful study of the meagre fare provided during the penitential season will show that, though Queen Elizabeth was

upon the Throne and the Reformation settlement was an accomplished fact, the old rules against eating flesh in Lent were still strictly observed at Canterbury. But in order to give a graphic insight into the mysteries of the Common Hall we will print the account in full, preserving all the peculiarities of spelling for which the original is conspicuous.

THE COMMON HALL.

1562. The first weke xij Mese of Skollars between Christmas and hour lady day.

Day	Items	Total
Saturday	For denar mylke v^{d}, bottar xij^{d}, xxxvj whytyngs xij^{d}, xlviij eggs xij^{d}. Sowpar mylke ij^{d} ob, bottar xij^{d}, xxxvj whytyngs xij^{d}, xlviij eggs xij^{d}.	vj^{s} viij^{d} ob.
Sunday	for denar xxiiij pounds of befe . . . ij^{s} x^{d}. Soupar to hindquarters to shoulders of motton iiij^{s} viij^{d}.	vij^{s} vj^{d}.
Monday	for denar mylke ij^{d} ob, xxiiij pound of befe ij^{s} x^{d}. Soupar to brests to neks of motton iij^{s}.	vj^{s} ob.
Tuesday	for denar mylke ij^{d} ob, xxiiij pound of befe ij^{s}. x^{d}. Soupar iij brests iij neke of motton iij^{d}.	vij^{s} viij^{d}.
Wednesday	for denar mylke ij^{d} ob, xxiiij pound of befe ij^{s} x^{d}. Soupar iij brests, iij neks of motton ij^{s} vj^{d}.	vj^{s} ob.
Thursday (Christmas Day)	For denar a hindquarter a leage of motton ij^{s} vj^{d}, vj pound of resens ix^{d}, an ounce of pruins iij^{d}, an ounce of clofis and mace vj^{d}, a nounce of peper iij^{d}, flowar xvj^{d}. for Soupar to hindquarters to shoulders of motton iiij^{s} viij^{d}.	x^{s} iiij^{d}.

Fryday	for denar mylke 1^{d} ob, bottar xij^{d} xxiiij dabbes xij^{d}, otmill viij^{d} brown salt v^{d}, mustard 1^{d} sase (?), j^{d} & ? 1^{d}.	iij^{s} vj^{d} ob.

Itm in bread xiiij dosen and ij .... xiiij^{s} ij^{d}
Itm in bere vj kelderkins.................................. ix^{s}
Itm the landars (*i.e., washing*) .... iiij^{d}
Sum' totales............ iij^{li} xj^{s} ij^{d} ob.

batlinge ij^{s} iiij^{d} ob.
The hall (*sic*) sum to be devyded iij^{li} ij^{s} ix^{d}.
Remayne bread iij^{s} j^{d}. Comens xvj^{d}.
Remayne bere to (*two*) kelderkens iij^{s}.
In increment xiiij^{d} ob.
per Arthur Sentleger.
per John Myllys.

Third week in Lent.

Saturday	for denar mylke vj^{d}, bottar xij^{d}, to saltfysh half, xvi^{d}. for soupar pese iij^{d}, redheryng xij^{d}.	iiij^{s} j^{d}.
Sonday	for denar mylke ij^{d} ob, botter xij^{d}, xlviij whytherryngs xij^{d}. Soupar mylke ij^{d} ob, botter xij^{d}, xlviij whytherryngs xij^{d}.	iii^{s} v^{d}.
Monday	for brekfast mylke ij^{d} ob. denar pese iij^{d}, to (*two*) and half saltfysh xvi^{d}. for soupar pese iij^{d}, xlviij whytherryngs xij^{d}.	iiii^{s} ob.
Tuesday	for brekfast mylke v^{d}, botter xij^{d}, herryngs xlviij, xij^{d}. Soupar pese iij^{d}, bottar xij^{d}, xlviij herryngs xii^{d}.	iiij^{s} iiij^{d}.
Wedensday	for denar pese iij^{d}, bottar xij^{d}, to saltfyshe xvj^{d}.	ii^{s} ii^{d}
Thorsday	for denar mylke ij^{d} ob, pese iij^{d}, bottar xij^{d}, xlviij wytherryngs, xii^{d}.	iiii^{s} viij^{d} ob.
Fryday	for denar pese iij^{d}, bottar xij^{d}, to saltfyshes half. xvj^{d}, otmell viij^{d}, mustard ij^{d} *and childe mete viij^{d}* (pen struck through).	iij^{s} vi^{d}.

From the fact that only twelve of the scholars were commoners we may infer that the Common Table was patronized

only by those of them who were boarders, and that the day-boys (who were doubtless in a considerable majority) dined and supped at home.

That the Common Hall was not a very flourishing institution even at the date of the above accounts, is shewn by a letter which Dean Wotton addressed to the Vice-Dean, in which he refers to certain complaints made by the Minor Canons that the cost of their commons was much increased owing to the fact that few members of the Church dined in the Common Hall, and the Dean asks his colleague to enquire into the matter.* To the scholars, however, who paid nothing for their commons, the paucity of numbers attending the Hall was of no consequence.

K. S., 1603.

George Maye, Will. Nevill, John Carpenter, James Volmare, Simon Raylton, John Luken, Isaac Colfe, Henry Lenit, John Spenser, John Baker, John Thwaytes, John Webb, Paul Micklethwayte, Cundall Wood, Roger Cocks, Baptist Pigott, Will. Fulk, Geo. Younge, Edward Dering, John Payne, Tho. Hauks, Daniel Dee, Will. Moore, Samuel Sympson, Will. Harrison, Thom. Gibbes, Bezaliel Carter, Thom. Leightfoote, Hen. Hayman, Will. Carr, Isaac Colf, Charles Grove, Nat. Wilson, John Den, Nathaniel Hilton, John Allen, Ed. Meetkerke, Samuel Raven, Richard Boys, Thomas Lushington, Henry Maye, Will. Johnson, Tho. Bredham, Christopher Bridge, Henry Hull, Warham Jemmett, John Wade, Christopher Collerd, Daniell Gibbons, Peter Masters.

Lower Masters.

Augustine Lakes, M.A., who received a licence to teach in 1585.

Thomas Wilson, M.A., of Queen's College, Oxford, held office for a brief period in 1585 and 1586. He became Rector of St. George's, Canterbury in the latter year, and was also one of the "Six Preachers" of the Cathedral, and author of a Bible Dictionary (1612) and of other theological works. He died in 1622.

Ralph Brome was lower master in 1589 and perhaps earlier, but nothing is known about him.

* Ch. Ch. Letters, vol. i., 39, Y. 14, Chapter Library.

Thomas Consant, M.A., who succeeded Browne in 1590, was afterwards Rector of Deal. He married Judith, daughter of Thomas Cocks, Auditor to the Dean and Chapter. Consant died at Deal Rectory in 1617.

Rufus Rogers, M.A., of University College, Oxford, probably succeeded Consant, but the date of his appointment is not known. He was a nephew of Dr. Richard Rogers (Bishop of Dover and Dean of Canterbury, 1584—1597), and was Curate of Harbledown 1601, Rector of Hirst, and of St. Peter's, Canterbury, in 1605. The latter living he held until his death in February 1652, but he had long previously resigned the second mastership of the King's School in favour of John Ludd. This was in 1610, but, although he relinquished his office, he seems to have been reluctant to leave his house in the Mint Yard, for the Chapter Books record that, after Rogers had ceased to be lower master, he did "wrongfully detayne the house in the Mint commonly called the Usher's lodginge."

John Ludd was lower master from 1610—1615. An account of him will be found in the next chapter.

CHAPTER VI.

The School under John Ludd and his Successors until the Restoration, 1615—1660.

JOHN LUDD, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, the next headmaster, was a Canterbury man, bred and born. His father, Randall Ludd, was one of the Cathedral vergers, and his mother was a daughter of Lancelot Vandepeer, a Walloon carpenter and joiner, in the employment of the Dean and Chapter. But though John Ludd was of humble parentage he was a man of whom no Canterbury boy need feel ashamed. After spending some years at the King's School under Roger Raven (his name appears in the King's School lists from 1598 to 1601), he went up to Cambridge as a sizar of Trinity in 1602, and was elected a scholar of his College in the following year. In 1610 Ludd returned to Canterbury as Lower Master, on the resignation of Rufus Rogers, and on the death of Roger Raven in 1615 he was promoted to the Head Mastership.*

The first twenty years of his tenure of office were uneventful (as far as we are able to judge from the very scanty records at our disposal), but from the fact that he was able to number among his past pupils such men as Peter Gunning, Bishop of Ely, John Spenser, Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and William Somner, the Anglo-Saxon scholar and antiquary, it is reasonable to infer that he was a good scholar and a competent and successful schoolmaster, and indeed other evidence points to the same conclusion. He seems, however, to have incurred the censure of Archbishop Laud, although

* "It is agreed that Mr. Ludd, Master of Arts and Usher of the Grammer (*sic*) shal be admitted Cheif Master of the Schole during his life, and is elected thereto and *juratus*." (*Acta Capituli*, 1615.)



THE KING'S SCHOOL, CANTERBURY, AS IT APPEARED IN 1611

apparently rather undeservedly. Laud succeeded the easy-going Archbishop Abbott in 1633, and in the second year of his archiepiscopate addressed a letter to the Dean and Chapter, in which he enquired how it came to pass that scarce two boys in the School were able "to make and understand any ordinary Greek prose or verse, whereas twenty years before all the Upper Form could do so." "This," he continued, "must needs be the Master's fault, for the head form is not under the usher, and besides I hear many complaints against his negligence." To these charges the Head-master returned a vigorous answer. The Upper Form, he maintained, had never been so proficient in Greek since that language was taught in the School, that never had more than six been able to read and write Greek as stated, and at present more than two could do so; furthermore, since Michaelmas, 1633, the work of the School had been hindered by an outbreak of small-pox, which had not only caused some of the scholars to leave, but had also carried off Edward Fox, as promising a boy as had been in the School for many years. Ludd's cause was warmly supported by the Dean and Chapter, who wrote to the Archbishop that "our schoolmaster being called both now and at other times to give us testimonie of his guift in teaching, hath given us a catalogue of several worthy scholars of this schoole by himself taught and trained upp, wch here inveloped he humbly by us presents unto yor Grace. For his paines we allow, and he protesteth to take no more than the parents or governors of the same school are willing to give or allow. And for our part we allow unto the King's Scholars fully as much as by our statutes we find ourselves enjoined, and it is the very same pension in money wch in the second yeare of K. Edw. 6, and so downwards was payed as by our accompts then and since doth appear."*

Unfortunately, the "list of worthy scholars taught and trained up" by Mr. Ludd is no longer extant, but White Kennett, in his "Life of William Somner," says that Somner constantly endeavoured "to advance the interest and honour of the School to as high a pitch as when he himself was a member of it, when his master, Mr. John Ludd, some years before he died, affirmed he had thirty-seven Masters of Arts of his own bringing up."

* Chapter Library MSS., Schedule II., p. 36.

A record like this reflects very great credit on John Ludd for his work at the King's School, and, moreover, there was in all probability a great deal of truth in his plea as to the trouble caused by illness and plague. Nothing was commoner in mediæval times than local epidemics and the appearance of the plague was almost an annual event. The long course of salted diet throughout the winter months, the insufficiency of green food, the general ignorance as to the elements of sanitation, the "ruynous and evill repayred" buildings, all made for ill-health and disease. In Canterbury, two years after the events just recorded (1637), the work of the School was again seriously interrupted by an outbreak of the plague in the city.

The precautions taken to prevent the spread of infection are preserved in a memorandum drawn up by the Vice-Dean, the contents of which are so curious that we venture to quote the document at length :—

1637. Mem^dm^ Dr Peake and Dr Blechynden upon occasion of ye dangerous scattering of the Plague amongst ye Flemish, especially about Northgate, I sent to one of the elders to desire y^t^ they would forbeare assembling the next day under the Church. By ye same advice, Sunday, ye 9th of July, Russell and Ludlowe were commanded by me to keep ye gates from that day forward with like strictness as they did the year before. By ye same advice, Monday, ye 10th of July, *I dissolved the School for so many as had lodged without ye Church.*

Wednesday, 12th of July, two of ye Elders of ye french came to mee to knowe if they might not meete at their ordinary service ye next day. I consulted Dr Jackson & Dr Warner, (none other being at home) and by their advice wished them to forbeare till after ye full moone. They did forbeare that Thursday sermon, but in ye afternoone againe on ye Fryday Mr Vulteille came with ye Elders, and used sundry arguments and much entreaty in the case, I acquainted Dr Jackson and Dr Blechynden (the Deane of Lichfield being not at home either of those dayes), and theyr opinion was (as was myne also) that they might on ye Sundays, Mr Vulteille only officiating for a time, they makinge their houre half an houre later than ours, they all entering at our South Gate, and they using care y^t^ no suspected person nor of any suspected family should come ; and as for Thursday sermon it was wished they would forbeare till ye full of ye moone, all which I imparted to Mr. Vulteille and one of the elders and they accepted.

Fryday, ye 21st. I nayled up ye Greate Posterne.

Satturday, ye 16th of Septemb., Mr Deane, Dr Jackson, Dr Casaubon & I (no more being then at home), ordered yt our solemne Cathedrale prayers should be discontinued for a time, the Quire licensed (? incensed) and plaine prayers only had there after Parish Church manner, induced thereunto by the greate danger both of or Church and in the City, by example of ye Church of Westminster, and by advice of Sr Edward Masters & Sir William Brockman.

We would hope that the Vice-Dean's efforts to shut the dread disease out of the precincts were successful, and from the fact that the Register book of burials in the Cathedral contains no evidence of any exceptional mortality that year, it would appear that the precautions taken were effective and that the plague was stayed.*

It was during Ludd's Head-mastership that the Cathedral Statutes received their final revision at the hands of Archbishop Laud. The additions and amendments made were very considerable, but we are of course only concerned with those which relate to the School. The alterations or amplifications now introduced fall under five heads: (i) Procedure for the election of King's Scholars. (ii) Provision for periodical examinations of the whole School. (iii) The appointment of Monitors. (iv) The revival of the Common Hall. (v) Attendance at the Cathedral.

With regard to the first, Henry VIIIth's statutes had said little more than that fifty poor scholars should be maintained by the Dean and Chapter.

A long paragraph was now introduced giving explicit directions as to the procedure to be observed in making the elections. The general tenor of this clause is that the election to King's Scholarships should be held once a year immediately after the St. Katherine's Audit (November 25th). On the day appointed, the Dean (or in his absence the Vice Dean), together

* Mr. C. R. L. Fletcher, in the second volume of his amusing *Introductory History of England* (Murray, 1907), has inserted a letter from an imaginary school boy, who describes to his father the precautions taken against the plague at Eton College, in the following terms. "Honner'd Father, we are all ordered to smoak tobacco daily because of the plag. I find it agreeth very ill with my stomach; we here that the Winton Scholers be all sent home, and the schole closed this six moneths. I would the plag might increase to that height here."

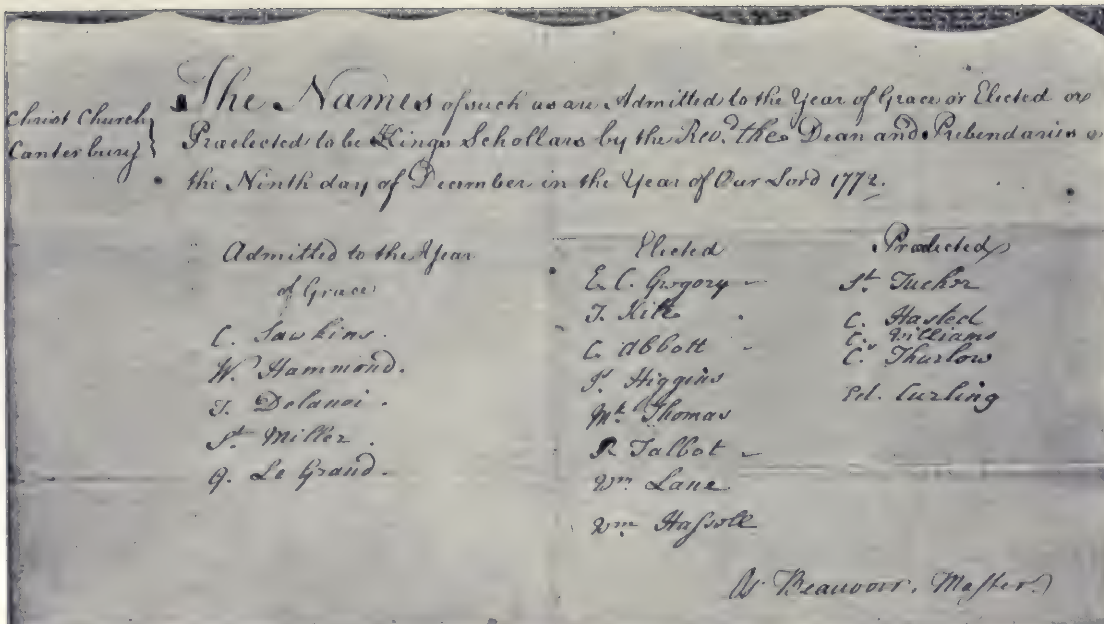
with all the Canons in residence who might be willing to take part, were to assemble in the Grammar School, and there, after an oath had been administered to them and to the Head-master that they would conduct the proceedings with absolute fairness, they were forthwith to commence the examination, taking care to elect from the candidates a number likely to be sufficient to fill all the vacancies during the subsequent year.

The names of those who were successful were then to be entered on two indented schedules, one of which was to be delivered to the Head-master and the other retained by the Chapter Clerk. Several bundles of these indentures are extant among the Chapter Archives, and in them all the names are arranged in three columns, headed respectively "præ-elected," "elected," and "admitted to the year of grace."

The candidates who were "elected" could at once take up their scholarships, whereas those who were merely "præ-elected" had to wait until vacancies occurred during the year. In accordance with the original statute, the normal tenure of a Scholarship was for four years, but, at the discretion of the Dean and Chapter, in certain cases a fifth year might be added, and this would be the "year of grace" referred to above. A similar system is still in vogue in many Oxford Colleges.

The second innovation introduced by Archbishop Laud related to the appointment of Monitors, chosen from the steadier scholars (*gravioribus discipulis*), whose duty as defined by the statute was "to keep an eye on the behaviour of the other boys as well in Church as in School and elsewhere lest anything unseemly or disgraceful be done." The possibility of a Monitor being himself guilty of sins of commission or of omission, though unthinkable in the present day, was not ignored by Laud, who added a clause to the effect that "if any Monitor shall have done amiss or been negligent in his office, he shall be well flogged as an example to the rest." We have no evidence as to the occurrence of so regrettable a calamity, and we may probably be justified in assuming that the King's School Monitors in Stuart days furnished as valuable an element in the maintenance of discipline and the promotion of good moral tone as they do to-day.

With regard to the periodical examinations of the whole School, Laud's additions to the statutes made ample provision.


Christ Church Canterbury } The Names of such as are Admitted to the Year of Grace or Elected or Praelected to be Kings Schollars by the Rev.d the Dean and Prebendaries on the Ninth day of December in the Year of Our Lord 1772.

Admitted to the Year of Grace	Elected	Praelected
C. Sawkins.	E. C. Gregory	S.t Tucker
W. Hammond.	T. Kite	C. Hasted
T. Delanoi.	C. Abbott	C.s Williams
S.n Miller.	S.l Higgins	C.s Thurlow
G. Le Grand.	M.t Thomas	Sol. Curling
	R. Talbot	
	W.m Lane	
	W.m Hassell	

O. Beauvoir, Master.

Indenture of the Names of King's Scholars Elected 1772.

A grand annual field day was to be held after the St. Katherine's Audit in each year, at which all the boys in the School were to be "carefully examined" by the Dean, the Canons in residence, and the Head-master. On the conclusion of this examination the general results were to be embodied in a written report addressed to the Archbishop, in which notice should be taken not only of the proficiency of the boys but also of the diligence or slackness (*desidia*) of the Masters. In addition to this annual examination, the new statutes provided that quarterly examinations should be held by two of the Canons specially elected for this purpose at the Annual Audit, who should further "certify to the Dean and Chapter at their next audit any default either on the part of Masters or boys in order that they may receive punishment according to their deserts." From the above regulations it will be seen that at Canterbury the era of examinations set in at a comparatively early date, but the terrors of these frequent ordeals may have been to some extent tempered (as far as the boys were concerned) by the knowledge that their Masters were also on their trial. These quarterly inspections were perhaps not long maintained, but an annual autumnal examination of all the boys in the School by two Members of the Chapter survived until quite recent times. Many O.K.S. now living retain pleasant recollections of examinations conducted by genial Canons, not always in the School as the statutes provide, but in the cosy libraries or dining rooms of their prebendal houses, where the wind was generally mercifully tempered to the shorn lamb, though to this paternal atmosphere there were occasional exceptions, as, for instance, when the examiner happened to be an ex-Head-master, and like an old war horse at a review charged with unexpected energy against ranks expecting less vigorous methods.

As to the revival of the "Common table" in the Mint Yard the clause added to the statute scarcely amounted to more than a recommendation. The Masters and Scholars were to have their "Commons" in the Peticanons' Hall "if the Dean and Chapter could conveniently arrange that this should be done." With this expression of a pious wish, the Archbishop was content to leave the matter "*to the conscience*" of the governing body, and they apparently discreetly let the matter alone.

With regard to the attendance of the boys at the Cathedral

services a clause was now introduced into the xxxixth Statute, which provided for their attendance on the Vigils of feasts as well as upon the festival itself, and at daily prayers which were to be said at six o'clock in summer and seven in winter in "some Chapel or other place in the Church set apart for that purpose by the Dean," where a short plain service without chanting should be recited daily by the Minor Canon of the week.

The place selected by Dean Bargrave for these early morning devotions was the Chapter House, which had been fitted up for divine worship immediately after the dissolution of the monastery, and the tolling of Bell Harry, which may still be heard at 5.45 in summer and 6.45 in winter, is a survival of the Matin bell, which for so many years used to call the King's Scholars and others to early prayers in the Cathedral. The Chapter House was at this time, and earlier, known as the Sermon House, from the fact that since the days of King Edward VI. it had been the custom for the congregation, after attending prayers in the Choir, to adjourn thither to hear the sermon.

We get a glimpse of the King's Scholars in Choir in the account of a certain Lieutenant from Norwich, who made a tour through England for the purpose of visiting the Cathedrals in the year 1635. Of Canterbury he writes, "I heard the fayre organ, sweet and tunable, and a deep and ravishing consort of Quiristers, and *a snowy crowd of King's Scholars which were fifty in number*."*

In the Sermon house the boys sat in their own gallery, where, during the extremely prolix discourses of the Elizabethan and Stuart divines, they were kept in order not by their own Masters but by a sort of bedel. This we learn from the following petition which one Stephen Prescott, a lay brother of St. John's Hospital, Northgate, presented to the Dean and Chapter soon after the restoration of Charles II.: "Sheweth, that Mr Browne late M^r of the King's Schollers in his lifetime did appoint one Thomas Flood to look to the doore of the Sermon house of the said Church where the said schollers usually sit to keep them in good order, and prevent others going upp into the gallery, and for his tardy paines herein, allowed

* *Lansdowne* MSS., No. 213, British Museum; also see *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1858, p. 485

him in his lifetime, and since to your petitioner, 5[s] a quarter for the same service, Wherefore your petitioner humbly desires to know your worshippes pleasure whether or no he shall in that same manner continue his care and paines, and also if it may stand with your worshippes favour to allow him the like allowance, he being a poor man, and also to allow his arrears behind which come to xxx[s]."*

Archbishop Laud disliked the unseemly rush from the Choir to the Sermon House after prayers were concluded, and the Dean and Chapter, in accordance with his wishes, put a stop to the practice, and ordered that the sermon should in future be preached in the Choir.

The innovation, however, was not approved by the Puritans, who were watching with jealous apprehension Laud's efforts to introduce a more reverent and dignified ordering of the Church's services. In January 1641-2 the dissatisfaction of the puritanical party (strong in Canterbury owing to the great influx of foreign Calvinists) found open expression, and divine service in the Choir was interrupted by loud cries of "This is idolatry" and "Down with the Altar."† The Cathedral dignitaries were seriously alarmed, and recognizing that one of the principal causes of the discontent was the removal of the sermon from the Chapter House to the Choir, passed the following resolution, "We doe therefore think fitt for the quieting of them y[t] the sermons be preached againe in the Chapter house as formerly, till such time as M[r] Deane shall be returned unto us, to whom with assistance of y[e] Chapter wee think a more full and final decision and ordering hereof ought to be reserved."

The storm that was brewing could not, however, be so easily diverted as the Dean and Chapter hoped. On August 30th in the same year, Colonel Sandys with a troop of Parliamentary Horse took possession of the Cathedral, "overthrew the Communion table, tore down the velvet Cloth from before it, defaced the goodly screen, or tabernacle work, violated the

* *Miscellaneous Petitions to the Dean and Chapter*, Cathedral Library.

† Amongst the numerous fittings added to the Choir of the Cathedral during this period was "a Communion table of degrees," for which George Launcelot the joiner was paid 30s. The introduction of this table approached by "degrees," or steps, was made one of the articles in the indictment against Laud in March 1643.

monuments of the dead, spoiled the organs, break down the ancient rails and seats with the brazen eagle that did support the Bible, forced open the Cupboards of the singing men, rent some of their surplices and gowns and Bibles, and carried away others, mangled all the service books . . . . and further expressed their malice upon the arras hangings in the Quire representing the whole story of our Saviour."*

A lamentable spectacle must have been witnessed by masters and boys, when on the following Sunday they took their accustomed places in the desecrated choir, and deep must have been their indignation when they learned that no one had been more prominent in the work of destruction than Richard Culmer, the notorious "Blue Dick," himself an erstwhile King's Scholar, who not only took an active part in the destruction and desecration of the fabric, but employed his pen to boast of the ruin and desolation in which he had shared.†

Very different was the part played by another old King's Scholar. It is to William Somner that we owe the preservation of the font which still stands in the nave of the Cathedral. When the font (which had lately been presented to the Cathedral by Dr. Warner, Bishop of Rochester and a Canon of Canterbury), was demolished by the Puritans, Somner contrived to possess himself of the scattered fragments, which he kept concealed until the restoration of King Charles II. enabled him to bring them out of their hiding place, and re-erect the font in its former position.

The iconoclastic zeal of Culmer has been contrasted with the reverent conservatism of Somner, in the following elegiac couplets, written by Charles Fotherby, O.K.S., and grandson of Dean Fotherby :—

> Heu lapidum veneranda strues! sic corruis Ædes
> Sacrilegæ has audent sic temerare manus?
> Quaeq' fenestrarum fracta est sacra pagina! vultus
> Amplius et vitreos nec pia turba stupet.
> Cœruleo quoties me pictus dæmon amictu
> Terruit? Huic rabies Culmeriana favet.

* From a Letter addressed by Dr. Paske, one of the Prebendaries of Christ Church, to an Honourable Lord, printed in London, September 9th, 1642.

† See *Cathedral Newes from Canterbury*, by Richard Culmer, 1644, printed in the Chronological History of Canterbury Cathedral, by G. S., 1883.

Hinc quantum nostro Somnero Ecclesia debet
Hic raptas nulla lege recenset opes.
Hic priscum templi ruituri instaurat honorem
Integra sunt scripta et monumenta suis.*

How the School fared during the great civil war which followed we have no means of knowing, but we would hope that the boast which South made of his schoolfellows at Westminster may have been equally applicable to the Canterbury boys, "in the worst of times we were always King's Scholars, not only in name but in reality." But however this may have been with regard to the boys, the Head-master's loyalty was sufficiently pronounced to bring him into contact with the Parliament. In January, 1645, John Ludd was summoned before the Deputy Lieutenant of the County, and the Mayor and Aldermen of the City, to answer "certain scandalous charges." The same thing happened again in the following year, but unfortunately there is nothing to shew what the charges were, or what was the result of the examination.† But Ludd was left undisturbed in his office, and it is not unlikely that this was due to the fact that his brother Thomas, who was a "Parliament man," was a person of no little importance amongst the City fathers.

For three years longer John Ludd retained his mastership, but in the same year that witnessed that "most unworthy deed of all," the execution of King Charles I., Ludd died quietly at his post, after nearly thirty-nine years of service as Usher and Master. He was buried on the 14th of September, 1649, either in the Cathedral or Cloister, but no inscription marks the place of his interment. In his will he mentions his wife Millicent, his son John, who was of Magdalen College, Oxford, and two daughters, but the most interesting part of the document is a list of the books which he bequeathed to various friends. From this we learn that the contents of a head-master's library in the middle of the 17th century included the following works: Servius' *Commentary on Virgil;* copies of *Homer, Horace,* and *Virgil;* Dr King's *Lectures on Jonah;* Dr Clerk's *Sermons;* Camden's *Britannia;* Budaeus' *Epistolæ Civiles;* Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities;* Teucer's *De Dæmoniacis;* Du Moulin's *Treatises on the Church;*

* White Kennett's "Life of Somner," prefixed to Somner's Gavelkind, p. 20.
† Proceedings of the Committee for Plundered Ministers.

Cœlius Rhodigenus, *i.e*, Ludivico Riccieri's Encyclopædia, entitled *Antiquarum Lectionum Libr. xvi.* A somewhat motley array, but no doubt representing the very choicest flowers of Ludd's literary garden.*

Edward Browne, M.A., who had already been Lower Master for sixteen years, succeeded Ludd in the autumn of 1649. Nothing is known with certainty as to his antecedents.† Nor is it easy to answer the question to whom he owed his appointment. Deans and Chapters had been abolished throughout the country, and their revenues sequestrated by Act of Parliament (1649), and it is difficult to decide who now acted in the place of the dissolved governing body. There was, however, at this time resident in the precincts a person of much importance, viz., Captain Thomas Monins, who throughout the Commonwealth period acted as receiver-general of the sequestrated Church estates. Monins, who had been himself educated at the School under Ludd, seems to have acted with much moderation in his office, and to have used his influence on the side of law and order, so that on more than one occasion he was instrumental in preserving the Cathedral from further desecration, and restrained as far as he was able the destruction of property within the precincts. It is not unlikely that during the interregnum Monins was chiefly responsible for the government of the School, and that he had not a little to do with the appointment of its masters. But, however this may have been, both master and usher were in their places in 1650, as we learn from the following Minute in the Burgmote Book of the City, under date September 3rd.

Whereas Mr Pollen, Mr Lee and Mr Ludd, members of this house, have made it appear unto this Court by their particular bill, that they have expended and laid out about soliciting and promoting of the busi-

* In the Chapter Library there is a copy of Dr. Hadrian Saravia's Diversi Tractatus Theologiæ, 1611, which has the following note on a flyleaf "Gul. Somneri ex dono V.C.D. Johannis Luddi præceptoris, ut et amici sui quondam charissimi, scholæ regiæ apud Cantuar' Gymnasiarchæ, doctiss' digniss' qui præter hunc, plures alios haud minoris notæ libros, eidem, testamento facto contulit A.D. 1649."

† He may have been the Edward Browne who (as Anthony Wood tells us) was licensed to act as a Schoolmaster at Acrise in 1630, and may, perhaps, be identified with the Clerk of the same name who was instituted to the Vicarage of Buckland, near Faversham, in 1642.

ness of charitables (*charities*) relating to this City, and the six preachers of the Cathedrale Church, and to the Schoole and Almes people of the same church, the sum of xvi^{li} iiij^{s} ix^{d}. And whereas the Court doth conceave that one-third part of the said charges to be borne by this City is more than their equall proportion (the Scollers and Alms people left out), yet this Court doth conceave it fitt notwithstanding that this City shall beare and pay the sum of vii^{li} iiij^{s} ix^{d} of the aforesaid sum . . . . And the Court doth desire the said Mr Pollen and Mr Ludd to attend the said six preachers and the schoolmaster and usher of the said Schole for the payment and discharge of the said sum of ix^{li} the remainder of the said sum of xvi^{li} iiij^{s} ix^{d} which this Court doth conceave they will most readily pay and satisfy. Sep^{br} 3rd, 1650.

Inasmuch as the revenues of all Grammar Schools had by the Act for abolishing Deans and Chapters been especially reserved to their original uses, it is difficult to see why the City fathers thought that the Schoolmasters could be justly charged for expenses incurred in preserving what was already theirs by Act of Parliament, but the Burghmote book does not tell what replies the masters made to this demand.

In the parliamentary survey that was now taken of all the estates of the Church, the premises of the King's School are described as follows:—

The Latin Schoole.

All that large schoolehouse commonly called or known by the name of the King's Schoole situate & being within the Mynt . . . . and one little dwelling house adjoining to the said schoole house, commonly called the Schoolemaster's house, consisting of a hall, a parlor, a Kitchen, a wash house, a woodhouse, six Chambers, an old Kitchen & a little garden thereto belonging, being in present possession not demised to any particular person.

The Usher's House.

All that messuage or Tenement commonly called the Usher's house of the King's Schoole, situate & being in the Mint aforesaid, consisting of a Hall, a parlor, five Chambers, a wash house, a woodhouse & a little garden spott, &c. . . . . which messuage is in present possession not demised to any particular person.*

* A Survey of lands taken in accordance with the Act for abolishing of Deans and Chapters, 1650, in the Chapter Library.

For those who wish to form a clear idea of the condition of the King's School as it was in Stuart times, this document is of the highest importance, as it gives a definite and particular account of the exact amount of accommodation which was provided in the old Schoolhouse and Usher's lodging. Indeed, the account is so precise that it is not necessary for us to enlarge upon it. The Survey goes on, after this, to mention four other small houses which were at that time (and indeed to a much later date) standing in the Mint Yard.

Edward Browne kept the control of the destinies of the King's School all through those troubled years when England lay under the domination of Oliver Cromwell, and he died, while still in his office, in the year that witnessed also the death of the great Protector.* By his will, which was proved in London June 29th, 1659, he bequeathed all his plate and goods in the School house to his wife Barbara. This lady was the daughter of Mr. John Dawson, "a gentleman of Kent who suffered great loss on account of his loyalty to the King." She was married thrice, and exhibited the best taste in her choice of husbands, for each of them had been educated at the King's School! After the death of her first husband, Edward Browne, she married William Somner, the antiquary and historian. She survived him, and in 1669 became the wife of Henry Hannington, Vicar of Elham, who also was an Old King's Scholar.

In the present Chapter we have attempted to draw together the scanty threads of information by which—though very imperfectly—the history of the School and its masters may be traced during the century which elapsed between the accession of Queen Elizabeth and the restoration of King Charles II. No period in the social history of England is of greater importance than this. The last relics of feudalism were swept away, the narrow bonds of caste and prejudice were loosened, and the ignorance and pedantry of the Middle Ages gave place to the sudden development of learning and literature, which was the result of the work of Erasmus and his *confrères*. In religious matters, though, the upheaval had been too violent, and a whole century was to elapse before a compromise was

* "July 22, 1658, buried Mr Edward Browne."

effected and a position of stability was again assumed. During the period which we are now discussing, the Church from the broadminded, tolerant Protestantism of Elizabeth passed through all the various grades that lay between the reckless Churchmanship of Archbishop Laud on the one hand and the iconoclastic zeal of the Puritan divines on the other. The fortunes of the King's School have ever been bound closely with those of the great Cathedral, and in the microcosm of the School changes must have been felt as violent as those that were taking place in the Church. The work of the Head-master to maintain the position of the School must have been difficult indeed, especially when the "Act for the abolishing of Deans and Chapters" removed the governing body of the School at a blow. To the boys the changes in the ritual in their regular devotions in the Cathedral must have seemed revolutionary, and indeed the interval in time was so short that some boys who, as young King's Scholars, had attended the visitations of Archbishop Laud may, in the closing years of their school career, have seen Cromwell's Dragoons stationed within the precincts of the Cathedral and witnessed the ruthless vandalism of the Puritans.*

So far little has been said as to the internal life of the School during this period, of the methods of teaching adopted by the masters, or of the nature of the games indulged in by the boys. Indeed, of the former of these there is little that can be said, for no materials are extant from which any picture of usages or customs peculiar to Canterbury School can be drawn. There is, however, good reason to believe that in schools of similar size and purpose the teaching curriculum did not vary greatly, and we should perhaps be justified in referring to what has been recorded of other schools in order to draw our conclusions as to the methods maintained at Canterbury.

Charles Hoole, who was Head-master of Rotherham Grammar School in the reign of King Charles I., has left us an exceedingly interesting picture of what he found there on his appointment about 1630. In his little book entitled "A New Discovery of the old Art of Teaching School," Hoole has set down exactly

* "I visited the Cathedrall at Canterbury, then in great splendour, those famous windows being intire, since demolish'd by the Phanatiqs." (*Evelyn's Diary*, 10*th October* 1641.)

the methods adopted by his predecessors, and expressly states that they were *the same* "*as most schoole Masters yet use.*" Let us see then what these methods were. According to Hoole (whose description we slightly abridge), "the custom was to enter boys to the school one by one as they were fit for the Accedents, and to let them proceed therein severally till so many others came to them, as were fit to be ranked with them in a form. These were first put to read the accidents and afterwards made to commit it to memory, which, when they had done, they were exercised in construing and parsing the examples in the English rules, and this was called the first form, which was required to say four lessons a day, but of the other forms a part and a lesson in the forenoon, and a lesson only in the afternoon."

"The work of the second form was as follows :—

1. To repeat the accedents of Parts.

2. To say forenoon lessons in *propria quæ maribus* and *as in præsenti*, which they repeated *memoriter*, construed and parsed.

3. To repeat by heart, construe, and parse an afternoon lesson in *Sententiæ Pueriles*.

4. On Friday they repeated their tasks *memoriter* and parsed their sentences out of the English."

"The third form was enjoined to repeat two parts together every morning out of the accidents, and the other out of that prementioned part of the grammar, and together with their parts each one was made to form one person of a verb active in any of the four conjugations. Their forenoon lessons were in Syntaxis, which they used to say *memoriter*, then to construe and parse only the words which contained the force of the Rule. Their afternoon lessons on two days of the week were in Æsop's Fables, and on two days of the week in Cato, both of which they construed and parsed, and said Cato *memoriter*. These lessons they translated into English, and repeated all on Fridays construing out their translations into Latin."

"The fourth form, having ended Syntaxis, first repeated it and *propria quæ maribus*, etc., together for parts, and formed a person of a verb passive as they did the Active before. For afternoon lessons they read Terence two days, and Mantuan (*sic*) two days, which they translated into English and repeated on Fridays as before."

"The fifth form said one part in the Latin, and another in the Greek Grammar together. Their forenoon's lecture was in *Butler's Rhetoric,* which they said *memoriter,* and then construed and applied the examples to the definitions. Their afternoon lessons were, on two days in the week, Ovid's Metamorphoses, and on two days Tullie's Offices, both of which they translated into English. They learned to scan and prove verses in *Flores Poetarum*, and repeated the week's work on Friday as before."

"The sixth form continued their parts in the Greek Grammar, and formed a verb active in every part. For forenoon lessons they read the Greek Testament, beginning with St. John's Gospel. Their afternoon lessons were, on two days in the week, Virgil, and on two days in Tullie's Orations. They construed the Greek Testament into Latin and the rest into English."

"The seventh form went on with the Greek Grammar, forming in every part a verb passive or medium. Their forenoon lessons were in Isocrates, which they translated into Latin. Their afternoon lessons were, on two days in the week, in Horace, and on two days in Seneca's Tragedies, both of which they translated into English."

"The eighth form still continued their parts in the Greek Grammar. In the forenoons they said lessons in Hesiod, which they translated into Latin, and the afternoon's lessons in Juvenal and afterwards in Persius, which they translated into English."

"The ninth, or highest form, said morning parts in the Hebrew Grammar, forenoon lessons in Homer, and afternoon lessons in some *comical* author."

"The manner of giving lectures when I came was: (1) For the two highest boys in the eighth form to give lectures to all the lower forms, each week in his turn. (2) The highest scholar in the School gave lectures to the second form. (3) Those in the highest form were commonly left to shift for themselves."

"The manner of the Master hearing lessons was this: (1) The highest boy in the form at their coming to say (*sic*) construed his lesson two or three times over till he was perfect in it, that his fellows might all learn by him to construe as well as he; then everyone construed according to the order in which he stood. (2) They parsed their lessons in that order

that they had construed in it. (3) They translated every day after the lesson, and showed it altogether fair written on Fridays."

"Their exercises were these: (1) The four lower forms translated at vacant times out of some English book. (2) The higher forms, having a subject given them every Saturday, made themes and verses upon it against that day sevennight. The manner of collecting phrases was for the boys in the highest form on every Friday afternoon to collect phrases for the lowest forms out of their several authors, which they writ and committed to memory against Saturday morning."

"The set times for disputations were Fridays and Saturdays at noon, and the manner thus—one boy answered his day by course and all his fellows posed him out of any author which he had read before."

As for the School hours, Hoole writes :—

"Though in many schools I observe 6 o'clock in the morning to be the hour for children to be fast at their Book, yet in most 7 is the most constant time both in winter and summer, against which hour it is fit every scholar should be ready at the school.

"The common time of dismissing scholars from school in the forenoon is 11 o'clock every day, and in the afternoons on Mondaies, Wednesdaies, and Fridaies 5 o'clock, but on Tuesday afternoons 4, and on Thursdays 3. When both Thursdays and Saturdays in the afternoon are half holy days I think Tuesday the fittest on which to grant play, but there shall be no play till 1 o'clock when all the scholars are met. That all the school be dismissed orderly into some close (or other place appointed for the purpose) near the school where they may all play together, and use such honest and harmless recreations as may moderately exercise their bodies and not at all endanger their health . . . and because boys are apt to sneak home . . . you may do well to give order to him that hath the Bill of all the names to call it over at any time amid their sport, and take notice of all such as have absented themselves, and to give you an account of them when they return into the school, which should be upon Play daies before 5 that they may bless God for his provident hand over them and go home."*

* "A New Discovery of the old art of Teaching School," by Charles Hoole, M.A., London, 1660. Quoted by Mr. A. F. Leach in "Early Yorkshire Schools," *ut supra*.

From this account it will be seen that many of the features which mark English public school life in the present day were known in the time of our Stuart ancestors. There were regular half-holidays maintained for play and games. There was some kind of monitorial system in vogue. The necessity of keeping a roll-call on play-days had been discovered, and the monitors had the charge of it. In addition to this there appears to have been something corresponding to the Pupil-Teacher system of our elementary schools. The curriculum, though, which Hoole describes so explicitly, would fill a modern educational expert with horror. No place in the time-table is assigned for the teaching of Mathematics, there is no mention of Modern Languages, the practical value of History and Geography as school subjects was not realized, Natural Science was not to become a school subject for more than three centuries. Apparently there was nothing but the dreary round of Latin and Greek, with an occasional variation of Divinity. The tedium of school hours must have been appalling, and yet fine scholars and men of ripe intellect were produced under this soul-numbing system. Even if boys at Canterbury in their tender years were not taught the history of their own country, Marlowe could depict the character of Edward II. as no other has done, and the absence of Science from the curriculum did not prevent the School from producing a Harvey. Indeed, in those days before education became a science in itself, possibly the very monotony of the course may have had an advantage in that it would check undue precocity and excessive forcing of the intellect in early years. In proof of this one may cite the case of poor Richard Evelyn, or of Dr. Clench's son.* Richard Evelyn's father rightly describes him as "a prodigy of witt and understanding, for endowment of mind of incredible and rare hopes." Incredible indeed! for we are asked to believe that "at two and a half years old he could perfectly read any of the English, Latin, French, or Gothic letters, pronouncing the first three languages exactly. Before the fifth year, or in that year, he had not only skill to read most written hands, but to decline all the nouns, conjugate the verbs regular and

* See *The Diary of John Evelyn*, ed. Bray, under the dates 27th January 1658 and 27th January 1689.

most of the irregular; learn'd out Puerilis, got by heart almost the entire vocabulary of Latin and French primitives and words, could make congruous Syntax, turn English into Latin and *vice versa,* construe and prove what he read and did the government and use of relatives, verbs, substantives, ellipses and many figures and tropes; began himself to write legibly and had a strong passion for Greek. The number of verses he could recite was prodigious: when seeing a Plautus in one's hand, he ask'd what book it was, and, being told it was comedy and too difficult for him, he wept for sorrow. He had read Æsop; he had a wonderful disposition to mathematics, having by heart divers propositions of Euclid that were read to him in play, and he would make lines and demonstrate them. He had learned all his Catechism early, and understood the historical part of the Bible and New Testament to a wonder." Master Evelyn died at the age of 5 years and 3 days. Small wonder! Master Clench seems to have been an even more "forward and precoce youth." But if, as seems probable, the system which Hoole describes was indeed that which "most schoole masters yet use," there was little danger that a seventeenth-century school would often produce such unnatural prodigies as these two.

As to the way in which the boys of the King's School, Canterbury utilized some of their "Play days" or whole holidays, we have some rather more definite information, which is derived from the Treasurers' Books. Certain entries therein contained show that the Dean and Chapter voted money towards the expense of sports and foot-races and for prizes. Now this in itself calls for no special comment, for although the modern system of open athletic meetings originated within living memory, yet running and jumping contests for boys at school were held long before this. It is of the highest interest, though, to find as early as 1626 evidence of an athletic contest held against the boys of another school. In that year the Dean and Chapter contributed 13*s.* 4*d.* to be distributed in prizes in sports which were inter-scholastic (*contra alios scholares*). It would be very pleasant if we could persuade ourselves that nearly three centuries ago the King's School boys ran against their friends and rivals of Dover College, but unfortunately the modernity of the latter school causes us reluctantly to dismiss

the hypothesis! At the same time we confess that we are not a little puzzled to guess against what rivals the Canterbury boys were pitted, for there was no school in East Kent likely to be of sufficient strength to make a sporting contest.

There were, we know, grammar schools at Wye and at Ashford; there was the King's School at Rochester; and it is possible that Canterbury may have contended against the combined forces of these smaller schools. But in any case there would be the very serious difficulty of bringing the competitors together in days when even short journeys were attended by danger and inconvenience. The scene of these contests was Barham Downs, probably the old racecourse, which now the members of the Barham Downs Golf Club use for their links.*

Another most marked feature amongst the recreations of the boys during the earlier part of this period was the production of stage plays and speeches. The great development of play-acting, so noticeable in the social history of Elizabeth's reign, is found also amongst the boys at school. Theatrical representations and the rehearsals for them occupied a great deal of the boys' leisure at certain seasons of the year, and the Chapter made regular and liberal grants towards the expenses of production.† On this more will be added in a later chapter, and at present it will be enough to say that the boys must have bitterly resented the action of the Puritans, who not only put a stop to this innocent form of recreation, but actually

* 1626. Scholaribus scholæ gramaticæ pro eorum cursu contra alios scholares ad duas vices xiij^s^ iv^d^.

1628. Apud Barham downe pro recreationibus scholarium in cursu iv^s^ vj^d^.

1632. Scholarium in exercitatione currendi apud Bridge vij^s^ vj^d^.

(*Treasurers' Accounts, sub annis.*)

† 1621. Scolaribus pro orationibus suis ad diversas vices xxv^s^.

1631. Pro scena construenda pro skolaribus schole grammatice ad duas vices iii^li^ xvij^s^ j^d^.

1632. In festo Katherine quatuordecim actoribus scholarium in comedia pro earum incitamento xiv^s^, et pro expensis circa dictam comediam 10^li^.

1634-5. To five scholars y^t^ performed exercises at the breaking up of the schoole at Christmas 5^s^.

To three scholars y^t^ performed the like *initio regni domini regis* 3^s^. Kennett senior received it.

demolished the hall in which the school plays were enacted.* But the days of Puritan government were fast drawing to a close, and the King's School boys joined in the general rejoicing when, at a date only two years after the period of which this chapter deals, the Stuart Monarchy was restored and the old system of government renewed.

Lower Masters, 1615—1660.

Samuel Raven, M.A., of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, was appointed June 23, 1615. He had been educated at the King's School under his father Roger Raven, and appears in the K. S. lists 1600—1604. He retained his post as lower master until 1633, when he was licensed as Curate of Molash, and in December 1635 he became Rector of Brooke, where he died early in 1638.

Thomas Robarts succeeded in 1633, but he died in the same year.

Edward Browne, M.A., who was promoted to the head-mastership on the death of John Ludd in 1648. (See above.)

Robert Croyden, probably the man who was described as "literate" when licensed to be a schoolmaster at Chartham in 1634, for, although the Laudian Statutes required that the Usher should be at least B.A., they were probably disregarded in 1656. Croyden died at the end of 1660, as we learn from an entry in the Treasurers' Books, which records that "Mr. Napleton received £10 for the wages of Mr. Croyden, usher, deceased."

* "This room," says Gostling, "once called the Dean's great hall, was demolished by the zealous Puritans for being profaned by the King's Scholars having acted plays there" (*Gostling's Walk*, p. 164, New Ed.). It occupied the site of the small house in the Green Court, now known as Hodgson's Hall.

CHAPTER VI.

The Restoration Period.

When the King came to enjoy his own again, the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury (or rather those of them who had survived the years of exile*) found their way back to their dilapidated houses in the Precincts, and the King's School received again its governing body. As soon as the vacancies in their ranks had been filled up by the King, the Dean and Chapter at once proceeded to make such appointments as were necessary to complete the *personnel* of the Cathedral establishment. By the end of the year (1660) the staff was complete, and the daily services of prayer and praise were held once more in the Choir.

The School in the Mint Yard had weathered the storm that had swept over Church and State, and had apparently been at work throughout all those "troublous times." The Usher Robert Croyden had lately died, but the Restoration found Henry Montagu, who, presumably, succeeded Edward Browne in 1658, carrying out the duties of the Head-mastership. But, since neither master nor scholars had been elected by any lawfully-constituted authority, the Dean and Chapter lost no time in removing them. At first sight this would appear to be a harsh and unjust measure, but on closer examination the action of the Dean and Chapter seems more justifiable. There is reason to believe that, at any rate in the case of the scholars, the statutable conditions governing the elections had been completely disregarded. For example, the statutes enacted clearly that no boy should be admitted until he was able to undergo successfully the ordeal of an entrance examination. Yet some boys had, during the past eleven years, been admitted scholars who were unable even to sign their names. That this

* Of the Canons, only four survived at the Restoration, viz., Casaubon, Belk, Du Moulin, and Paske. Dr. Turner, who had been nominated to the Deanery by King Charles I., had not yet been installed.

was so is clear from the following transcript of a page in the Treasurer's Book for 1660-61 :*—

PRO TERM NATIVIT.	STIPENDIA MAGISTRI ET PUERORUM SCHOL. GRAM. EXPULSORUM.			
Will. Belke	Given by consent to Barling, a scholar discharged by mistake, not being yet 15 years old	2	0	0
Pd to the Widow	To William Beverstock's mother, a poore widow, himself being discharged	2	0	0
Hen. Montagu	To Mr Montagu, ex decreto	10	0	0
John Estman	To Henry Eastman	2	0	0
× Jonathan Wilcock, his mark	Jonathan Wilcock	2	0	0
Robt ffflatman	To Robert Flatman	2	0	0
John Simpson	To John Simpson	2	0	0
John Halsnode	To John Halsnode	2	0	0
John Parkhurst	To John Parkhurst	2	0	0
Thomas Nasee	To Thomas Nasey	2	0	0
O Robert Nasey, his mark	To Robert Nasey	2	0	0
John Wood	To John Wood	2	0	0
Titus Harris	To Titus Harris	2	0	0
Henry Oxenbridge	To John Oxenbridge	2	0	0
Robert Cumberland	To John Cumberland	2	0	0
John Williams	To John Williams	2	0	0
Henry Swinford	To Henry Swinford	2	0	0
Edw. Aldey	To Thomas Hales	2	0	0
Edward Stilling	To Edward Stilling	2	0	0
John Chambars	To John Chambers	2	0	0
Sara Beane, John Beane's mother	To John Beane	2	0	0
Katharin Braner, William Brinker's mother	To William Brinker	2	0	0
John Paris	To Samuel Hurlston	2	0	0
× Hester Keylock, her mark, the boy's mother	To Thomas Keylock	2	0	0
Moses Napleton	To Mr Moses Napleton for the wages of Mr Croyden, Usher, deceased	10	0	0

* The first column is a transcript of the signatures of the recipients. It will be noted that some of those who could write, had difficulties in spelling!

It will be seen that although the Dean and Chapter ejected the Master and scholars in this way, yet no attempt was made to evade the payment of the stipends, and the Governors of the School appear to have acted, not in any vengeful spirit, but from a conscientious desire honourably to carry out the duties of their office.

When this purging out of the old Puritan leaven had been accomplished, the Dean and Chapter proceeded to appoint a new master, and to make an entirely fresh election of King's scholars. For the Head-mastership their choice fell upon John Paris, M.A., a son of Richard Paris of Hothfield, clothier. He had been educated at Ashford Grammar School, under Mr. Baptist Piggott,* and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1642. The Treasurer's Accounts show that he came to Canterbury as Head-master early in 1661, though he did not obtain a licence to teach until April 27th, 1663.† This was the date of Archbishop Juxon's visitation of the Cathedral, and it was doubtless with a view to this visitation that the licence was taken out. One answer returned by the Dean and Chapter to Juxon's visitation questions is perhaps worthy of notice. To the ninth article making enquiry concerning the choristers, the Dean and Chapter replied, "the number of the Choristers is full, and we have taken such order for their catechising and instructing according to former decree and usage, viz., by the *Usher of the free school.*"

In 1665 John Paris left Canterbury for Wye Grammar School, where he died in 1677. During his short tenure of office the Treasurer's books contain two entries worth recording. In 1662 the Dean and Chapter paid £2 "for writing the prayers in the King's Schoole and placing them in two tables"; and on May 29th (King's birthday and Restoration) these entries occur: "To ye boyes for a bonfire 2*s.* 6*d.*, to 6 boys that made orations 6*d.*, and for 12 books on that day at 6*d.* a book 6*s.*" This is the earliest instance we can find of the giving of a book as a prize.

NAMES OF K. S., MIDSUMMER 1661.

Samuel Bale, George Wren, Thomas Hawkes, Will. Manley, Thomas Harris, George Gibbs, Simon Gibbs, Antony Worlidge,

* O. K. S. See p. 98.

† "Ad erudiendos pueros in schola regia sive publica intra precinctum ecclesiae Cathedralis."

Thomas Bridge, Robert Crayford, Thomas Turner, Bartholomew Lambe, William Couart, Thomas Vaughan, Thomas Kingsley, Robert Wilford, Thomas Gay, Thomas Knowler, William Monins, Thomas Gibbon, William Jenkins, Henden Pilcher, Leonard Sprackling, John Wraith, Richard May, Richard Johnes, John Hurt, Daniel Cuckow, Matthew Whiting, Edward Fendall, Jonas Warley, John Everden, Nicholas Burgesse, Peter Peke, Antony Fogge, John Fry, Michael Hills, Edwin Plat, Thomas Plomer, John Plomer, John Barham, William Hodges, William Bedgeant, Thomas Bourns, Robert Browne, Richard Forid, Matthew Burnley, Adam Sprackling, Valentine Austin, Alexander Mocket.

George Lovejoy, M.A., of Merton College, Oxford, succeeded Paris as Head-master at Midsummer 1665.* At the time of his appointment to the King's School he had already for eleven years held the Head-mastership of Islington Grammar School, a position which had brought him into contact with the Masters of the greater London Schools, from two of whom he was able to produce testimonials in support of his candidature. These letters are still extant in the Chapter Library, and are, perhaps, worth quoting as specimens of the credentials offered by a schoolmaster in the reign of King Charles II. Thus John Goad, who at this time presided over the Merchant Taylors' School, certified to Mr. George Lovejoy's "singular parts and abilities," that he was "of sober and modest conversation, sincerely conformable to ye Church of England in doctrinals and rituals, and withal of a great *dexterity* in ye act of promoting youth in good literature."

The last sentence is somewhat suggestive of the disciplinary methods for which Dr. Busby of Westminster (Goad's contemporary) was famous, but we may be wrong in interpreting Lovejoy's "dexterity" in this sense. Samuel Cromliholme, Head-master of St. Paul's School, bore testimony to the candidate's "ability and experience in teaching and governing youth" to his orthodoxy, his zeal for the Church of England, and his loyalty to the King.

* The Chapter Act Books and Treasurer's Accounts from Christmas 1664 to Michaelmas 1669 are missing, but Lovejoy signed the latter as Head-master from 1669 to the date of his resignation 1684, and his epitaph in St. Peter's Church, Thanet, states that he was "*XIX Annos Regiæ Scholæ Archididascalus Cantuariæ.*" He did not take out his licence till August 1677.

Lovejoy had served as a Chaplain in the King's Army until the Royalist forces were finally shattered at Naseby. After this his career is obscure for several years, but in the words of his epitaph, "he endured the worst calamities of the age with equanimity." About the year 1654 he managed to get appointed to Islington School. To the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, who, either in their corporate capacity or as individuals, had probably all suffered more or less during the Puritan ascendancy, Lovejoy's record no doubt appealed with some force, and they seem to have looked for no further candidate. On the whole their confidence was not misplaced, for Lovejoy for many years proved himself an energetic and capable Head-master. If towards the end of his nineteen years at Canterbury there was some relaxation of effort, this was not unnatural in a man who was then nearly seventy years of age, and whose career had been of a somewhat chequered nature. During the greater part of his tenure of office the School flourished exceedingly, and it is to Lovejoy's industry in putting on record an account of the proceedings observed on the four annual Speech-days that we owe the fact that during these years no little light is let in upon the condition of the School in the second half of the seventeenth century.

The four Speech-days, which were maintained every year, occurred at the following times:—

1. The birthday and restoration of King Charles II. (May 29th).

2. The Popish Conspiracy, commonly called Gunpowder Plot (November 5th).

3. The winter breaking-up of the School.

4. The Lenten disputations (of which an account will be given later).

On these four occasions, speeches, verses and other exercises were publicly recited by the boys before the Dean and Canons and other invited guests, and the Head-master made it his regular custom to transcribe them in a bulky folio volume, which is still preserved in the Chapter Library.*

The title page of the book is as follows:—

Orationes et Carmina | aliaque | Exercitia | Quæ composita fuerunt | in nativitatem et reditum regis Caroli secundi. In

* Press Mark, Y. 14.

SULPHUREAM PAPISTARUM CONSPIRATIONEM | IN HYEMALEM SCHOLARIUM MISSIONEM | IN QUADRAGESIMALIS VICTORIÆ GRATIAM | ET PUBLICE HABITA | CORAM DECANO ET CANONICIS ALIISQUE AUDITORIBUS | A SCHOLASTICIS IN REGIA SCHOLA | CANTUARIÆ | GEORGIO LOVEJOY, A.M., ARCHIDIDASCALO.

The majority of these compositions are in Latin—Greek is indulged in very sparingly—but there are a number of dialogues in English which are decidedly curious, not only from the sentiments expressed but also from the extraordinary incongruity (when we remember the conditions under which the plays were performed) of many of the expressions put into the mouths of the boys for repetition before Church dignitaries.

The age, however, was a lax one, and Lovejoy's experience in the camp of the Cavaliers would not have tended towards making him mealymouthed, nor would the Dean and Chapter have been likely to be squeamish in the matter of language so long as its strength was directed against the foes of Church and King. At all events these histrionic efforts of the King's Scholars were very liberally supported "as a reward and encouragement" from the Chapter funds.* And the boys, in return for this kindly interest in their plays, were in the habit of escorting with lighted torches the prebends and their ladies through the precincts on dark winter evenings to the improvised theatre in the Schoolroom. There was, however, one drawback to the use of this apartment for such a purpose in winter time, viz., there was no possible means of warming it, in fact it did not even possess a fireplace. Possibly the boys were not altogether unwilling that the governing body should occasionally experience in their own persons some of the discomforts of the cold schoolroom. There is, however, one

* The following extracts from the Treasurers' Books show the amounts voted by the Dean and Chapter for the School plays:—

"1670. To Mr Lovejoy for expenses about boards and other implements for playes £4 19^s 6^d.

"1672. To the Schollars for acting *Valedudinarius* twice as a reward and encouragement by the Deane and Prebends in Chapt^r, Sept. 2, £1 10^s.

"1673. To the Schollers for their acting the *Captives* at Christmas by order in the Audit house £1 10^s.

"1674. To Mr Lovejoy for expenses at ye plays at Christmas and Novr 5, £7 5^s.

"1683. Payd to Mr Lovejoy for ye Schooleboys that were actors in ye last play acted in ye schoole £2 0^s 0^d."

instance of a play being performed "by order" in the Audit House, a building which at that date occupied a position adjoining the Treasury of the Cathedral, and which could boast a fireplace. One piece of furniture within the schoolroom was an organ,* which doubtless was utilized for the performance of the occasional music for which provision is made from time to time in the stage directions, *e.g.*, "Enter Guy Fawkes booted and spurred, the barrels of Gunpowder are brought in while ye Musick plays."

It will not be necessary to say much about the majority of the compositions contained in Mr. Lovejoy's book. The Latin prose and verse are more remarkable for the extreme loyalty of the sentiments expressed, than for refinement of scholarship or true poetic feeling. Moreover, we suspect that these lucubrations were to some extent "faked" by the Head-master, and that they cannot be taken as exact samples of the attainments of the boys.

Occasionally, though, interesting side-lights are thrown upon the condition of the School at the period, and to the School historian these are of great importance. For instance, the very earliest composition in the book, viz., that commemorating 5th November, 1665, makes an interesting reference to the Great Plague of that year. The summer had been one of unusual heat, and this, combined with the gross neglect of the simplest sanitary precautions, led to the outbreak of the epidemic which raged with terrible virulence in the city of London. We learn from Lovejoy's manuscript that the number of boys in the School had suffered some diminution on this account (*pestis epidemicæ per acerba rabies*). Apparently the dread disease had not yet reached Canterbury, nevertheless some parents kept their sons at home lest they should be exposed to infection. Lovejoy, in the first fervour of his pedagogic zeal, put into the mouth of the orator some sarcastic remarks upon this over-carefulness on the part of parents, claiming that it was unreasonable and altogether subversive of discipline. But there is reason to believe that there was some justification for the parental apprehension. An exceedingly

* 1687. Paid to John Pease for wiring and tuning the little organ belonging to the School. (*Treasurer's Accounts.*)

grim little bill preserved amongst the Treasurer's vouchers makes it clear that not long after the delivery of the aforesaid speech there was at least one case of plague amongst the Scholars and a fatal one. The poor boy was removed by the order of the Auditor to a tent erected on the "Dane John," then a piece of waste land, and known as the "Dungell," where a truss of straw was provided for his bed, and wine, saffron and ointment by way of medical remedies. For twelve days food was brought to him by a maidservant, and his wants were more or less supplied by a "Watchman," but at the end of that period the poor boy succumbed and was carried to the grave by the "Searcher and Beadle." The Orator on the 5th November, however, did not anticipate this sad occurrence, and ended his speech by congratulating the Dean and Chapter that the danger was now past, and that the number of scholars was increasing.

The speeches delivered at the winter breaking-up (*in hyemalem scholarium missionem*) had always a definite object in view, viz., to petition for a short holiday *before* Christmas. The vacation did not extend over Christmas Day, for allusion is frequently made to a pleasant custom which obtained, of decking with bays the Head-master's seat on the morning of the Nativity, and of illuminating the Schoolroom in the evening with candles set amongst the greenery, with which its bare whitewashed walls were decorated. But, short as the holiday was, it was looked forward to with great eagerness by the boys, who, in the speeches they made to get it, certainly did not minimize the various hardships of the winter term. "I cannot tell the audience," says the orator on one of these occasions, "how much we suffer from the cold, while we spend whole days reading and writing in the schoolroom. The ink freezes in one boy's inkhorn, the very brains freeze in the head of another. Our teeth chatter, we hit out at one another in an insane fashion. We are constrained to warm our frozen fingers with the breath of our mouths because *as you see there is here neither fire nor fireplace*. Some of us have such bad chilblains that we can neither run nor jump; besides, we do not dare to make a noise in school, lest the monitors should report us to the masters. O whither shall we turn, or what shall we do in this evil plight?" But in addition to the discomforts within



GRAMMAR, ORTHOGRAPHY, SYNTAX, ETYMOLOGY, AND PROSODY.

Probably Designed and Painted by one of Mr. George Lovejoy's Scholars. Circa 1675.

the School, there were perils to be encountered in reaching it on a dark winter's morning. One boy, we are told, would be apt to stumble in the dark and filthy streets into the gutter; another would arrive at School like a "human sponge, drenched with filthy water discharged from the upper windows of the houses, while like another Palinurus he was gazing upwards as though directing his course by the stars." A third, as he groped his way through the gloomy precincts of the Church, would strike his head against some projecting pillar or buttress, with the result that he arrived at School with a black eye, a disfigurement which the master was sure to ascribe to pugilistic encounters with street boys and to punish accordingly. Nor did the boys forget to impress upon their audience the length of the hours of work, and the severity of their tasks.

"No day passes," exclaims the Orator, "on which we have not to produce some piece of composition; each week some theme, letter, or copy of verses has to be shown up. O ye mighty Mæcenases, governors of this School, you in whom resides the power of granting the heavenly relaxation for which we long, have pity on our minds, exhausted by studies often prolonged into the long watches of the night, on our bodies racked with the winter cold, on our clothes all frayed, patched, and torn, in fact quite worn out, through our long exile from home." By so pathetic an appeal the dourest Dean and the most callous of Canons must have been melted, and apparently a short recuperating interval was invariably granted to the exhausted youths, but at the same time it always had to be asked for in much the same terms.

In the week before Lent a third Speech day was held, which had for its object the annual contest *(Bellum grammaticale)*, in which the King's Scholars, or rather, a select number of them, engaged in a series of disputations against an equal number of the Commoners (*inter regis alumnos et oppidanos*). These disputations probably closely resembled the "posings," which took place at Westminster at the election of Scholars, of which Evelyn, writing in 1661 (May 13th), says, "I heard and saw such exercises . . . . in themes and extemporary verses, as wonderfully astonished me in such youths, with such a readiness of wit, some of them not above twelve or thirteen years of age. Pity it is that what they attain here so ripely, they

either do not retain, or do not improve more considerably when they come to be men, though many of them do . . . . any that would, helped to pose." At Canterbury, to the two boys who by the votes of their schoolfellows were adjudged to have excelled all others in their exercises a laurel wreath was presented, and to the possession of this emblem of victory very considerable privileges were attached. These, however, are of so complicated a nature that for their complete elucidation it will be best to give a literal translation of one of the Latin speeches, wherein the meaning of the term "Victors," as used in this connexion, is clearly set forth.

At the conclusion of the exercises, in which six boys had taken part, the Orator, who in this instance seems to have been the Head-master himself, addresses the company in the following terms:—

Boys of the King's School,

In the first place, as in duty bound, I give you greeting. And now I have to inform you that I wish to find two of your number who deserve the chief praise for good character and learning. These two shall, in virtue of their title of "Victors" in the school, receive this wreath of laurel as their due reward. Let me assure you that it is a prize not to be lightly regarded, but to be coveted beyond all others, inasmuch as it confers on the "Victors" not only a genuine honour, but also various accompanying privileges. Some of you may be eager for an opportunity of pursuing your studies at home. Others, perhaps, are thinking of absent friends and would like to revisit them. Those who win this prize will be allowed to do so as often as they wish when occasion permits. Should there be any one among their fellows for whom they have a special regard, and, loving him as themselves, desire to save him from castigation, they will be permitted to protect any such from the Master's relentless cane throughout the season of Lent, by composing exercises in verse. But great care must be taken that this privilege shall not prove to any merely a means of escape, or an incentive to idleness. If there is any boy who has shown especial kindness to the "Victors," and to whom they (the Victors) would now like to show some mark of gratitude, they will now have an opportunity of so doing. They will be allowed to obtain for four friends a holiday on every afternoon (that is, on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays). If any desire to stir the mental energy of their fellows by timely relaxation, then (by giving up to the Head-master copies of verses on every Tuesday and Thursday) it will be easy

for them to procure one half-holiday for the whole school. And in case one of the "Victors" should be unwell, or absent from school, there will be two "Junior Victors" appointed, who will be allowed, in the absence of the "Seniors," to avail themselves of the same rights in all respects.

Such are the rewards and privileges attaching to this "King's School Wreath." Now everyone is aware of the importance of good example in all things, and those who are desirous of winning this crown must always be careful to see that their exercises are never late, but must all set the best example to others both in study and good conduct. If they fail in this, they will find disgrace instead of honour, and the rod in place of the wreath, and richly deserve it. And now I call upon you, my boys, to help tell me to whom this honourable trophy ought by merit to be assigned.

It is interesting to see that even the regular half-holidays were regarded not as privileges to which the boys were justly entitled, but rather as awards which they had to earn. The two top boys of the King's School nowadays might find it rather an irksome task to be obliged to earn half-holidays for their companions twice a week, but perhaps the care with which the Head-master provided for such contingencies as the illness of the "victors" may be taken as proof that the Masters, too, were not averse to periodical relaxation.

The fourth Speech-day was held every year on the 29th May to commemorate King Charles II.'s birthday and restoration to the throne. As a specimen of the English dialogues with which the less learned portion of the audience was sometimes indulged on these occasions, we will quote the following loyal speeches of two country squires or stout Kentish yeomen, old King's Scholars, too, who have ridden into Canterbury to see the boys perform their parts:—

Ned: Dear hearts, I thank you for your active spirits, or as I may say your triumphant brisk speeches. O, Knobs, that thy Jack and mine could do so. If I could make my Lout such a scholar, I would venture all and turn my lands into ink and paper. I myself was once a scholar here, but could never reach to the preferments of a speaker on this solemn day. Yet in my old age, as thou seest, neighbour Knobs, I have padded five or six miles to see and hear such loyal sports. O excellent, O how excellently have these pretty children told what my heart did burn to declare. That is what happiness we enjoyed under Charles the First, whom rebels by murder made glorious. And

what grievances we groaned under in the absence of our sovereign (whom God be blessed we now enjoy) when he passed from that faithful royal oak to foreign nations. And, neighbour Knobs, neighbour Knobs, what grievances and woes did we then groan with under that heavy rump Parliament, what vengeance then did we suffer from Sequestration and slavery from those whom foolish volk call'd Liberty keepers, but I say, pardon the word, Liberty pounders.

To which neighbour Knobs replies:—

I then lost all, nay more than all, my butter crock and all, not so much as a wooden spoon or shoe or stockin left for my poor wife Katy. Oh! woe worth the time when Lewey and old Dixwell and the rest of that rebellious Kentish crew were ever born. Faith! I believe they were the offspring of Jack Straw, whose name and estate is or may be, like other straw, dung for the earth.

Ned: And may all robbers of Church and State be made so! Neighbour Knobs, thou knowest what Barns, what Stacks of corn, what horses, what cows, what calves I lost, and all for my loyalty. Nay, thou knowest what Oakes blew Dick cut down and left not so much as a piece of timber to hang him and his fellow rebels.

We can imagine what a storm of execration greeted the allusion to Blue Dick,* and the rounds of applause which punctuated the loyal sentiments of Messrs. Knobs and Ned. But Speech-day performances of the boys were not confined to these home-made dialogues. The programme of at least one of the Speech-days every year included a play from the pen of some dramatist of more or less celebrity (or notoriety). Of course, Lovejoy did not transcribe the text of these into his book but he noted their titles, and we must confess that his choice does not appear to have been always a judicious one, for though it is likely that the plays were subjected by the Headmaster to some editing for performance, a very moderate acquaintance with the original text of some of these dramas will compel the candid critic to confess that they offer rather strong fare.† Indeed this at length became apparent to the Dean and Chapter, who, towards the end of Lovejoy's régime,

* See p. 108.

† The following are the titles of the plays as noted in Mr. Lovejoy's book:—

"Wine, Beer, Ale, together by the ears, a dialogue translated out of the Dutch, by Mercurius Anglicus and acted on Monday fortnight before

ordered that "no plays be acted in the School unless first seen and allowed by the Dean, or in his absence by the Vice-Dean, or in the absence of both, by the Senior Prebendary present." This was at the St. Katherine's Chapter 1682, when Lovejoy had been Head-master seventeen years, and the governing body seem to have been aware that there were several matters in the conduct of the School which required regulation. Accordingly they issued the following ten orders "for the better regulating of the Schoole":—

King's School.

Orders made at S[t] Katherine's Audit 1682 for the better regulating of the Schoole:—

1. Nothing to bee required of any schollar for entrance.

2. No private schollar who is not of the schoole to bee taught in either of the houses of the Master or Usher.

3. No exations (*sic*) for teaching save five shillings a quarter for King Schollars and ten for Commoners.

4. Nothing at breaking up save only at Christmas for candles and then not exceeding ten shillings a boy. Nor no other impositions whatsoever without the leave of the Deane and Chapter.

5. The Usher to teach the Accidence, Lillyes Grammar, Cato puerilis, Cordorius, Esopos fables, Erasmus' Colloquies.

6. The Master to teach in his second form, the lower Classes Ovid de Tristibus, Terence, Latine testament, Erasmus, Tully's Offices. The Upper Classes Ovid's Metamorphosis, Tully's Orations, Quintus

---

Christmas being the customary time of breaking up at the King School at Canterbury.

The Example by James Shirley was acted on Thursday and Munday next before Lent.

Bellum Grammaticale Tragico-Comœdia ab. Johanne Spencero composita.

The Cheats a Comedy written in the year 1662.

Senile Odium Comœdia a P. Hausted composita.

Amor in Labyrintho Comœdia a . . . . composita.

A Contention for Honour and Riches, by James Shirley.

Fraus Honesta Comœdia a M[ro] Stubbs Col. Trin. Cam. socio composita.

Captivi Comœdia a Plauto composita.

A Comedy taken out of the Female Prelate or Pope Joan, made by Elkanah Settle, Esq[r], and out of the Spanish Fryar or the Double Discovery by John Dryden, Esq[r].

The Royalist a Comedy written in the year 1682 by Tom Durfey.

The Validudinary a Comedy translated into English by R. C. from the Latin play written by M[r] Johnson of Cambridge."

Curtius, Greek Grammar, Possonius' colloquies. Here to make latine Theams and verses.

7. The lower classes of the upper form Virgill, Horace, Isocratis, Greeke Testament. In the Upper, Homer, Hesiod, Minores poetæ, Florus. Here to make Declamations, verses Greeke and Latine extempore.

8. None to be admitted a schollar into the schoole without the knowledge and examination of the Master to bee placed accordingly.

9. None to be removed from the Usher's to the Master's forms but by the Deane and Prebends or in the absence of the Deane by his Vicedean and Prebends after their quarterly examinations or by the Deane and Chapter after their general examination at St Katherine's.

10. No plaies to be acted in the schoole unless first seene and allowed by the Deane or in his absence by the Vice Deane or in the absence of them both by the Senior Prebend present.

These orders are of great importance, for they lay down distinctly the course pursued at the School at this date. Moreover, they give us information as to the fees which were charged for tuition. Small as the latter appear, they were no lower than in other public schools, for Francis Lynn, who entered at Westminster in 1681, records in his diary that he paid ten shillings a quarter for school fees, making a present besides, every Christmas, of a guinea to the Head-master and half a guinea to the Usher.*

As to the books read in the School, the foregoing list is as remarkable for its omissions as for what it contains. Greek is very poorly represented, and the preponderance of poets over prose authors is very marked throughout. Of Mathematics there is not the remotest trace, but indeed it was hardly to be expected. In the days of Charles II., just as in our own times, it is the requirements of the Universities that prescribe the course which the Schools must adopt, and in the Universities the study of the Classics reigned supreme. A century ago a Cambridge mathematician might obtain a wranglership on a knowledge of mathematics little superior to that of a fairly good schoolboy of to-day, and, in Charles II.'s time, except in the cases of two or three brilliant scholars, the study was practically non-existent. Eachard, in his "Contempt of the

* For contemporary criticism on this and other points see the extracts from Mr. Lovejoy's plays for the King's Scholars appended to this Chapter.

Clergy" (written in 1670 when Lovejoy had for five years held the reins of government at Canterbury), put forward a plea for a broadened scheme of teaching in schools, for the study of "innocent English authors" and "the principles of arithmetic, geometry and such alluring parts of learning," and with bitter sarcasm added:—

"But if, instead hereof, you diet him with nothing but with rules and exceptions, with tiresome repetitions of *Amo's* and Τύπτω's, setting a day also apart to recite *verbatim* all the burdensome task of the foregoing week (which I am confident is usually as dreadful as an old Parliament Fast) we must needs believe, that such a one thus managed, will scarce think to prove immortal by such performances and accomplishments as these. You know very well, sir, that lads in the general have but a kind of ugly and odd conception of learning; and look upon it as such a starving thing, and unnecessary perfection (especially as it is usually dispenc'd out unto them), that Nine-pins and Span-counter are judged much more heavenly employments; and therefore what pleasure, do we think, can such a one take, in being bound to get against breakfast two or three hundred Rumblers out of Homer, in commendation of Achilles's toes, or the Grecians' boots? Or, to have measured out unto him, very early in the morning, fifteen or twenty well laid-on lashes, for letting a syllable slip too soon, or hanging too long upon it? Doubtless, instant execution upon such grand miscarriages as these, will eternally engage him to a most admirable opinion of the Muses."*

But, in his ideas on education, the Master of St. Catharine's, Cambridge, stood far in advance of his times, and the number of boys who proceeded from Canterbury to the University of Cambridge and there obtained fellowships proves conclusively that the standard of teaching at the King's School was in no way inferior to that of other foundations. Moreover we must not lose sight of the fact that "Grammar" was still regarded as the sole key to the door of learning, and the classical authors as the only avenue by which the spacious halls of literature could be approached. This is illustrated by a picture in Mr. Lovejoy's book, of which we give a reproduction on the opposite page. In this early specimen of the artistic instincts of a King's School boy, "Grammar" is represented as a Queen seated upon

* See Eachard's "Contempt of the Clergy," 1670, as quoted by Mr. G. M. Trevelyan in "England under the Stuarts," p. 19 (pub. Methuen).

her throne and holding in her hand as a sceptre a gigantic key, the key of knowledge. Her attendant handmaidens, who are all depicted in the dress of ladies of the time of King Charles II., are labelled respectively Orthographia, Syntaxis, Etymologia, and Prosodia.

At one of the winter breaking-up entertainments, reference is made in the speeches to the amount of work actually accomplished during the year by the boys in the upper form. "During the past twelve months," says the Orator with evident pride, "of prose authors we have read through with the greatest care and pains four of Cicero's orations *v.* Catiline, the Roman history of Florus, the Speeches of Isocrates, and Plutarch's *de Puerorum institutione*, while the poets have been represented by much of Homer, and the *whole* of Horace, much of the latter author having also been committed to memory."

As to the number of boys in the School in Lovejoy's day it is difficult to speak with certainty. No regular list of Commoners has been preserved, but inasmuch as the roll of King's Scholars was certainly kept full, and the Commoners contested with them annually for the title of "Victors," it is perhaps not unreasonable to assume that there was no great disparity of number between the two classes, and that the total number of boys may have reached one hundred or thereabouts. For the accommodation of the boarders there can be little doubt that a system akin to that of the "Dames'" houses at Eton was employed.* The survey taken by the sequestrators at the time of the Commonwealth shows that the houses of the Head and Lower Master were not adapted for more than a very limited number of boarders. In 1680 the actual number accommodated in the Head-master's house appears to have been twelve. Additional support is lent to the conclusion by the discovery amongst the Chapter Archives of a document of some interest from a different point of view. The paper in question is a subscription list of moneys raised within the

* At a later period the following advertisement appeared in one of the local newspapers: "The Rev. M^r Fr. W. Durand, French Minister at Canterbury, Having taken a handsome and spacious house pleasantly situated amidst orchards and gardens, in the vicinity of the King's School, intends to board young gentlemen either to be educated at the said School or taught by himself and others any language, art, or science, that they may require."

Precincts for the redemption of captives at Algiers. The surprisingly large sum of £96 10*s.* 3*d.* was collected for this purpose, and the various sums subscribed are set down against the names of the occupants of the various houses. Thus, under the heading, "Mr. Lovejoy's Family," we read that the Head-master himself contributed £1, two boys (presumably monitors) gave 5*s.* and 2*s.* 6*d.* respectively, nine boys 1*s.* apiece, and one boy 6*d.* But there was a special reason why such an object should have appealed especially to the boys of the King's School, for, eighteen years earlier, the terrible condition of the poor captives in Algiers had been taken up by an old King's Scholar. In 1662 John Bargrave, a Canon of Canterbury, and nephew of Dean Bargrave, had presented a petition to the King in the name of three hundred British subjects who had been captured by the corsairs of Algiers. Bargrave not only succeeded in raising a large sum of money for the redemption of the captives, but actually undertook the very dangerous negotiations connected with carrying the scheme into effect. "I bought them," he tells us, "slave by slave as one buyeth horses in Smithfield," and eventually he brought back 162 slaves, but "it was a thousand to one," he adds, "that I and my fellow commissioner had been made slaves." Indeed, this fate did overtake the unfortunate British Consul after the departure of the Commissioners. Bargrave died in 1680 and was buried in the Cathedral.* In accordance with the terms of his will a link of one of the fetters he brought home from Algiers was placed upon his tomb, but this has long since disappeared.†

The memory of Bargrave's heroic deed was no doubt preserved in the School, and hence the liberal response was made to this further appeal for so good a cause.

Towards the end of Lovejoy's career there was some decline in the number of boys, and in 1684 the Dean and Chapter gave the Head-master a friendly suggestion that he would best consult the interests of the School and his own reputation as a teacher by a timely resignation of his office. Lovejoy took the hint and retired to St. Peter's parish in the Isle of Thanet, where he died in the following year. He was

* Under a flat marble stone at the entrance to the Martyrdom.

† Camden Society, vol. 1866, Introduction by Rev. J. C. Robertson, and p. 138.

buried in the church there, and on the south side of the chancel the following inscription upon a marble tablet bears testimony to his loyalty as a subject and his success as a schoolmaster:—

Haec Tabella indicat | Fidei Catholicae sine fuco candidum | Georgium Lovejoy: | Inter vel cives quam optimos merito numerandum | Qui non sibimet vixit, ac totus bonis, | Aris, amicis, Patriæ | Dilectus olim *Mertonensis* Collegii Socius *Oxoniæ*, | At ex candescente phrenetico perduellium zelo, expulsus. | Nimirum | Carolo primo *Angliæ* Regi quam maxime fidelis | Gravissimo rebellionis tempore, | Cujus causa tunc fuit a sacris in exercitu Principis, | Ac penetrantiore spiritus gladio | Gratissimum confecit officium. | Tandem | Regum optimo, proh nefas! impiis decollato manibus | Ille pessimas seculi calamitates æquo toleravit animo. | At superstes tyrannidi |

Συν Θεῷ

Erudiendis pueris præter cæteros mire inclaruit | XI annos Scholæ Islingtoniæ moderator; | XIX Regiæ Scholæ Archididascalus *Cantuariæ* | Cui Fama qualem clare potest, | Immortalitatem juste peperit. | Anno secundo post opportunum a publicis recessum, | Mortifera Apoplexis meliori immortalitati transmisit. | Sic ille Sexagenario major | pacis semper studiosissimus | placide expiravit | XIX Cal. Jan. Anno S MDCLXXXV.

His widow, who survived her husband ten years, left a number of charitable bequests, including benefactions to the Schools of Wycombe and Islington, but for some reason which is not apparent she bequeathed nothing to the King's School, Canterbury.

NOMINA SCHOLASTICORUM QUI GEORGIO LOVEJOY ARCHIDIDASCALO REGIÆ SCHOLÆ FUERUNT VICTORES.

1665 John Shrawley, Mathew Burnley.
1666 Thomas Johnson, William Bedgeant.
1667 John Smith, John Langham.
1668 John Smith, Simon Ockman.
1669 Richard Crooke, John Penkherst.
1670 William Lovelace, Peter Pury.
1671 Henry Jenken, Richard Johnson.
1672 William Boys, Thomas Fotherby.
1673 Samuel Gibson, Robert Jenken.
1674 Edward Missenden, Edward Waterman.
1675 William Wakefield, William Foche.

1676 Thomas Hardres, Leopold Finch.
1677 William Evers, Francis Kitchell.
1678 George Fellow, George Barret.
1679 Richard Shipton, John Browne.
1680 Thomas Jenken, William Lunn.
1681 William Sprat, William Cage.
1682 Charles Hardres, James Fortrye.
1683 George Faunce, John Hawes.

NAMES OF KING'S SCHOLARS, 1669.

Richard Johnson, Peter Pury, Stephen Fouch, Daniel Oughton, Thomas Farnaby, John Peters, Philip Collings, John Crane, Thomas Bix, Peter Peters, Robert Stevens, Gabriel Belke, William Boys, Richard Harvey, Francis Lovelace, Samuel Gibson, James Fearne, Edmund Swaffer, Martin Hirst, Francis Fry, William Cheever, Thomas Harrison, Samuel Williams, Alexander Rigden, John Best, Nicolas Sympson, Charles Sympson, Edward Turner, John Andrewes, Edward Elwyn, William Ladd, John Castillion, Anthony Platt, Hatton Gates, John Williams, Peter Lilly, James Creeke, Edwin Aucher, Thomas Rumnye, Aucher Gates, Joseph Berry, Gabriel Reve, Edward Johnson, John Fowle, John Smith, John Bensken, Edward Culling, John Parkinson, May Harrison, Jeremiah Rumfeild.

As further specimens of the English dialogues recited by Lovejoy's scholars, we offer the following extracts, all of which throw some light upon the condition of the School in the second half of the seventeenth century:—

AN EXERCISE AS IT WAS ACTED ON THE THIRTEENTH DAY OF DECEMBER BY THE SCHOLARS IN THE KING'S SCHOOL AT CANTERBURY.

ACTORUM NOMINA.

Blunt, *Knobbs* } Rustici.
Philoponus, Ludimagister.
Grammatulus, *Eugenius*, *Philaster* } Discipuli.
Trunks, *Credulio* } Senes Rustici
Jacky, Filius Cred^onis^.
Gregory, Servus Cred^onis^.
Præco.
Quatuor Scholastici rurales.
Duo alii Scholastici.

Intrant tres scholastici rurales.

Prim.: Come, brother schoole fellows, letts laugh & be merry, methinks the very genius of this morning courts us to pleasure.

Sec.: So active a boldness runns through my veins that I durst now safely presume to leap into my master's storehouse of rods naked.

Ter.: Bravely spoken. For my own part, if the monitor or claviger should come with a Habeas Corpus to arrest me, hang me if I doe not kick the rogue to Attomes.

Pri.: A poor revenge that! give him rather the School strapadoe.

Sec.: Noe, noe, that's too easie a punishment. Take such a slave and first hang him up, then . . . .

Ter.: Absurd, Scholar. That's the trick of a cowardly schoolmaster alwaies to strike behind. But heark you sirs, Is not he sure to break lose to-day?

Prim.: Nothing more certain.

Ter.: Why then do we like fools trouble ourselves with an unprofitable burden of books? Is it not a great sin to study?

Sec.: Out upon it! an abominable one.

Ter.: Give me your fist then, my pate is bigg with an excellent politick treason.

Sec.: Against whom I pray?

Ter.: Marry against the burch scepter of old Mr Lilly.

Sec.: It's a design will make us immortall if wee can but effect it.

Pri.: Our way is this, to draw a petition in which wee will demonstrate in some wholesome advice the grounds of our grievances.

Sec.: Give me pen and ink. I'll subscribe my name to it instantly.

Ter.: What before you see, read, or understand it?

Sec.: Psh! 'Tis not the fashion now-a-dayes to set our hands to petitions that wee understand. [*Intrat Quartus.*] See, sir, how the heavens smile upon our attempts. Loe! here comes another of us.

Pri.: How now, madcap? How many such slips out of school can you afford for a Tester?

Quar.: Faith! not many, my wits were almost at a nonplus in making this one.

Sec.: Why, man?

Quar.: Why? I have worne my lipps almost threadbare in kissing my hands, and was fain to screw my face and gird my neck so long till my very eyes began to shed tears. At last after many a cringe at a lamentable acclamation of Quæso, Præceptor, da mihi veniam abeundi ——, the honest man in black gave me a nodd.

Ter.: Marry and welcome too, wee want your help to a plot which will make us for ever famous.

Quar.: What's that? speak, my hearts.

Sec.: Our resolves are to make old Lilly dye like a martyr in the flames of his own grammar.

Quar.: Hang me if I doe not burn mine.

Pri.: Nay, rather, hang you if you do, For if need be how can you be saved by your book when 'tis burnt?

Quar.: Noe matter. I'll put it to hazard. This martyrdom of books is a great device Contra Omne quod in eum seu Græcum sive Latinum.

Ter.: Will it not be brave sport to see the eight parts of speech dance sallingers round in the middle of the fire?

Pri.: 'Twill be wonderfull to hear also what a howling the Interjections of sorrow will keep.

Sec.: Oh! How your Adverbs will swear and curse as by Pol, Ædepol, Hercle, and Medius fidius too.

Quar.: Ay, but Gentlemen, what shall I doe with my Brinsly's questions?*

Prim.: Burn him for a Heretick with his grandfather Lilly. They belong both to one thing, therefore according to his own rule let them be put both in one case.

Quar.: By noe means. I mean to bestow this book where it may be stewed in an oven against this good time. Questionless men may extract as much reason from it as will serve to fill a dozen Christmas pies. Come, let's to our work.

Pri.: Stay Tony, what day call we next Thursday?

Quar.: "O Sapientia" forsooth.

Sec.: I am sorry there is so little sapientia in the world that it can Christen but one day in a whole year.

Pri.: Marry! Whom may we thank for that but only the fantasticall Robinson who like an Ass put it amongst his chop-ear'd Heteroclites, and ever since it wanted its plural number.

Cr.: Your libertyes? Why, are you the Mr Yrkham of this schoole?

Philo.: Under your favour and correction I am.

* John Brinsley, Puritan divine and educational writer, was "Minister of the Word," and had the care of the public school at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. His school-books attained a wide celebrity in the second half of the seventeenth century. Amongst them were the following: "Ludus Literarius, or the Grammar Schoole, Shewing how to proceed from the first entrance into learning to the highest perfection required in the Grammar schools, 1612 and 1627." "Pueriles confabulatiunculæ or children's Dialogues, 1617." "Cato (concerning the precepts of common life) treated grammatically, 1622." "The Posing of the Parts, or, a most plaine and easy way of examining the accidence and grammar by questions and answers, 1630" (10th ed., London, 1647). The last is probably the book which excited the wrath of Mr. Lovejoy's scholars.

Cr.: 'Twas then the only detention of my journey to desire your utter acquaintance.

Phil.: You shall command me as your friend and servant.

Cr.: Noe service, sir, your duty's sufficient, I would fain make a child of mine your disciple.

Philo.: If you soe please, my endeavour shall not be wanting to perform the office of a master.

Cr.: You speak like an honest man. Gregory, where's my son Jacky?

Gre.: In his skin I hope, Master, God shield him from the fingers of Mr Yrkham. I fear he is a shrewd Tanner of boys' fleshy parts.

Tr.: Mr Credulio, one of this Gentleman's scholars, took the boy's examination and thought him fitting for the school.

Philo.: Nostin' tu quis partes anticipavit meas hujus examinando filiolum?

Eu.: Ni fallor, Grammatulus, Quocum ego non ita pridem deambulantem vidi puerulum.

Philo.: His approbation gives me content. Sir, doth it please you to give me entrance for your Jacky, as a pledge of what you will pay me hereafter for his education.

Cr.: Huh! What is your demand?

Ph.: Half a crown, Sir.

Cr.: What? Half a crown, Sir?

Ph.: Yea and I favour you too.

Cr.: Favour me noe favours, Let him but read well and sbell (*sic*) well and say dic Latine when he cannot speak Latine, 'twill satisfy mee. But Zoft! My daughter Jenny gave but three pence for her entrance into Zamplers, and reading besides, And must I distrain for him Half a crown? Well I'll point out two marks for his learning.

Philo.: These are but Scotch marks, and want threepence of my customary pay. Besides, these thirteen pence half pennyes are an ill omen, being hangman's wages.

Cr.: Hangman or Hangman's wages, 'tis nothing to mee. Faith! 'tis enough. For I desire your destruction (*sic*) neither to make him a prating Broctor, nor vaunting Priest, nor lying Lawyer nor Physician Killman. Let him but read his accidunce, and be able to read a chapter to mee and my Dame by the fireside when we are both asleep, and it will be book learning enough. But, Sir, what demand you for a year's destruction?

Ph.: Two pounds sterling.

Cr.: Starling, or noe starling—I'll point you quarterly two marks.

Ph.: English or Scottish?

Cr.: English or Scottish, Noe matter for that.

Ph.: Scottish are but two shillings threepence per quarter, O Dei immortales, Scire volunt omnes, mercedem solvere nemo.

Cr.: Nemo me no nemos, I'll point thee no more.

Ph.: Sir, not to spend words in vain, I will have forty shillings sterling per annum, or take away your son as you brought him hither.

Cr.: Well then! I see I must give as much for my son's destruction as for fatting and bringing up my Boar at Christmas. Well then! for once take my son and destruct him as you please. Jacky farewell, be a good boy, please thy Masters and I pray God bless thee.

Jac.: Will you leave me, Father? (*He cryes.*)

Cr.: Peace, my good child. Thy mother will send thee a Crock of Butter and some Honey to sweeten thy lipps after Mr Yrkham has done with thee, And I will come every Saterday to see thy Master and thank him for his pains And also bring a gammon at Christmas. Farewell, my Jacky.

IN HYEMALEM SCHOLÆ MISSIONEM EXERCITIA. A DIALOGUE BETWIXT FOUR SCHOOLFELLOWS.

Jemmy.	*Tony.*
Dick.	*Mat.*

Enter Jemmy and Dick as from their Study.

J.: Well met, Dick. What! Study all weathers? Methinks the time invites rather to sleep, than alwaies to be pestered with Books. Sure now wee should have some time for breathing or I think I shall miscarry. For these night drudging exercises have put me into a consumption, and shortness of breath. And my mother and our maid know how I cry out in the night. My mother thinks this filthy study will make me mad. Our maid keeps such a howling that she is not able to wait on me having sett up with Roger soe late at night. For truly nowadayes it is a rare thing with servants to rise at eight of the clock.

D.: 'Tis true the weather is cold. Ah! but Priscian, Priscian (whose head we have often broken, and I am ashamed to tell this company how oft he hath broken me, I am sure I know where to my grief), he denies us this just relief, which he himself being in our case would have been glad to enjoy. But (as the Proverb goes) the Priest hath forgot that he was a Clark. And he has forgot since he was under the lash.

J.: Yes, yes. He's warm but wee freeze and all are turned Quakers against our wills God knows. For our hands quake with cold, our teeth chatter in our heads; our brains are so frozen that wee cannot cry out with the Poet: "Est Deus in nobis agitante calescimus illo." But where shall we find a Westminster's month's sleeping, or a remedy as they say at Winchester, or a fat ocium as they call it at Eton?

D.: I think, Jemmy, the fat's in thy head, but for the ocium, that must be obtained by our superiours, with whom I hope Art will have soe much power, if our Nature cannot prevail to grant us a relief from our hard taskmaster, or as they call him in Greek Ἐργοδιώκλης. But hark, I hear somebody coming. I fear it is my master. [***Enter Tony.***] O Tony, is't you? How hast thou done a long time?

T.: Done? Alas! rather undone. And to tell you the truth our witts, hearts and backs are crackt with daily exercises.

J.: 'Tis true. But, could we have time to play, it would be phisick for our witts, hearts and backs too, that wee might be fit one day for our Priorums and Posteriorums in the Academy, to which wee all aspire, but are loth to take pains to fit ourselves for soe happy a translation. To which, Dick, I think thou'lt never attain, thou hast such an idle and blockish pate. For thou art altogether in As in præsenti but knowest nothing of propria quæ maribus.

D.: You need not talk of my blockish pate. For I scarce know any one in the School such a Rascal and Truant as thou art. Thou'lt doe nothing without the Clavigers come to rouze you out of your bed and to dragg thee to School as a bear to the stake.

T.: To goe to School to what purpose, to use illud Cassianum cui bono? Preferment sleeps in Ladies' lapps, and what can'st thou get by thy long doating night studies, unless it be a little Latine and Greek? And what advantage wilt thou get by that? Only thou art a scholar forsooth, and canst begg in Latine and Greek. Whereas a Fool and Smellfeast can gett more by an English Droll, dine and supp, and be thankt though he mocks his good master who feasts him for his folly. And thinks himself happy because he hath outfooled, I will not say, outwitted him.

D.: Come! Away with these troublesome instruments and be no longer bookworm. Give me plum pottage and nativity pies to feed upon, which will make a Quaker dance and cry out "Verily, verily, very good if they be participated without superstition, without respect to Christ's day or to the government of State or Church, for these things are abominable."

J.: Thou talkest of golden mountains, and rivers of plum pottage. But how shall we get them, Boy? How shall we get them?

T.: O the Oratours, the Oratours have prevailed for our Saturnals and then we'll sing. Wee shall have a feast, a feast to-morrow! Let Scholars take care wee feel no sorrow! [*Enter Mat.*] But look! here comes Mat. Poor lad! How he coughs! I fear lest this cold should breed a consumption. How dost thou, Mat?

M.: Truly the better to see all you met so merrily. But the air is so comfortless, that my hands and my feet are as cold as stone. But gentlemen, is that no hope of a remedy?

D.: Yes, wee have good hopes Mat. And now therefore think of eating, sleeping and cockering thy Genius. Thou mayst drink as many caudles and possets as thou wilt without fear of catching cold. And therefore farewell Priscian and all his trinkets. Ocium! Ocium! Ocium! [*Intrat Monitor.*]

Mo.: Quid vos hic agitis, Pueri? Mihi videmini garrire et nugis agere. Tacete vel vos docebo graviter quid sit ocium canere priusquam a Decano et Præceptore ocium obtinuistis.

T.: Quæso ne mihi succenseas. Putavi enim oratores satis lusus a majoribus impetrasse.

Mo.: Cur autem Anglice loquimini et non magis de studiis rebus seriis et honestis confabulamini? Ignoratis quorum in præsentia adestis? Nulli hic adsunt, vel potius adesse debent, illiterati.

M.: Doctissimi nunquam viri nugis et in doctis stultorum sententiis, hoc præsertim tempore gaudent. Et præterea hæc nostra garrulitas nihil mali intus habet.

Mo.: Hoc instar omnium mihi displicet. Et, si Præceptor audiret, væ vestris natibus. Sed quinam docti sunt illi qui vestris confabulationibus tantopere delectantur fortasse indocti qui nullam nisi linguam Anglicanam intelligunt.

D.: Nos omnes impudentes fuisse fatemur quod venerabiles hosce auditores tamdiu perturbavimus, cum de rebus magis seriis confabulandum esset. Te autem obsecramus, ut impudentiæ culpam condones. Hoc cum feceris humillime deprecamur ut pingue a Decano ocium quanta cum possis elegantia impetres.

Mo.: Hæ vestræ humillimæ confessiones, et precationes morum in modum me juvant, Et quodcumque fuerit in mea potestate faciam lubentissime, Ideoque vestra causâ ad Mæcænates nostros legabo Clavigerum qui nostræ libertatis tamdiu-iclusus fuit, ut bona tandem cum venia nobis fiat in libertate fælicissime Patalcius. Hunc igitur oratorem mittam, nam nemo magis commodus ad hanc legationem quam ille ut pote prefrictæ satis frontis et bene linquax et nisi fallor fæliciter impetrabit. Abeat igitur precamur Orator ut redeat exorator. Interea temporis vos jubeo expectare, idque cum silentio.
Om. Volumus. [*Exeunt. Intrat Claviger.*]

A Dialogue Betwixt Eight Youths.

Dan.: Intermission! Intermission! 'Tis a word upon the wheel, and doth so satisfy appetite above all Spring varieties, Summer's beauty, Autumne's grapes, or Winter's blackpuddings. 'Tis a fat ocium that my gutts rumble for. Fye fool! What! Still doating upon a book. Tell me what thou crakest thy brain for.

Herb.: My ambition is to be a Churchman.

Dan.: Faith! I thought soe. For thou lookst as gravely as if thou stoodst for a lecture shortly, and wert for Thirty pounds a year once a week to preach the parish asleep.

Herb.: My ambitions are to doe God and his people service, at least to civilize, if not convert, the degenerate state of mankind. And, having once obtained abilities, calling and a licence, I hope to effect it.

Dan.: Heigh day! Abilities! calling! and a Licence! A call and abilities are so little set by now that all are set by for cyphars that have 'em. And for a licence, that's counted popish. The people are all for non-licens'd extemporary raptures. Get but a competent impudence, a whining tone, an uncouth face, and a clubb fist to thump well, and a she zelott's call; and thy auditory shall be as much crouded as a mountebank's stage and merry andrew's gaping congregation. Farewell, take heed of Latine. Cave ne titubes, mandataque frangas.

Herb.: But, Friend, remember, if you miss your mark—"Plus fati valet hora benigni Quam si te Veneris commendet epistola Marti." Therefore mock on. I, notwithstanding your scoffs, shall be constant to my first resolve:—

> That nothing for the Church is done amiss
> Nor nothing well done that against her is.

Dan.: And whither tends your ambition, my spark of velvet?

Tho.: My aimes are for restoring and preserving the health of the microcosme and floating isle of man. And for this I study to fitt myself to read Galen and Hippocrates.

Dan.: O, you'll be a hipocriticall Physician, a learned tormentor, a lingering executioner to death that strives by art to make men long in dying.

Tho.: . . . And who comes here?

Rich.: One who intends to travel, and by that to desire the grossness of my homebred understanding. Travel is that which renders a due account of industrious spirits. For he that knows most men's manners of necessity must know his own best, and mend them by example.

Dan.: What book is that?

Ric.: Camden's Britannia.

Dan.: I like it well that you acquaint yourselfe with your own

native land before you stride the great ditch to tell Forreiners your ignorance of what you have at home. If you will travel then, bear yourself well, and look that you come not home worse than you went abroad.

Ric.: My travels are to gain experience.

Dan.: Then take heed your experience makes you not sad. I had rather have a fool at home to make me merry than experience to make me sad, and travel for it too. Farewell, Monsieur Traveller. Whither so fast?

Will.: To England's Athens, the university, that mother of arts and sciences.

Dan.: A journey to good purpose if it be "ad Capiendam ingenii cultum." If otherwise, it is not being matriculated, eating colledge Commons or wearing a gown and being made graduates without desert, that can denominate a true Athenian. If you go thither, let your learning and manners so appear that when you come from thence to visit your friends in a long vacation, you may return at the Terme without blushing for former exploits.

Richard Johnson, B.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, the next Head-master, was a learned but eccentric personage whose five years of office added nothing to the reputation of the School. He had already served for three years under Mr. Lovejoy as Second Master, and the Dean and Chapter seem to have formed a high opinion of him, to which they gave expression in the following letter addressed to Archbishop Sancroft:—

Upon examining of the Schoole last year we found it sensibly declining by reason of the Head-master's age, whom we have since persuaded to leave that place, and at the last general Chapter having examined the School and having had some years' tryall of the skill and diligence of Mr Johnson, the late Usher, we have now chosen him Head-master, and Mr Booth Usher, of whom we have had also competent tryall for some time in the School, under which Masters we do think the School to be already improved, and hope further in a short time it will recover its ancient reputation, which we shall carefully endeavour to promote.

Humbly begging your Grace's Fatherly Blessing, wee remain, most Reverend Father, your Grace's most obedient sons and servants, Jo: Tillotson, Tho: Belk, Jo: Castillion, Tho: Blomer, Jo: Max. de L'Angle, Geo: Thorpe, Ta^c Jeffreys, Guil: Beveridge.*

This letter, in addition to the evidence which it affords us of the ability of Richard Johnson, and the reference to the

* *Tanner MSS., Bodleian Library.*

decline of the School in the later years of George Lovejoy (of which we have already spoken), furnishes us with information on another point. The reference to the appointment of Mr. Booth, "of whom we have had also competent tryall for some time in the School," to the Undermastership, tells us that although only two masters were officially enrolled on the Cathedral establishment, yet it must not be imagined that these two alone were employed in the teaching of the School. Indeed, the same position of course applies at the present day.

Although the Dean and Chapter spoke in these terms of happy anticipation of the results of Johnson's work, their hopes were doomed to disappointment. Johnson held his post for five years, but he was on three separate occasions admonished by the Dean and Chapter for neglect of duty, and at last, on the 3rd of August 1689, his place was declared vacant. After leaving Canterbury he published several grammatical treatises which attained to some celebrity in their day. But a more remarkable proof of his scholarship is his *Aristarchus anti-Bentleianus*, in which he attacks (and not altogether unsuccessfully) Richard Bentley's edition of Horace. This criticism was published at Nottingham, where Johnson was Head-master of the Free School from 1707 to 1718. As a schoolmaster he obtained no greater success at Nottingham than at Canterbury. After a few years the Governing Body of the Free School, Nottingham, sought to eject him for incompetency, and urged through their counsel at the trial that much learning had made him mad. He seems at any rate to have possessed the cunning of the insane, for, apparently foreseeing the course that events would take, he had, under the pretence of applying for another appointment, obtained from the trustees a certificate of ability to teach. This he now produced in evidence against the very Governing Body that had given it to him, and thereby he won his case. There can, however, be little doubt that his mind was deranged, for in 1721 he was found drowned under circumstances which pointed clearly to suicide. Although Johnson styles himself a Master of Arts in some of his books, we can find no evidence that he received that degree from either University, so that it would seem that his appointment to the King's School was contrary to the statute which provides that the Head-master must be a "Master of Arts at the least."

Thomas Atkin or Atkins, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, succeeded Richard Johnson in the autumn of 1689. Amongst the Chapter archives is a letter from Dr. William Lynnet, Fellow of Trinity, recommending Atkin to the Dean, wherein the writer says:—

I am solicited to write my knowledge and opinion of Mr. Thomas Atkin, Master of Arts, late of our College. He was a Westminster scholar and stood the fairest of any for a fellowship, but there was no election in his year (as there hath been none since to this day), being prevented by mandates. This was his hardship, which the College did resent, for they were loth to part with him, he being eminent amongst us for his singular elegance in poetry and oratory, being also of a sober, quiet, unblameable conversation, and fitly qualified as we thought for a member of our society. With this reputation he left our College about two years ago, since which I can say nothing further of him.

I am, Rev. Sir, y^r^ aff'ate friend and humble serv^t^,

Aug. 3, 1689. WILLIAM LYNNET.

To this another Fellow of Trinity has appended the following note:—

This character that Dr Lynnet has given of Mr Thom. Atkin I know was his due while he was in ye Colledge, and as far as I can understand from his present acquaintances his deserts are noe lesse than formerly, and for which I make bold to commend him to your favor. WILL. CROKER.

On the strength of these testimonials the Dean and Chapter appointed Atkin. It appears, however, that they thought it prudent to submit the candidate to some probationary trial before formally admitting him, for they wrote to Archbishop Sancroft: "Mr. Johnson having this year left us, and Mr. Booth the Usher being removed, we took into their places Mr. Atkins and Mr. Burrough (both well recommended to us), and *after some Tryall* of them have admitted them into the Head-master's and Usher's place."*

Atkin must have been very young when he was appointed to the Headmastership of the King's School, and he was the last layman that has held the post. He held his office for eleven years, but very little is known about him. On May 21st, 1694, he obtained a licence to marry Mary Moore of the parish of St. Andrew's, Canterbury, and in his application he is

* *Sancroft Correspondence* in Tanner MSS., Bodleian Library.

described as a "gentleman, aged 30." His death occurred on September 27th, 1700, and he was buried in the cloisters of the Cathedral, where a tablet was formerly in existence which had the following inscription:—

Here lies interred the body of | The Reverend Thomas Atkin A.M. | of the County of Norfolk | Late Master of the King's School here | He died Sept. 27th 1700 aged 38 and left behind him a character hardly to be equalled. | Here lieth the body of Mary Atkin wife of the said Thomas Atkin who died Nov. the 30th 1755 aged 85 whose life was uniformly good. | *

It will be seen that, although Atkin was a layman when he was appointed to the King's School, he had taken holy orders before his death.

Lower Masters.

JOHN CULLEN or CULLING was Second Master from 1661 to 1681. In his licence to teach in the King's School, which is dated April 27th, 1663, he is styled B.A., but his name does not appear in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* or in Coles' MSS., unless we may identify him as the John Couglen of Magdalene College, Cambridge, who graduated B.A. in 1657.

The above-mentioned licence to teach was doubtless taken out at the time of Archbishop Juxon's primary visitation of the Cathedral in 1663, and it is worthy of notice that, to a question in the visitation articles relating to the condition of the Cathedral choristers, the Dean and Chapter made the following reply: "The number of the Choristers is full, and we have taken order for their catechising and instructing according to former decree and usage, viz., *by the Usher of the free School.*" How long the Second Master of the King's School was responsible for the religious instruction of the chorister we do not know, as no further reference to the matter is made in the answers to subsequent visitation articles. Cullen was a married man, the Cathedral Registers recording the burial of his first wife in 1675, and his remarriage in 1677 to Anne Harrison. He was also in holy orders, and served as curate of Goodneston-next-Wingham. On resigning his Mastership, after twenty years' service, the Dean and Chapter

* The above is given in Dunkin's "History of Kent," but appears to be no longer on the cloister walls.

shewed their appreciation of his work by giving him a gratuity of ten pounds and presenting him to the sinecure rectory of Orgarswick in Romney Marsh. He died in 1709.

Richard Johnson, B.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, was Lower Master from 1681 to 1684. An account of him is given under *Head-masters*, pp. 147-148.

John Booth, B.A., Queen's College, Cambridge, was appointed Second Master December 8th, 1684. He proceeded M.A. in 1686, and in the next year married Katherine Walsall of the Precincts. In 1689 he was presented by the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury to the Rectory of Hinxhill, and in 1707 to that of Brook. He died 1713, aged 54.

Gilbert Burroughs, M.A., was admitted Second Master August 3rd, 1689. His name is not to be found in the Oxford and Cambridge lists of graduates, but from his epitaph (in Kingston Church near Barham) we learn that he was a Scotchman, and therefore probably a graduate of Edinburgh. He was twice married, and by his first wife, who was a daughter of the Rev. Thomas Seyliard, Rector of Deal, he had five children, two of whom, Gilbert and William, held King's Scholarships and went to the Universities. Gilbert became a D.D. of Cambridge in 1729, and William succeeded his father as Second Master. His second wife Jane, whom he married in 1713, was the daughter of Tristram Stevens of Dover. In 1692 he was presented to the Rectory of Kingston, and died there on September 27th, 1718, aged 55, having resigned his Mastership three years previously. From his epitaph we learn that he was remarkable for his "*mirifica in alumnos lenitas qui illi secundum liberos ita fuerunt ut paene pares essent.*"

William Burroughs, M.A., of Balliol College, Oxford, succeeded his father July 21st, 1715. He was born in 1694, so that at the time of his appointment to the Second Mastership he was scarcely 21 years of age. He held a King's Scholarship from Lady-day 1703 to Christmas 1707, and matriculated at Balliol on April 12th, 1709 (B.A. 1712, M.A. 1715). On July 1st, 1720, he married Dorothy, daughter (or sister) of James Eve, Vicar of Teynham, and in the same year was presented to the Rectory of Buckland, near Faversham, of which parish his wife's family were patrons. He resigned his Mastership at Midsummer, 1723, and at a later date became Rector of Midley, a sinecure in Romney Marsh.

CHAPTER VII.

The School in the Eighteenth Century.

The above heading though convenient does not quite accurately describe the scope of the present Chapter, which as a matter of fact includes the earlier years of the nineteenth century. All that lies behind the year 1832 belongs rather to the earlier than the later period. With the advent of Mr. Wallace to the Head-mastership a new era commenced, which gave birth to many salutary reforms and developments. Some of these were merely tentative, but they were nevertheless sufficient to mark the change from the old régime to the new.

The eighteenth century is sometimes described as a dull period in English history, and the same epithet may perhaps be applied to the fortunes of the School in which we are here interested. During the earlier part of the period under review, although the reputation of the School fluctuated in sympathy with the greater or lesser amount of ability and energy displayed by the several head-masters, the numbers of the King's Scholars were kept full, and on the whole, the School maintained its premier position in the county. In this connexion we may mention that the influx of foreign Protestants into Canterbury which followed on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, materially increased the population of the city, and that in the eighteenth century the descendants of these Huguenot refugees supplied the King's School with some of its best material. Amongst these able scholars of French extraction was Osmund Beauvoir, whose head-mastership commencing in the second half of the century marks the most brilliant period of academic success to which the School has yet attained.

The last years of the century witnessed a marked decline in the numbers and reputation of the School. This was not a



The Old King's School from the Mint Yard. *(Circa 1770.)*

little due to the disastrous policy adopted by the governing body in the year 1785. In that year the Dean and Chapter, being anxious to increase the stipends of the Masters, docked the Scholars of their ancient and statutable allowance in lieu of gowns and commons, and devoted the money so saved to augmenting the salaries of the Head and Second Masters. Nor was this all, for at the same time it was decided that in future the value of all vacant scholarships should be allotted to the same purpose, thereby giving the masters a direct interest in keeping the number of scholars below their proper strength. Thus it came about that on the death of Mr. Naylor in 1816, his successor Dr. Birt found only eighteen King's Scholars and eight Commoners in the School.*

David Jones, M.A., of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, the first eighteenth-century Head-master of the King's School, was appointed on 11th Oct., 1700. It is perhaps needless to say that he was a Welshman by descent. His grandfather was one Reynold Jones, of Myfod in Montgomeryshire, "Gentleman," and his father is described in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* as parish clerk of St. Albans, Herts. He was chaplain to the Duke of Dorset, and, as Assistant Master at Westminster, and more recently as Head-master of Oakham Grammar School, he had had considerable experience in teaching. During his thirteen years of service in the King's School Mr. Jones proved himself an efficient teacher. The numbers in the School increased and its reputation grew. But for two reasons in particular his name deserves to be gratefully remembered by all friends of the King's School. It was due to his exertions that in 1702 the Library was established, and he presented to it a large number of classical books of which many retain a place upon the shelves. Moreover, it was during his period of office, and presumably under his auspices, that the King's School Feast Society was started. This excellent institution, which was founded in 1712, had for its object the provision of an exhibition fund, and did good work in this direction for one

* In some of the larger Public Schools the earlier years of the XIX[th] century marked a declension corresponding to the above. Thus, when Dr. Wordsworth resigned the Head-mastership of Harrow there were only 78 boys in the school, and at Westminster at the end of Dr. Williamson's tenure of office there were only 67.

hundred and fifty-two years. Its name was changed in 1864 to the "King's School Exhibition Fund," and its constitution has since been altered, but we shall reserve further particulars until dealing with the Exhibitions and Scholarships in the Universities. It was during Mr. Jones' Head-mastership that a very memorable improvement was effected in the "Green Court," viz., the planting of the lime trees which for so many generations have contributed so much to the amenities of that pleasant spot. It was in the year 1708 that the Dean and Chapter gave the order for no less than thirty-three lime trees to be placed on or around the grass plat.* That some were at first actually planted on the central portion of the court seems clear from an order of Chapter made one hundred years later, whereby directions were given for the removal of certain trees standing in the court, so that the King's Scholars might have a more convenient playground. At the present time only eighteen of the old trees remain; they are exactly two hundred years old, and it is only natural that many of them show only too plainly that they have long passed their prime.

A further innovation, but a more doubtful improvement, which dates from the first decade of the eighteenth century, was the substitution of wainscot pewing in the Cathedral Choir in place of the ancient monastic stalls. This was done in 1704 during the primacy of Archbishop Tenison, who was a munificent contributor towards the work. The new pews were arranged in triple rows on either side of the Choir, and the King's Scholars and Commoners occupied the foremost rank on both sides. The hard oak of which the desks and panels of these pews were constructed was subsequently scored in all directions with the names and initials of the boys. When the old seats were removed in 1879 to make room for Sir Gilbert Scott's new Choir Stalls, some of these old carved desks were preserved and set up on the walls of the big Schoolroom. Subsequent generations of King's Scholars must often have wondered how such excellent workmanship could have been produced under the difficult—not to say dangerous—conditions under which it was

* "To Chambers for 33 Lime trees and planting them £2 15s. 6d. To Abraham Burton for sawing timber for posts and rails in ye Green Court £2 5s. 6d. To Thomas Bullock for work and deals about ye trees in ye Green Court £8 10s." (*Treasurer's Accounts, 1708-9.*)

executed. The danger of detection, however, was probably much less at the beginning of the eighteenth century than it would be to-day, for not only was the Choir very dimly lighted on winter afternoons by a few wax candles and a somewhat larger number of "dips," but the masters seem to have considered that their responsibility for the conduct of their scholars ceased when the latter were in Church.

At an earlier date (as we have already seen) a subordinate official unconnected with the School was told off to this duty. More recently, viz., in 1694, a more exalted personage had been appointed by the Chapter who in that year "desired Mr. Archdeacon to take care that the scholars sitt and behave themselves orderly in the Church." The Masters themselves were probably seldom present in the Choir on Sundays, but were officiating at one of their country benefices, of which they generally possessed at least one. Mr. Jones in addition to Orgarswick held the more important rectory of Upper Hardres, within five miles of Canterbury. During harvest time it was important that the rector should be present in his parish so as personally to superintend the taking of his tithe sheaf. And so engrossing did Mr. Jones find this work that he absented himself from his scholastic duties entirely for several weeks. At length the Dean and Chapter ventured to remonstrate upon the Head-master's long-continued absence. But the tetchy Welshman could not take this very just remonstrance in good part; there was only one course open to him, he must resign; accordingly he sat down and penned the following letter to the Dean:—

Honoured Sir,—That I may not again give offence by being absent in Harvest, I am willing to resign my Mastership of the School; and accordingly I do hereby request, that you and the Reverend the Chapter will be pleased to accept of this my Resignation, and to fix a time on which I may deliver up the House and School. Such your Order shall be performed by, Honoured Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

July 31st 1713. DAVID JONES.

The Dean and Chapter accepted Mr. Jones' resignation, and he retired to his country rectory, where for the next thirty-seven years he was able to devote his attention to the collection

of his tithes. He died on August the 20th, 1750, and was buried in the chancel of Upper Hardres Church, where there is a memorial tablet with the following inscription :—

Reverendus Vir David Jones A.M. | Origine Cambro-Britannus Oriundus | a Myvod et Brongain in agro | Montgomerensi, sed vita Cantianus | Fuit enim hujus Ecclesiæ Rector per an— | Itemque per alios xiii regiæ scholæ Cantuariensis | Archididascalus bene notus et numerosa bene | Literatorum generosorum classe felix | Uxorem duxit Robertam | Johannis Whitfield ex urbe Cantuariensi | Tertiam filiam, lectissimam fæminam, et omni | Virtute præsertim conjugali, ornatissimam | Sed illa correpta Febre obiit prior (proh dolor!) | xxiii-die Octobris A.D. 1744. Ætat LXXV.

His wife Roberta was a daughter of John Whitfield. The latter (whose monument may still be seen in the tower of St. Mary Magdalene in Burgate Street) was a well-known citizen of Canterbury and an Old King's Scholar, of whom the School has every reason to be proud. His fire-engine (which is said to be the first ever constructed in England) is in the Westgate Towers.

NAMES OF K. S., 1706.

David Jones, Præceptor; Gilb[t] Burroughs, Subpræceptor.

Mid. term.—John Denne, John Rigden, Will. Sprackling, Silas Drayton, Will. Burroughs, Henry Foche, John Batcheller, John Callow, Daniel Cuckow, Will. Somner, Ric[d] Edberrough, Thomas Colfe, James Chapman, Will. Newland, John Frances, Will. Cuckow, Will. Crayford, Ric[d] Monins, Will. Gostling, George May, Theoph. De l'Angle, John Battely, John Gleane, Gilb[t] Knowler, John Rand, Thomas Tournay, Thos. Warren, Gerard Garret, Will. Bennet Sylvester, Johnathan Watts, George Shatwater, George Shockledge, John Farewell, Joseph Brothers, Joseph Powell, Edward Hayward, James Godin, John Kebblewhite, Peter Gleane, Will. Janeway, Will. Nairne, Joseph Sawkins, Will. Shephard, Will. Gilbert, Bartho. Hayman, Peter Hayman, Joseph Roberts, John Powell, John Fowle, Edward Yeames.

John Smith, M.A., was appointed to the Head-mastership on the day of Mr. Jones's resignation.* To identify the possessor of so common a name is a difficult matter, and we

* His licence "ad instruendos Linguâ Latina aliisque documentis licitis et honestis in Scholii Regiâ . . . . exhibito prius per eum certificato de receptione sua sanctæ eucharistæ" was issued July 31, 1714.

cannot claim that we have been altogether successful; we must therefore content ourselves by saying that John Smith may or may not have been the King's Scholar who proceeded to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, with a Parker exhibition in 1693, and who became B.A. 1698 and M.A. 1711. He was certainly Chaplain to the Earl of Jersey, and, like his predecessor, he held two benefices in East Kent, viz., Preston next Wingham, to which he was presented in 1706, and Milton next Sittingbourne (April 30, 1711). The Dean and Chapter, however, had recently had experience of the disadvantage of electing a Head-master who was a "pluralist," and his appointment to the King's School was made conditional to his resignation of the latter living at the end of the current year.

The only entry relating to the School during John Smith's head-mastership occurs in the Chapter Act Book under date June 24th, 1716: "Agreed that 5li be given to Mr Smith, Master of the King's School, out of the fines of this Chapter towards his charge of building scaffolds for the Plays acted by ye scholars since his coming to be Master." During the eighteenth century we get very few notices of the School plays, but the above and one or two others which occur later are sufficient to show that they were still occasionally performed.

Our Head-master was the author of a *Life of Scipio Africanus the Elder* (London, 1713) and of a book called *An Account of the Religious Life and Death of George Edwards* (London, 1704),* but his career at Canterbury was soon to be terminated by his death, which occurred in February 1718. He was buried in the Cathedral, but no memorial inscription marks the place of his interment. By his wife Damaris, daughter of Timothy Wilson, sometime Rector of Great Mongeham, he had several children, one of whom went up to Oxford in 1723, and another, after serving his apprenticeship to an apothecary, was admitted a Freeman of Canterbury in 1736.

By a mere coincidence John Smith was succeeded by George Smith. The new Head-master had been educated at Merchant Taylors' School and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. as Fellow in 1704. In 1709 he was presented

* See *Bibliographica Britannica*.

by his College to the Rectory of Barfreston, near Eythorne, and three years later he became Vicar of Higham, near Rochester. Before his appointment to the Head-mastership of the King's School, he had acted in a similar capacity at Sir Roger Manwood's School at Sandwich on behalf of Mr. Rutherford, who was non-resident. At Canterbury his career was short and by no means successful. After holding office for three years, during which the School declined both in numbers and reputation, he gave his resignation to the Dean and Chapter at their St. Katherine's Audit 1721, and retired to the seclusion of Barfreston rectory.*

On Smith's resignation several candidates made application for the post, and it is from the letters of these applicants that we learn something about the condition of things in the School when Smith gave up the reins of government.

Richard Bate of Ashford Grammar School wrote a letter which, to say the least of it, was naive and candid. He declared that he "in a measure" had foreseen Smith's resignation, and that the very low ebb to which the School had come had led him (the writer) to believe that its resuscitation could only be accomplished by the appointment of "one who had had experience and success in teaching," and who "has an interest with ye gentlemen of ye neighbourhood grounded upon y[t] success, many of whom," he went on to say, "are now in doubt what to do with their children till they have had some experience with M[r] Smith's successor." Without further preamble or beating about the bush, he proceeded then to point out that he himself was the one man suitable, and with complete disregard of his duties to the governors of his present school, promised that if "the Dean and Chapter would appoint him, he would remove good part of the Ashford school to Canterbury." But somehow the Dean and Chapter neglected to secure this treasure!

* "M[r] George Smith, Chief Master of the King's School, appeared, and having returned his humble thanks for the favour this body had showed him in bestowing on him the Chief Mastership of ye School, he now resigned the same into the hands of the Dean and Chapter, such his resignation to commence from and after Christmas day now coming." (*Acta Capituli*, November 27th, 1721.)

Another most interesting application was that of the second master, Gilbert Burroughs, who, in his own words, "had drudged full six years at the lower end of the School," and now hoped that at length his labours might be rewarded by preferment to the Head-mastership. The letter in which he urges his claim is worth quoting at length :—

Mr Dean.

Mr Smith (I'm informed) has notifyd to you his resolution of quitting ye School. I have drudgd full six years at the lower end of it, and have (as I think) used diligence and given some satisfaction in my provinces. I am the chief sufferer by, yet not chargeable with ye Ruin of ye school, the declension of which has been owing in great measure to a slackness in point of Discipline. This at least I promise to restore, if I be thought deserving of your favour or equal to ye business. At the death of Mr J. Smith I remember some of ye society favoured even my Juniors. Mr Dean, I hope it will be presum'd I have not husbanded my time worse than my Fellows. I have never undertaken a cure, consequently I have not employed myself in making sermons, but (if I may be credited) have conversed chiefly with ye Classicks, indeed not without hopes of succeeding at one time or other. I had ye fortune to be brought up under one who retrieved a ruined school. I know I can pursue ye arts he practised. Mr Dean, I humbly hope you'll have regard to me and excuse this freedom from,

Your most obedient humble servant,

G. Burroughs.

Cant., July 4th, 1721.

The tone of this letter is somewhat caustic, and it indicates pretty clearly that the writer considered himself neglected. Whether he would have been equal to the task of restoring discipline is doubtful, for he is said to have been so remarkably mild in his methods that his pupils were more like his own children.* At all events, the Dean and Chapter once more passed over the second master, and elected as George Smith's successor the Rev. John Le Hunt, who for several years had been master of the Grammar School at Brentford, of which place he was also curate. He had been educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1694, and M.A. 1698, being then a Fellow of the College. In support of his candidature he was able to

* See his epitaph on p. 151.

produce testimonials from the Provost and Fellows of Eton College, the Justices of the Peace, Clergy and gentry of the neighbourhood of Brentford, and from the Bishop of London. These were esteemed so satisfactory that on Friday, the 12th day of January, 1722, "At the house of Dr Bradshaw, Vice-dean, present the said Vice-dean and Dr Sydall, Mr John Le Hunt was sworn into the place of Chief Master of the King's School." John Le Hunt seems to have been a fairly successful Master, though he was of a rather irascible temperament. This trait in his character is brought out by the following curious particulars recorded in the Chapter Act Books relating to a somewhat undignified quarrel between the Head-master and one James Turner, a vesturer of the Cathedral :*—

Saturday, March 26, 1726.

Archididascalus & Vestiarius } Whereas complaint has been made to us the Vicedean and Prebendaries of this Church by John Le Hunt, Clerk, M.A. and Chief Master of the King's School that on Sunday the 20th instant James Turner, one of our vesturers, had uttered reproachful and opprobrious language of and against the s^{d} M^{r} Le Hunt in presence of several of his Scholars, and whereas the said M^{r} Le Hunt and James Turner were thereupon called before us, and, the said ill language being objected to him, the s^{d} James Turner, he denied the same, and said that, he being walking in the Green Court on Sunday last, some of ye s^{d} M^{r} Le Hunt's Scholars affronted him calling him Pedlar and asking him if he had any Pictures to sell, and that he had indeed used the word Rascal to them or one of them, but he did not say so of their Master, and whereas we have examined some of the eldest Scholars, viz. John Cooke, John Doughty, and Hester, who all owned that they had affronted the s^{d} James Turner in manner aboves^{d} but averred that the s^{d} James Turner, upon hearing them ask him for Pictures, said to them, 'you are very impertinent, I suppose your Rascally Master has set you on to abuse me.' And whereas one Nicholas Lade, a Gardener (said to be then present or some part of the time) has affirmed to us that he did not hear the s^{d} James Turner call the said M^{r} Le Hunt Rascal or use any such opprobrious language of him as the Scholars had averred, and whereas the said M^{r} Le Hunt resolving never to suffer his Scholars to affront any person, did aver that he had corrected and

* There are still two vesturers on the Cathedral establishment, although by many the office is confused with that of the vergers.

chastised such of them as had so insulted the s[d] James Turner And whereas the s[d] James Turner hath since drawn up and exhibited to us a Remonstrance of his Case wherein he has used many opprobrious reflections upon M[r] Le Hunt with insinuations of his being unjust, avaricious, and proud. We the Vice dean and Prebendaries do conceive that the said Remonstrance is a confirmation of what the said Scholars had so charged on the s[d] James Turner. And, therefore, in order to vindicate the said M[r] Le Hunt's character and to preserve his Authority among his Scholars and his reputation in the world, We think it just and reasonable that he the said James Turner shall on Saturday the second day of April next between 9 and 11 of the Clock in the Morning, publicly in the King's School, in the presence of the Auditor, ask the s[d] M[r] Le Hunt's Pardon for the affront and injury so done him, and for many gross and scandalous reflections cast on him by the said James Turner in the said Remonstrance. Or else, shall on or before the same day in the presence of the Auditor subscribe in Our Act Book such a form of recantation as shall be by us approved of. And whereas the s[d] James Turner hath in his said Remonstrance affirmed that '*abstracting the character of a clergyman** there's no occasion for such a mighty distance between him and the said M[r] Le Hunt,' we think it fit and reasonable to order the s[d] James Turner, whilst he continues our Vesturer, no longer to seat himself above or in equal rank with either of the Masters of the said School, but to content himself with such seat or place in our Quire as befits a Vesturer of this Church."

The Vesturer's defence is, however, such a curious document that we cannot forbear quoting it in full:—

To the Very Rev[d] M[r] Vice Dean and Canons of Christ Church, Canterbury.

The humble Remonstrance of James Turner or a Relation of some plain matters of Fact occasioned by M[r] Le Hunt's complaint.

On Sunday last the 20[th] of this instant March 1725 after evening prayers I was walking in the Green Court; the said M[r] Le Hunt's Boarders, whether with a design to mobb me or no I leave to yo[r] judgments, but insult me they did after this manner. "Here comes the Pedlar, Who wants any Pictures?" which was immediately answered among themselves, "Who has any to sell?" And that was again as readily answered "Domine Turner Dom Turner" from one side of the Green Court to another and I believe perfectly heard

* Presumably this means "except for his status as a clergyman."

almost by everybody, for some families came to the doors and stood amazed at this treatment. This continued for about an hour or more without ever a word from me as yet being surprised at their rude Behavio^{r}. By and by Mr Ladd the Gardener came into the Green Court and I beckoned and desired to speak with him and he and I walked under the Dean's Wall. The Boarders again renewed or rather redoubled their former Taunts &c., Saying what has the pedlar to do here, What business has he to walk here To sell pictures, He shan't take the wall of us, and such like expressions on purpose making it their business to meet us. Mr Ladd stood amazed as well as myself, and said these Boys are certainly encouraged and put upon this malicious spight and outrage. At last I bespoke Powel by name saying, You Rascal, does your Master allow you to treat me thus? which was the substance of all I said. The truth of this Mr Ladd is ready to justify, and for that reason I have desired him to attend if it be thought necessary; during this treatment we observed the little boys were the talkers and the great Boys the abettors, particularly Cook.

Now it will be necessary to say something why or wherefore I should be deemed a Pedlar and Seller of Pictures and Ballads. When I went from the Dean my master—whom I served 16 years—into the country a little before my Father's death, but chiefly for health's sake, having laboured under ague and fever upwards of 20 months, some persons in London of my acquaintance obtained a patent for the sole engraving and printing some pieces of heraldry, and also the works of the famous Andrea Palladio's Architecture in two large volumes; the first patent was granted by the late Queen and the latter by his present Majesty King George, and I accepted thereof. My first subscriber was Dr Cumberland, B. of Peterborrow, my second was ye Earl of Exeter, and my third the Duke of Rutland at their own Palaces, and thus encouraged I went on with good success, and though my travelling expenses were great yet I made myself a gainer, and besides the pleasure of seeing the greatest part of England and conversing with the best company I recovered my health, the thing I valued the most. And thus I have endeavoured to show what reason there is for deeming me a vendor of pictures and ballads . . . . But to return, my speaking so to Powel put a seeming stop to their proceedings, and instead thereof they seemed very busy in consulting and contriving something amongst themselves. In this interim comes M^{r} Le Hunt out of the dark entry, and some of them run to him and whispered, and by what followed it must be their telling him I called him Rascal, for I was no sooner got home than he was after me with his Attendants swollen with anger and rage, loading me with reproaches and threaten-

ings as the vilest fellow upon earth, so that the neighbourhood rang out. M^r De Goss came by at the same time and heard most, if there be occasion to ask him. I understand that he has taken so much notice of it as to wonder at seeing a clergyman in such a fury for nothing. Indeed at last I began to be as hot as he to see myself so abused by a pack of Boys, some of which I am sure it may be remarked of as good King Charles did of the soldiers that insulted him, that they'l do as their Masters please. And here I can't but take notice of an heathen Emperor Titus Vespasian, for Parisites was in them days it seems who would not receive any accusation against those that spoke amiss of him, generously saying " So long as I do nothing that deserves reproach I value not lies." But his brother and successor Domitian was of a different opinion and instead of a good name left a stink behind him. It were easy to make inferences from this, But a word to the Wise is enough. I am now to make some reply to those aspersions cunningly and Jesuitically enough thrown at me. Namely, when was I only a servant simply so called, no learning, little or no knowledge either in writing or accounts? This lays me under a necessity of saying something in answer to that. And in answer I say I am a branch of a gentleman's family. My ancestor in the male line lived and died a Captain in good King Charles's quarrel. On the other side, the Lord Rawlinson, a person well known and respected in King William's reign, was so near a relation that we descended from two sisters, and for that reason I had a better education given me than is usual for boys bred in the country to qualify me for a clerk in chancery. Then for my knowledge in numbers, some at least of this Honble Body are sensible of what I performed almost 20 years ago, those Tables decimally calculated and inserted by me in the Church's Seal Book. It is a miserable case methinks some people labour under, Malice never wants an Opportunity, Power never wants a pretence, and the suggestions of Pride and Passion and Avarice are excellent engines. I would be glad to know why M^r Le Hunt, like St Paul in his fury, pursues me thus to strange cities, for my part I can assign none excepting that of Haman and Mordecai or the Fable in Æsop of the Wolf and Lamb, *abstracting the Character of a Clergyman*,* there's no occasion for such a mighty difference. We were both at Church on Sunday that very day all this happened and heard an excellent discourse and very suitable for my part. I hope God will give me grace to practise accordingly and I would willingly believe M^r Le Hunt intends to discard the Tenet *Quam prope ad peccatum sine peccato ingrediar.*

* See previous note.

Doubtless the King's School boys of to-day would be filled with reverent awe if one of the vesturers of the Cathedral were to make such a display of learning as this, and we may hope that they would not have acted with the careless insouciance of their predecessors. However, neither his learning nor his lineage availed to save the vesturer from the heavy hand of the Dean and Chapter, for James Turner was, as a result of this unseemly wrangle, suspended for three months from his office and its profits.

In Mr. Le Hunt's time the fifty King's Scholars are divided in the Treasurer's books into upper and lower school (*Discipuli primi ordinis et Discipuli secundi ordinis*), the former numbering thirty-three and the latter seventeen. At about the same time (November 25, 1727), it was enacted by an order of Chapter that for the future, candidates for King's scholarships must have been at least a year in the School before election "except the candidates be above 13 years of age when the choice is made." This regulation was maintained for many years. It was advantageous to the Master, who was able to charge tuition fees from commoners but not from Scholars. At the same time it necessarily tended to limit the field of competition, and therefore was detrimental to the best interests of the School.

Some improvements were made in the School buildings during Le Hunt's day. The Chapter Act Books record that in 1722 the School room was ceiled "to prevent danger of fire," and that the writing school was enlarged "by continuing the pent house roof in a line with the foot of the stairs going up to the schoolroom,"* but it is impossible now to identify the latter improvement. Towards the end of Mr. Le Hunt's time the Dean and Chapter granted him a lease of a house in the Mint Yard whereby the accommodation for boarders must have been increased. From the fact that more space was required, we may infer that the School was doing well.† The space

* Midsummer Chapter 1722.

† 1730. To John Le Hunt, Chief Master of the King's School, all that house, lodging, and buildings wherein Mary Fuller now dwells situate in the Mint with the ground before it and the lime house, and also a room or chamber over the same, being part of the dwelling house assigned formerly to the ninth Prebend of the said Church, and lately appointed for the dwelling house of the Auditor of the said Dean and Chapter and all ways, etc., reserving all the woodhouses, rooms, and apartments under the said school and schoolhouse. (*Register of Leases, Schedule II.*, p. 173.)

available for play was apparently greater at the beginning of the eighteenth century than in the earlier years of the nineteenth, for at this date the "Oaks" as well as the green Court were open to the boys. This we learn from an order of Chapter, dated 28th June 1722, which had for its object the exclusion of all idle and disorderly people from the Church or its precincts. The order was directed to James Webb, the High Bailiff and keeper of the prison of the Dean and Chapter, who was bidden to keep all persons from playing within the precincts, "especially near ye Church by which the windows have so much been broken of late. The King's Scholars being allowed (as formerly) the liberty of the Green Court *and the Oaks*, but not to play in ye cloysters or cemetery or anywhere near ye Church."

Mr. Le Hunt, like the rest of the eighteenth century King's School masters, held a country benefice, the Dean and Chapter presenting him to Brookland in 1727. To this remote Romney Marsh cure the Head-master had to ride on Sundays, and it is probable that one of these journeys was fatal to him, for his death, which occurred on May 13th, 1731, was the result of a fall from his horse.

The next Head-master, John Frances, M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, who was appointed to his post in succession to Le Hunt on June 23rd, 1731, was eminently suited to his office. He was a Canterbury man by birth, and as an O.K.S. was well acquainted with all the best traditions of the School. He was the son of John Frances, gentleman, of St. Paul's, Canterbury, and was born in 1693. At the age of twelve years he was elected to a King's Scholarship, and he held it from 1705 to 1710 in the days when David Jones was Head-master, and it speaks very well for the teaching abilities of the irascible Welshman that he turned out such good scholars as John Francis and Richard Monins.

As early as 1721 Frances made his first application for the Head-mastership, but on this occasion, presumably on the ground of his youth, he was not successful and, as has been recorded above, Le Hunt was appointed. One of the testimonials, however, which John Frances then submitted to the consideration of the Dean and Chapter, deserves quotation for one point of interest which it contains. It bears the signature of Thomas

Terry, who was Regius Professor of Greek in the University of Oxford and a Canon of Christ Church, and it speaks of Francis as "an excellent classic scholar and thoroughly acquainted with the Authors of both Tongues." It goes on to say that "besides Latin and Greek he brought with him . . . . from Canterbury School, where he was bred, some knowledge of the Oriental languages, at least of Hebrew." It is interesting to find that in the early eighteenth century Hebrew found a place in the curriculum at the King's School. It continued to be taught at Canterbury until the days of the Rev. George Wallace, but it has now been discontinued for many years. Under the stress of modern conditions it has been found necessary to extend very greatly the confines of the school curriculum, and many subjects in which our predecessors had no scientific training are now included as integral parts of the school course. In these days of public examinations and government inspections, when the education problem is one of the chief polemical topics of the day, when Greek has to fight hard for its place as a school subject, and in the background there is always looming the danger that our public schools may become little more than technical institutes, it may seem absurd to put forward the claims of Hebrew. Obviously the suggestion that the language should form a compulsory part of the school course would be ridiculous, but in view of the very large proportion of our boys who aim at service in the Church as the goal of their ambition, we cannot but think that many parents might be well advised in asking that their boys should learn, at any rate, the rudiments of the language.

Although Frances was unsuccessful in his application for the Head-mastership in 1721, he was appointed Lower Master two years later, and on the death of Le Hunt the Dean and Chapter elected him to the Head-mastership. At the same Midsummer Chapter in 1731 a set of orders and regulations for the School were drawn up, and as these are of considerable importance for our subject, we print them *in extenso* :—

26 June, 1731.—Orders and Regulations for the School.

1. That the Masters do diligently catechize the Scholars in the Church Catechism in English, Latin, and Greek, and teach them the

present Archbishop of Canterbury's* or Bishop Williams' exposition of the same† every Saturday at least.

2. That the Masters shall not take any Assistant unless the Dean and Chapter judge it requisite and appoint the person, and that such person's allowance from the Masters be from time to time assigned by the Dean and Chapter.

3. That the Masters shall not grant any Playday to the Scholars without leave of the Dean or Vice-Dean or Senior Prebendary or at ye desire of ye Dean or ye Prebendaries signified to the Master. And that they do keep an account of all playdays and at whose request granted.

4. That they begin School at six in the morning from Lady Day to Michaelmas, and at seven from Michaelmas to Lady Day.

5. Whereas some complaints have come to the ears of the Dean and Chapter concerning money taken by the Master at the breaking up of the Schools, it is ordered that the Masters shall not demand or take any gratuity from the King's Scholars above five shillings at each breaking up.

6. That the Masters appoint Monitors to inspect and to give an account to them of the behaviour of the boys at Church, or at Play. Agreed that a copy of these orders be given to each Master, as also the following:—

7. Ordered that as soon as any King's Scholar's place shall be void the next in order among the prælected be admitted before the Dean, or in his absence before the Vice-Dean, or in the absence of them both before the Senior Prebendary resident, and that an account be kept of the said admission by the Auditor for which he shall have one shilling and no more, each admission to be paid by the Scholar elected, which account shall be laid before the Treasurer by the Master of the School, so often as the stipends of the said Scholars are paid.

These regulations call for very little explanatory comment, for, although it may be thought that in some respects they impose too rigid restrictions upon the free action of the Head-master, yet in themselves they are very clear and well-stated. The first order is to all intents and purposes included in the Scheme of 1878 under which the School is administered at the present day, and it is usual in scholastic foundations of this

* *Principles of the Christian Religion in a Commentary on the Church Catechism*, by W. Wake.

† *A brief Exposition of the Church Catechism*, by John Williams: London, 1689.

type. By clause 37 of this Scheme, "The parent or guardian of, or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of any day scholar, may claim, by notice in writing addressed to the Head-master, the exemption of any such scholar from attending prayer, or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, and such scholar shall be exempted accordingly." Very similar rules hold also as to boarders, and there has never been any difficulty about the working of the "conscience-clause" in the King's School. Although the teaching of the Church Catechism and other portions of the Prayer Book, as well as of Church History, is a regular and integral part of the yearly curriculum of every Form, any parent may request that his boy should be absent from the exposition of any dogma peculiar to the Church of England, and these wishes are invariably respected. Despite this freedom of choice, however, the number of boys who, during the last ten years have been thus withdrawn, may be counted on the fingers of one hand.

The second order restricted the power of the Head-master very greatly, and nowadays when the tendency in all schools is towards specialisation—perhaps towards over-specialisation—it would be impossible to maintain this. The third order is still kept as a part of the School Rules, but the "Play day," for which the Archbishop as Visitor of the School makes request every year, is one of the School privileges which the boys cherish most highly. The fifth order reads strangely nowadays, but as we have stated before, it was at one time the regular custom at most public schools to make presents to the Masters at the end of the term. The seventh order is obviously for the adoption of the simplest and most convenient method of keeping the numbers of the King's Scholars up to the statutable fifty. A similar system is still in vogue at Winchester and Eton. On the whole it would seem that the Dean and Chapter in trying to impose these limitations on the Head-master attempted too much. John Frances was a man of strong character, and he showed himself at times somewhat restive under what he no doubt called the grandmotherly legislation of the governing body. Some proof of this may be found in the Latin epitaph which after his death (August 7th, 1734) was composed for him by his friend and colleague, the Rev. James Evans. In this

the following words occurred: *Vir erat inter paucos propositi tenax | Quodque rectum censuit in eo | constanter perstitit.* These words by the order of Dean Lynch were erased from the epitaph, but the rest of the inscription may be seen to-day, and runs as follows:—

Rev. Iohannes Francis AM | Scholæ hic Regiæ Archididas': | et Ecclesiæ de Harbledown Rector | Vir sane si per saxi hujusce spatium liceret, | Omni laude cumulandus, | Ludimagister siquidem gnavus et assiduus, | Qui alumnis, quos edocuit pariter et delectavit, | tum ipsorum parentibus merito habitus est Carissimus. | Ast vero, quantâ in cognatos quibus | solummodo vixisse videtur, | Erat munificentiâ, non hujus est loci enarrare. | Mortem obiit cœlebs Ætatis Anno XXXI, | post natum Xtum Anno MDCCXXXIV.*

On the death of Mr. Frances the governing body lost no time in appointing his successor. Even before the body of the late Head-master was buried the Chapter met and elected the Rev. Richard Monins, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, to the vacant post. Indeed, the entry in the Chapter Books recording the proceedings is almost brutal in its directness. "Mr. Frances the Chief Master of the King's School being now dead, and it being necessary that immediate provision be made for the said school, we unanimously agree upon and chuse the Rev. Mr. Monins, M.A., to be Chief Master of the said school." On the following day Mr. Monins attended at the Audit House, and in the presence of the Dean, the Vice-Dean, and two of the Canons he took the Oaths of Allegiance, Supremacy, Canonical Obedience, and the oath prescribed in the 23rd Statute of the Church. There was, however, a further ceremony to be performed, viz., his formal admission and induction to his office by the Dean. The Chapter minute describes the proceedings as follows: "Friday August 9th 1734. Mr Dean in the School led the said Mr Monins into the seat at the east end of the School, and said to him, '*Admitto et induco te in officium Archididascali hujus scholæ.*' "

The new Head-master, who was a member of one of the oldest families in East Kent, had been a King's Scholar in the days of the Rev. David Jones (1706-1711). Here he had spent four years of his boyhood in company with John Frances whom he was to succeed, and to whom as a King's Scholar he was

* Pavement of N. Alley of the Cloisters.

only one year junior. By his marriage with Mary, the daughter of the Rev. John Dawling, patron of Ringwould, he had become rector of that parish in 1727, and at the time of his appointment to the King's School he was also incumbent of the parishes of Ewell and Alkham near Dover. These parishes were doubtless served by curates, for Mr. Monins seems to have attended at all times closely to his scholastic duties. After he had been Head-master for only two years the number of boys in the School had so far increased that he was permitted to employ an assistant at his own charge. The man upon whom his choice fell was William Beauvoir, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, an elder brother of Osmund Beauvoir afterwards Head-master.*

Very few entries relating to the School occur in the Chapter Books during Mr. Monins' head-mastership, but there is one which is of a rather startling nature. We have had no notice for several years of any dramatic performances by the boys of the King's School, but on November 5th, in the year 1743, it would appear that a representation of Addison's tragedy of "Cato" was enacted, not in the schoolroom as had been the custom in bygone years, but in the public theatre of the City. Although it was held outside the precincts, the Dean and Chapter did not on that account neglect to patronize the efforts of their young protégés. They proceeded to the theatre and were witnessing the performance of the play, when for some inexplicable reason a savage assault was made upon them by the mob. So serious was the attack that it was even necessary to call in the help of soldiers to repel it. It is in reference to a payment made to the soldiers for their services in this connection that this astonishing émeute comes into view. The entry in the Treasurer's book is of tantalising brevity, viz., "Given to the soldiers who guarded the Playhouse Novr 5, to keep off the mob from rushing on the Dean and Prebends, whilst the King's Scholars were acting before them the Tragedy of Cato." It is rather difficult to assign a cause which might explain the outbreak. It seems incredible that the play itself could have acted as a red rag to the populace.

* William Beauvoir was a King's Scholar from Christmas, 1730, to Midsummer, 1733. He was subsequently an Exhibitioner, but apparently he left the University without a degree.

It was by no means a new one, for it had been brought out at Drury Lane thirty years earlier. Nor can we think that the spectators were roused to such frenzied excitement by the boys' histrionic efforts as to run amok like this, for the play is almost as dull and tedious as a play can be. It contains the well-known lines:—

> "'Tis not in mortals to command success,
> But we'll do more, Sempronius—we'll deserve it."

but the sentiments which Portius expressed hardly applied to the fate of the play, for what success it earned was owing rather to Addison's politics than to his dramatic powers. Lines more suited to our present purpose might be found in the verses which Eusden dedicated to the author of the play:—

> "See! how your lays the British youth inflame!
> They long to shoot, and ripen into fame;
> Applauding theatres disturb their rest,
> And unborn Catos heave in every breast."

Although the success of the play was due in the first instance to the political views expressed in it, these were hardly likely to be obnoxious to the mob in 1743, for the intervening thirty years had included the whole of Walpole's lengthy term of office, and had witnessed great changes in politics. Probably the best explanation is that the outbreak (which, be it remembered, took place on November 5th) was merely the result of some unpremeditated horseplay on the part of the young hooligans of the time.

In 1745 owing to ill-health Mr. Monins received permission from the Dean and Chapter to put in a *locum tenens** while he sought recovery by rest and change of air. During his absence from the King's School he was appointed Canon of the Fifth

* "Mr Monins, our chief Master, being at present indisposed, and it being apprehended his attendance upon his office here may be injurious to his health, or prevent his taking such means or going to such places as he may be advised for that purpose, we agree to allow him to take such time (other than the usual time of breaking up) in the next Spring, and Summer, as shall be thought necessary to this end (w'ch we all much wish) provided the said Mr Monins leave the care of the Schoole in such hands as the Dean and Prebendaries present shall approve of, and also that he contrive to be present here at the time of the Archbishop's Visitation this approaching year, if his Grace visit in person." (*Acta Capituli.*)

Prebendal Stall in Bristol Cathedral, but his health did not improve, and at midsummer 1747 he resigned his mastership. His death occurred three years later (1750) at Alkham, near Dover, where he was buried.

Robert Talbot, M.A., of Clare Hall, Cambridge, was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Monins, and was appointed on June 29th, 1747. At the time of his election he was over fifty years of age, having been born at Greenwich in 1695-6. At Clare Hall he had held first a Sub-sizarship and then a Bye Fellowship. The latter post he retained until his marriage with Anne, daughter of John Lynch of Grove, near Staple (April 24, 1728). To this marriage we may assume he owed his Head-mastership, for it made him brother-in-law to John Lynch, Dean of Canterbury and one of the most distinguished O.K.S. From 1727 to 1733 Talbot was Rector of Swalecliffe, near Whitstable, and from 1736 until his death, which occurred in 1754, he was Rector of Stone, near Dartford.

After twelve months' service at the King's School, Talbot was permitted by the Dean and Chapter to employ as his assistant John Howdell, B.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge.* But the story of the next two years is painful reading, for the numbers fell from 90 (at the date of Mr. Monins' resignation) to 58 on May 4th, 1749. Even the King's Scholars were not kept at their full strength, and a serious complaint reached the ear of the governing body that one of the boys had been brutally ill-treated by the Head-master.†

The Dean and Chapter very properly set on foot an enquiry, and for this purpose a number of questions were propounded to the Head-master, whose replies have been preserved, and from these we are able to glean some information respecting the

* "Howdell, A.B., son of Mr Howdell, is allow'd to be employed as Usher to Mr Talbot in the King's Schole during our pleasure." (*Acta Capituli*, Midsummer 1748.)

† *e.g.* "Whereas Samuel Shepherd of Faversham, Esq., on behalf of his son Julius Shepherd, a King's Scholar, hath complained to us of dangerous and forbidden correction given him by Mr Talbot, Chief Master of the King's School, namely, by kicking him on ye belly at one time, and beating him at another with an hazel stick till he broke it on him." (*Acta Capituli*, 27 Nov. 1749.)



THE VERY REV. DR. JOHN LYNCH, O.K.S.,

DEAN OF CANTERBURY 1734—1760.

curriculum and methods of discipline which obtained at the middle of the eighteenth century. In reply to the question, "What books are read in the School?" we have the following answer: "*Little Classes*, Justin, Ovid's Epistles; *Next Class*, Virgil, Terence, Greek Testament; *Third Class*, Virgil, Horace Odes, Greek Testament, Lucian; *Fourth Class*, Homer, Xenophon, Tully's Orations, Greek Testament, Terence, Virgil; *Head Form*, Homer, Lucian, Greek Test., Juvenal, Horace, Virgil, Terence, Tully; *Exercises: Little Class*, Clarke's Introduction into Latin; *Second Class*, The Stories of ye Dictionary and Pantheon; *Third Class*, Translations out of Tully, Verses, Themes, English and Latin; *Fourth Class*, Translations out of Tully, Kennett's Roma Antiqua turned into Latin, Themes, and Latin Verses on Scriptural Subjects, Horace's Odes into English Verse." To the question, "What book do you use to instruct in piety?" the answer was "from ye Church Catechism in English and teaching 'em ye meaning." As to the methods of correction in vogue the Head-master replied: "A Rod and sometimes *a box o' th' ear*" (struck out), and a "slap of the face, confinement, and proper punishment as deserved" substituted, "*except once a boy was struck with a stick that he was doing mischief with*" (struck out).

The duties of the second master are described as follows: "To teach the accidence, nouns, verbs, and concords, *Propria quæ maribus, As in præsenti.*" For boys further advanced, "Translation out of Clark's Introduction, when capable *Quæ genus*, and syntaxis, and Phædrus. *Second Form*, Cornelius Nepos, Ovid Epistles. *Third Form*, Justin, Ovid Metamorphoses, Gospels translated into Latin on Sundays and Holy days. *Fourth Form*, Justin, Ovid and Dictionary stories, Gospels on Sundays and Holy days."

Out of a total of 58, no less than 40 boys were in the lower school, though the proportion in accordance with sundry Chapter orders should have been not more than two-fifths of the whole number. It seems clear, though, that Talbot of set purpose neglected to make the due number of promotions to the upper school, for by so doing he increased his own labour. In a letter to the Dean and Chapter he wrote: "I have tried the possibility of teaching the upper school without an Assistant, and have kept the whole day in school without going

out, and am most sensibly convinced that it cannot be done with any justice to the boys. And if the Master is to pay the Assistant from the superior number of boys under him, the Usher then receives more from the Schole than the Master."

It is not necessary to trace out in detail the various unpleasant episodes connected with Mr. Talbot's head-mastership. He appealed to the Archbishop against the governing body, but Dr. Herring, after hearing the Dean and Chapter's version of the case, decided in their favour. Matters came to a crisis on 22nd February 1750, when the examiners, Dr. Stedman the Vice-Dean, and Dr. Ayerst the Treasurer, presented to their brethren the following report:—

That we found the scholars making proficiency in their several classes, and Mr Gurney the undermaster, and Mr Howdell the Assistant to the Upper Master, attending upon their duties, but Mr Talbot the upper master himself being absent, and having been so for some time past, the said examiners put the following questions to the said Under Master and Assistant, who returned the Answers thereunto annexed and attested them with their hands, which answers were as follows: 22 Feb. 17$\frac{49}{50}$, On what day did the children come to school after Christmas Holy days? Answer: On the 8th day of January. On what day did Mr Talbot after those Holy days return to his charge in the schoole? He came into the School first on the 15th day of January. How long did he then continue teaching the school? Two whole weeks and one day. When did he depart from the School unto his present retirement? We are informed that he went away from Canterbury on the 2nd day of February, but he was not in the school after the 29th day of January.

On this a Monition was affixed to the Head-master's desk by Samuel Norris the Auditor, to be repeated three times, and if disregarded after the third time the Master's place was to be declared void.

Apparently Mr. Talbot did not entirely disregard this admonition, for he was allowed to resign his post on May 2nd of the same year.

Amongst the pupils of Mr. Talbot was Edward Thurlow, who afterwards became Lord Chancellor. Thurlow was admitted at Midsummer 1747,* and it is said that the boy was sent to the

* Thurlow was not a King's Scholar, but his name occurs in a list of boys drawn up in connexion with the above-mentioned scandal.

King's School, Canterbury, at the suggestion of one Dr. Downe, who, having a great spite against Mr. Talbot, thought that so refractory a boy as Thurlow would be sure to torment him.* If young Thurlow harboured any such intention, on coming to Canterbury he probably speedily abandoned it when confronted with Mr. Talbot's hazel stick and thick boots, but in the light of our present knowledge of the latter's disciplinary methods it is not a little surprising to read that "although he (Thurlow) had acquired a great dislike to Mr. Brett, who had been his schoolmaster at Scarning, on account of his barbarous treatment of him, he always spoke kindly of Mr. Talbot."†

Osmund Beauvoir, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, succeeded Talbot on June 23rd, 1750, and retained the Head-mastership for thirty-two years. He was the third son of the Rev. William Beauvoir, M.A., Chaplain to the Embassy at Paris, whose correspondence with Archbishop Wake relating to the Gallican Church is printed in Dr. Maclaine's Appendix to Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History.‡

Young Beauvoir held a King's Scholarship from Lady day 1731 to Christmas 1735, in the days of Mr. Frances and Mr. Monins, and went up to St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1738, where on taking his B.A. degree in 1742 he was immediately elected to a Fellowship in the College. He graduated M.A. in 1746, and in 1749 he was presented to the Vicarage of Calne in Wiltshire, and in the following year was elected Head-master of the King's School.

On taking up his duties at Canterbury, Beauvoir found the numbers low, discipline lax, and the School generally in a disorganized condition. But the new Head-master grappled so successfully with the difficulties which at first encountered him, that in course of two or three years the reputation of the School had reached a higher point than it had attained since the days of George Lovejoy. Not only did the number of boys increase, but their quality also improved. The School lists

* Southey's *Life of Cowper*, quoted by Lord Campbell in his "Lives of the Chancellors;" see also *Memorials of the King's School*, by J. S. Sidebotham.

† *Memorials of the King's School*, by J. S. Sidebotham.

‡ The late Mr. Sidebotham thought that Osmund Beauvoir was Archbishop Wake's correspondent, but the latter died when Osmund was still a schoolboy. (*Memorials of the K.S.*, 1865.)

show that the King's School in Beauvoir's day attracted a larger proportion of boys drawn from the leading county families than at any other period in its history. There was in Beauvoir a happy combination of the scholar and the gentleman, which appealed to the Church dignitaries and the squirearchy of the county. But this alone would not have been sufficient to account for the academical distinctions won by his scholars. Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, Bart., one of his pupils, describes his old master not only as "one of the most correct classical scholars of his day,"* but as "a man of real genius." Amongst his pupils were Herbert Marsh (second wrangler and Smith's Prizeman in 1779), who afterwards became Bishop of Peterborough, and Charles Abbott (who won the Chancellor's Prizes for Latin Verse and English Essay at Oxford), who subsequently became Lord Chief Justice of England, and was raised to the peerage as Lord Tenterden. But a more remarkable testimony to Beauvoir's powers as a teacher is supplied by the number of Fellowships won by his pupils, whose success was probably less due to any exceptional intellectual powers of their own, than to the excellence of the teaching they had received at School.†

"For one service alone" (says Mr. Sidebotham) "almost as much indeed as for his labours in the School, is the King's School indebted to Mr. Beauvoir, viz., his institution of the School Register, which has been so accurately kept by himself and all his successors down to the present time; so that from its commencement, every name has been preserved. He appears to have himself entered every name in the School on

* *Nichol's Literary Anecdotes*, quoted by Mr. Sidebotham, p. 67

† The following names, etc., are taken from Mr. Sidebotham's *Memorials of the K.S.*: Charles Norris, 10th Wrangler, Fellow of Trinity; Thomas Morphett, 3rd Wrangler, Fellow of Trinity; John Kirby, Fellow of Clare Hall; Ric[d] Halke, Fellow of Clare Hall; William Frend, 2nd Wrangler, Fellow of Jesus Coll., Camb.; James Six, 8th Wrangler, Browne's Medal for Latin Ode, and Greek and Latin Epigrams, Chancellor's Medal, Fellow of Trinity Coll., Camb.; Charles Sawkins, Chancellor's Prize for Latin Verse, Oxford; William Lane, Fellow of Corpus Christi Coll., Camb.; William Lade, Fellow of Clare Hall; Thomas Stace, 5th Wrangler, Fellow of Trinity Coll., Camb.; Edward P. Benezet, Fellow of St. John's Coll., Camb.; Ric. Harvey, Fellow of St. John's Coll., Camb.; George Shepherd, Fellow of Univ. Coll., Oxford; John Jeudwine, 10th Wrangler, second Master of Shrewsbury School.



THE RIGHT HON. CHARLES ABBOTT, BARON TENTERDEN.

(Lord Chief Justice of England.)

his appointment, and to have recovered, partly by personal recollection, partly by that of boys in the School, as many names as could be so collected."* Like most of his eighteenth century predecessors, Beauvoir held several benefices in the Diocese of Canterbury, viz., Littlebourne, Milton next Sittingbourne, and the Perpetual Curacy of Iwade. He was also one of the Six Preachers of the Cathedral.

Mr. Sidebotham tells us that amongst Dr. Beauvoir's literary labours was the account of the stained-glass windows in the Cathedral, written for William Gostling's *Walk in and about Canterbury*. He also undertook, at the request of Archbishop Secker, the rearrangement and the classification of the Charters, and other deeds of St. Nicholas' Hospital, Harbledown. We also learn from Mr. Sidebotham's work that Dr. Beauvoir was an excellent amateur musician, and that he was a great collector of books. Although Mr. Sidebotham refers to him throughout his notice as Dr. Beauvoir, he did not actually receive the Lambeth D.D. until a few days after his resignation of the Head-mastership, which took effect on July 5th, 1782.

He was elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1784, and spent the remainder of his life principally at Bath, where he died July 1st, 1789, and was buried in the south aisle of the Abbey Church.

Dr. Osmund Beauvoir was twice married. By his first wife, who died in 1762, he had issue three sons and two daughters. Osmund and William were King's Scholars. The elder son entered the Navy in 1763, the younger matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1775, and died there before he was of B.A. standing. Of his two daughters, Elizabeth was married in 1785 to William Hammond, Esq., of St. Alban's Court, Nonington, Kent, and Isabella in 1785 to Richard Blackett Dechair, an old pupil of her father's in the King's School (though not a King's Scholar), who graduated B.C.L. at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, in 1790, and afterwards became Vicar of Shepherdswell (or Sibbertswold) with Coldred, near Dover.

Dr. Beauvoir's second marriage, which was celebrated on October 14th, 1782 (after his resignation of the Head-master-

* *Memorials of the King's School*, p. 67.

ship), was to Mary, only daughter of Fane William Sharpe of Enfield Chase in the County of Middlesex.

Beauvoir's work as Head-master was to be carried on by one of his own former pupils. The Rev. John Tucker, M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge, must have had full knowledge of the traditions of the King's School and of the best methods to adopt in governing it, for he had spent the greater part of his life within its walls. His father,* who was also the Rev. John Tucker, had been appointed Second Master in 1755, and had held the post for twenty-one years. The son obtained his Scholarship at the King's School in 1767, and was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1775. In 1779 he took his B.A. degree, being 8th Senior Optime of his year. This was, of course, quite a creditable performance, but Beauvoir's pupils usually did so much better than this, that Tucker's place in the tripos was doubtless a disappointment to the Head-master. Three years later he proceeded to the degree of Master of Arts, but he had already been appointed to the post of second master. Indeed, in all probability this position had for some time been marked out for him, for the date of his appointment (June 23rd, 1779) is almost identical with that of his departure from Cambridge. His name is altogether omitted in Mr. Sidebotham's list of Head-masters, but the Chapter Act Books show that he held the office for exactly three years. He was appointed on July 5th, 1782,† and resigned on the same day of 1785.

By the interest of Lord Thurlow, he was, in the year of his appointment to the Head-mastership, instituted to the Rectory of Gravesend, and by the same patron he was in 1784 presented to the Rectory of Luddenham, near Faversham. After resigning his Head-mastership he occupied Hever Court, near Gravesend, where he kept "a seminary for young gentlemen." In 1800 he was appointed Perpetual Curate of Wingham, and died there in 1811. There is a small tablet to his memory in Wingham Church.

* See the entry of his baptism in the Cathedral Register March 25th, 1758.

† July 5th, 1782. "Rev. John Tucker, M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge, chosen chief master. Christopher Naylor appointed under master in the room of Rev. John Tucker, the late under master, who is promoted to the office of Upper Master." (*Acta Capituli.*)

Christopher Naylor, M.A. of St. John's College, Cambridge, succeeded Tucker on July 5th, 1785. He, too, was an old King's Scholar. Born at Grinton in Yorkshire in 1739, he was one of Mr. Beauvoir's earliest pupils, for he entered the King's School in 1752. He matriculated at Cambridge in 1758 as a member of St. John's College, and graduated B.A. 1761, M.A. 1771. After leaving Cambridge he became tutor to Lord Arden and to Spencer Perceval, who subsequently became Prime Minister. In 1782 he returned to Canterbury as Lower Master of the King's School, and three years later was preferred to the Head-mastership. Mr. Naylor held office for nearly thirty-one years. He was a good classical scholar, but was unpopular as a master, and relied very much on the power of the rod. One of his old pupils (the late George Gilbert, Vicar of Syston and Prebendary of Lincoln) has left us some very entertaining reminiscences of the School as it was in the days of Christopher Naylor, from which we quote the following extract :—

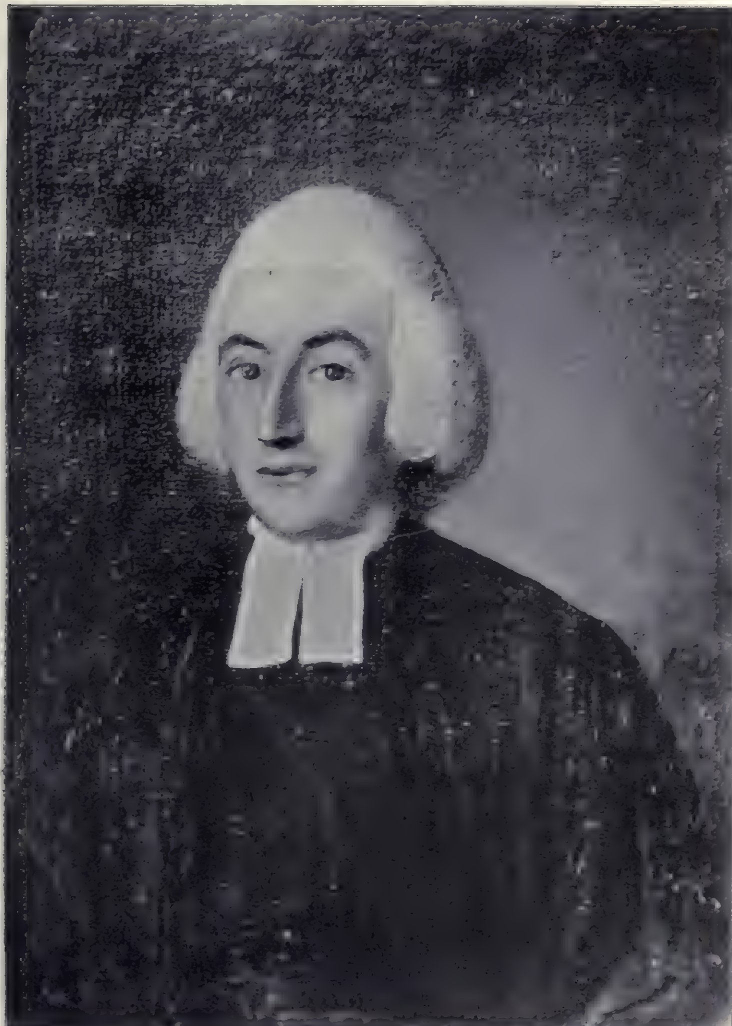
"In my school days we could learn French privately as several did, and a master to teach writing and arithmetic attended for an hour daily. Mathematics formed no part of the system, though we could find instructors unconnected with the school. For French I sought the aid of M. Miette, one of the French refugee congregation. For mathematics I enjoyed the instruction of that benevolent man Rev. H. Hutchesson.* Bishop Broughton and myself read successively for several months by the advice of the Rev. John Francis, our Under Master, but without the knowledge of the Head-master the Rev. C. Naylor.

"The Rev. Christopher Naylor was a dignified-looking man, but with much severity of aspect and disposition. He was a good scholar and clever in composition of Latin Verses. I was anxious to understand Greek metres, but he always waived the subject. I suspect he had never read Porson's preface to Hecuba! I stood in great awe of him until I became head of the first class. The rod was his great weapon with all boys, but those in the first class . . . . I respected but did not love him . . . . The second Master was the Rev. John Francis. He had not the reputation of being a deep scholar, but he grounded

* The Rev. Henry John Hutchesson, O.K.S., the founder of the Hutchesson Scholarship at St. Augustine's College, Canterbury. (See *Memorials of the King's School*, J. S. Sidebotham, p. 103.)

boys admirably in Latin grammar, including the accidence, ***Propria quæ maribus***, ***Quæ genus***, ***As in Præsenti***, and Syntax . . . . He was an excellent preacher and fair ecclesiastical lawyer. His father was a Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge . . . . There were two speech days at the School. The first was on the Festival of the Ascension, the second on the School Feast day. On the first of these the Dean and Canons—perhaps two or three in all—came to the School after morning service, and an arm-chair from Mr. Naylor's parlour was placed for the Dean, and three or four plain chairs adjacent, across from the fireplace, and looking towards the east end. There the three senior boys recited three speeches selected from Livy or Quintus Curtius in order, standing at the Head-master's desk. The Dean said a few words of commendation, and requested a holiday from that hour till afternoon service on the next Saturday. The School Feast day was of uncertain date, but usually in September. It was on a Thursday, and we had the same holiday and the same form after service, though eight or nine old scholars and two or three friends of the boys or masters attended. One speech only was made, by the senior boy. It was in Latin, composed (as was supposed) by the Master, and on some such topic as 'De usu eloquentiae.' Mr. Naylor had, I suspect, a collection of such speeches handed down to him, and they were passed on to his successor. The speaker had two guineas from the School Feast Fund to purchase a book. The preacher was, if one could be found, an old King's Scholar, lately ordained. If no one was ready the Head-master preached. On two occasions the Dean was induced to preach. I remember once that Lord Tenterden was present. He was so overpowered that he could not make a speech when his health was proposed, but amid floods of tears could only say 'I thank you, I thank you, I am unable to speak.' Lord Tenterden, who was afterwards Chief Justice, was born in a house near the west entrance of the Cathedral, and was educated at the King's School. One of his school-fellows told me he was called by the nickname of 'Seedy Cucumber' from a liking he had for that vegetable.

"In the centre of the Lantern of the Bell Harry Tower is a circular aperture, closed by a wooden trap-door. In the chamber above there is, or was, a windlass for drawing up rolls of lead or other materials for repairing the higher parts of the tower or roof of the Cathedral. One of the workmen in the employ of the Church was deaf. He, on one occasion, when the windlass was to be put in operation, was stationed in the upper chamber, and when the workmen below brought in any load and had fastened it, they pulled the rope as a signal, and he began to turn. Mr. Simmons, vestryman, predecessor of Thomas



The Rev. Christopher Naylor, M.A., Headmaster, 1785-1816.

Wright (see *Ingoldsby Legends*), was in the Martyrdom, when, looking upwards, he saw a boy holding the rope rise above the organ, which was then on the screen. Thinking this some boyish freak, yet terrified for the consequences, he hastened to the spot. He was in terror when he saw the boy nearly at the top and then saw him rapidly let down. He did come down in safety, but with hands terribly lacerated, and almost lifeless with pain and fright. It appeared that this boy, a King's Scholar, coming into the Cathedral, had seen the rope pendent, and taking hold of it and pulling it, the man above began to draw him up. The boy thought it was fun, and that he would only draw him up a few yards and then let him down. However, he soon found he was being gradually drawn up to the top, and so held on as tightly as he could. When the deaf man at length saw him, instead of landing him, he immediately, in fear for the boy, began to wind the rope back and let him down, thus making the danger double. However, he reached the ground without a fall. I have in vain tried to discover the boy's name.

"All people, clergy and laity, frequented the Theatre in those days.* The King's Scholars always bespoke a play, and begged their friends and others to take tickets. It was considered good fun to go round to the ladies' schools to solicit their patronage, especially to one old puritan lady, a Miss Drake, who always wore a large turban, and dismissed the applicants severely."†

It is a matter for regret that Mr. Gilbert's reminiscences do not contain any information respecting the School games at this period; but probably there was not much to say on the subject. The games must have been of a primitive nature, owing to the narrow space available for play; for, though the Green Court was then, as now, regarded by the boys of the King's School as their exclusive property, the Dean and Chapter, however, by no means shared that opinion, but regarded the Green Court as intended quite as much for the

* As a specimen of the Canterbury drama in the eighteenth century we cull the following from the "Kentish Gazette," June 10th, 1769: "By their Majesty's servants from the Theatre Royal. At the Theatre in Canterbury on Monday evening will be performed the Tragedy of Tamerlane the Great, with the fall of Bajazet, Emperor of the Turks. The Characters will be dressed in the Habits of their respective countries. The principal boxes, 2*s*. 6*d*.; Pit, 2*s*.; Gallery, 6*d*."

† The MS. is preserved in the Library of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury.

exercise of their horses as for the recreation of the boys. Since several of the Church dignitaries kept a coach and four horses, there were plenty of horses in the precincts, and the constant exercising of them in the Green Court was much resented by the boys, between whom and the grooms no very friendly feelings existed; indeed, in 1802, something like a faction fight broke out between the King's School boys and the prebendal grooms, so that at length the Dean had to interfere. This he did by addressing to Mr. Naylor the following letter:—

"Deanery, March 25th, 1802.

"Gentlemen,

"Whereas it has been represented to me that disturbances have arisen between the scholars of the King's School and some of the servants of the Prebendaries, respecting exercising horses in the Green Court, an application has been made to me, as Dean of this Church, both by the original statutes and several acts of Chapter from time to time made for the better regulation of the said School. I have therefore made the following orders, with a sincere hope that they may have the desired effect, which, on my part, can be only preserving the Rights of the Church, maintaining the reputation of the School, strengthening the Authority of the Masters, and promoting as much as in me lies the welfare and happiness of the scholars.

"1st.—The Master of the School is required by statute to elect four Monitors, whose business it is to watch over the conduct and behaviour of the other boys, as well in the School, and at Church, as in every other place; who are to make a report to the Masters if they see them in any respect misbehaving. Two of these Monitors I require to be appointed and distinguished as the Monitors of the Green Court, whose office it shall be (one of them at least) to attend there in the play hours, and make a report, on their return to school, of any boys whom they may have seen misbehaving themselves in the Green, or any of the avenues or passages leading to the same, or any way molesting or disturbing by improper language, or otherwise, the inhabitants of the Green or persons walking there or passing through it.

"2ndly.—That on common days two Monitors shall always accompany the boys to church at the Cathedral and remain there during the time of the Service, to observe the behaviour of the boys there, and the four Monitors on Sunday.

"3rdly.—That if any disturbances shall arise, or any misbehaviour shall be noticed on the Green, the Monitor or Monitors shall be

applied to, who if he is found to have been guilty of any wilful neglect or inattention in not discovering the boys so offending, and informing the Master, the said Monitor or Monitors shall in this case be punished by an imposition, or task of some kind, and shall be confined in play hours till the same is finished, which imposition shall be laid before the Dean; and every such imposition shall be considered as one warning, three of which warnings are by the statutes considered as a just cause for immediate expulsion.

"4th.—The Dean and Chapter tho' possess'd of the sole and exclusive right of the Green Court for the purpose of exercising their horses, etc., allow nevertheless to the scholars of the King's School the free liberty of playing there, so long as they play at such games as are not injurious to the persons and premises of the inhabitants there, and do not claim as a right what they may enjoy as an indulgence.

"The Dean at the same time takes upon him to say that he, and all the Gentlemen of the Chapter have the welfare and happiness of the boys, and the peace of mind of their parents so much at heart, that so long as the use of the Green Court as a play-ground is considered as a favour and not abus'd, no reasonable indulgence, or accommodation will be denied to the boys, and the Dean and Chapter will always show themselves what they are meant by the founder to be, the Patrons, Protectors, and Friends of the School.

"TH. POWYS: Dean.

"The Rev. Mr. Naylor,
"Head Master of The King's School."

Perhaps Dean Powys had been educated at Winchester College, and had in his mind the "Prefect of Hall," "Prefect of Meads," "Prefect of Chapel," etc., when he suggested to Mr. Naylor that certain monitors should be definitely responsible for the conduct of their schoolfellows in the Green Court and in the Cathedral, and it is perhaps a matter for regret that in the present day the monitors of the King's School have not each some distinctive title.

Mr. Naylor died April 11th, 1816, being then nearly seventy-eight years of age. It is therefore no matter for surprise to learn that during the latter years of his reign the numbers of the School diminished to a woeful extent; indeed, even the King's Scholarships were seldom more than half filled up, and on Naylor's death, as we have stated before, there were only twenty-six boys in the School.

Mr. Naylor was buried in the cloisters near the Chapter House, on the western wall of which is a small tablet with the following inscription :—

S.M.
Revdi Crisri Naylor A.M.
E sex concionatoribus Huiusce Ecclesiæ
Qui Regiæ Scholæ Cantuariensi
Per annos xxx summa cum dignitate
Præfuit
Obiit Die xImo Aprilis
Anno Salutis MDCCCXVI
Et Ætatis suæ
LXXVIII.

After the death of Mr. Naylor there was an interregnum of three months, and it may have been that, owing to the paucity of the numbers in the School, candidates for the vacant post were not plentiful. During the interval the Rev. H. Hutchesson, Curate of Thanington, who as an O.K.S. was familiar with the system of government of the School, acted as Head-master. But in June, 1816, the choice of the governing body fell upon the Rev. John Birt, M.A., of Christ Church, Oxford, a Priest-Vicar in Hereford Cathedral, who, as far as we know, had had no previous scholastic experience. Carlisle, in his "Grammar Schools of England," published a few years after Birt's election, says of him that "he was unanimously elected . . . . on account of the high character which was given of him by the Bishops of St. Asaph and Hereford, the Deans of Hereford and Gloucester, and other gentlemen of learning and respectability . . . .," and further states that there was every prospect of the School attaining its former celebrity, as "since Mr. Birt's election the number of boys has increased from 26 to 70."

Unfortunately, this improvement was not maintained. In spite of the fact that the Head-master (for the first time in the history of the School) proceeded to a doctor's degree in 1822, the dignity of his new title did not prevent a rapid decline in the numbers and reputation of the School. From the few traditions that have been preserved, it would seem that Birt was a better musician than scholar, and a man of



The Rev. John Birt, D.D., Headmaster, 1816-1832.

somewhat easy-going temperament, under whose mild rule the discipline of the School became so much relaxed that the boys on one occasion broke out into open rebellion. Nor was the teaching much better than the discipline; for on December 15th, 1829, the School was examined by the representatives of the Dean and Chapter, who subsequently issued the following report:—

"Dec[r] 15. Immediately after Morning Prayers we went with D[r] Russell according to appointment to examine the King's School, a duty to which we had been appointed by a vote of Chapter at the audit just concluded. We were occupied in the examination from half past eleven o'clock till half past four. Beginning at the Upper Form or Class and going regularly down, we examined every Boy in the Books he was reading, both Greek and Latin, and made each of them write an exercise. The result was not satisfactory. The Upper Form was the best but by no means in the state in which it ought to be. There was an evident want of good foundation. What the boys knew, they did not know thoroughly or well, of quantity they had very little idea, of Composition in Prose or Verse very little, in the latter none. The Latin exercises which they wrote were very incorrect. What has been observed of the first applies equally to the next three Forms with some variations. They were, however, excepting their Latin exercises and their knowledge of Quantity, rather nearer what they ought to be than the first or Monitor class. Nothing could be more unsatisfactory than the state of the fourth and fifth Classes which are under Mr. Jones the second Master. The boys really knew nothing. Several of them, who had been three years in the school, could not decline a noun substantive nor had they an idea of syntax or of construing the easiest Latin Books. We expressed strongly to Mr. Jones our opinion of the disgraceful state of this part of the school."*

This report led to the resignation of the incompetent Second Master, and spurred the Head-master on to greater effort. Apparently his zeal now met with some measure of success, since four years later the King's School Feast Society was able to congratulate the subscribers on the fact that the fortunes of the School showed some improvement. "Looking

* From a small MS. book labelled *Memorabilia Vice-Decanatus*, 1829-1830, in the Chapter Library. (Z.A.)

back," the Secretaries write, "upon a period, when the serious declension of the King's School put to a severe test the public spirit and steady zeal of this Society, your Committee cannot but anticipate unremitting and even increased exertions under the more cheering prospects to which they are now able to point. Since the year 1829, the number of Scholars has increased from 32 to 50. The Public Examinations have attracted greater attention, and a rising spirit of emulation evidently prevails in the School."*

A few months after the issue of this report Dr. Birt resigned the Head-mastership of the King's School, on being presented by the Dean and Chapter to the Vicarage of Faversham. It is likely that his leaving Canterbury was connected with a very sad circumstance affecting his domestic happiness. His wife, by whom he had several children, was a clever and accomplished woman, but not adapted to fulfil the duties of a schoolmaster's wife, and she eventually deserted him. When Charles Dickens was collecting materials at Canterbury for the novel which, as the great master himself tells us, was of all his books the one he liked the best, the memory of this unfortunate alliance was still fresh in men's minds, and the novelist, in his portrayal of Dr. Strong, to whom young David Copperfield was sent, made use of the facts which he culled from local gossip. It is probable, however, that Dickens' portrait of Dr. Strong, "the kindest of men," was a composite one, in which the genial temperament of Mr. Wallace was grafted on to the domestic calamity which befell his predecessor. But, although the great novelist's description of Canterbury School was written several years after Dr. Birt's resignation, and would more accurately be included in the next chapter, it will be convenient to quote it here :—

"Dr. Strong's was an excellent school, as different from Mr. Creakle's as good is from evil. It was very gravely and decorously ordered, and on a sound system ; with an appeal, in everything, to the honour and good faith of the boys, and an avowed intention to rely on their possession of those qualities unless they proved themselves unworthy of it, which worked wonders. We all felt that we had a part in the management of the place, and in sustaining its character

* *Report of the Proceedings of the K.S. Feast Society*, Sept. 13th, 1832.

and dignity. Hence we soon became warmly attached to it—I am sure I did for one, and I never knew, in all my time, of any other boy being otherwise—and learnt in it with a good will, desiring to do it credit. We had noble games out of hours, and plenty of liberty; but even then, as I remember, we were well spoken of in the town, and rarely did any disgrace, by our appearance or manner, to the reputation of Doctor Strong and Doctor Strong's boys."

In Faversham, Dr. Birt, in addition to the duties of his large parish, was Head-master of the Grammar School. After the death of his unfaithful wife, he married a Miss Durand, who had educated his daughters, and at Faversham, on May 17th, 1847, he died.* An old inhabitant of Faversham, who in his own youth remembers Dr. Birt, tells us that he was "a good preacher and a conscientious vicar," and that, above all, he was "much liked in the parish." Despite the fact that three-quarters of a century have elapsed since Dr. Birt resigned his post, we had hoped that it might have been possible to discover one of his Canterbury pupils still living, from whom we might have gleaned further details concerning him; but we have not been successful in our quest.

Lower Masters.

John Francis, M.A., of Christ Church, Oxford, succeeded William Burroughs on June 24th, 1723, and held office until he was promoted to the Headmastership in 1731.

James Evans, B.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, was appointed lower master on June 23rd, 1731. Mr. Sidebotham† states that he was a King's Scholar, but an examination of the Treasurers' Books shows that this was not the case, though he may of course have received his education at the School. He was Assistant Curate of Nackington from 1734 to 1742, and in 1735 married Hannah, daughter of Charles Kilburne, a Minor Canon of the Cathedral, and Incumbent of the United Parishes of St. Peter and Holy Cross. His health failing in 1743, he received permission from the Dean and Chapter to

* There is a tablet to his memory on the north wall of the chancel of Faversham Church.

† *Memorials of the King's School*, 1865.

employ as a substitute "Mr. Hearne of Trinity Hall."* He died on October 2nd of the same year, and was buried in the north alley of the Cloisters, where the following inscription may still be read:—

Here lieth the Body of
James Evans,
Second Master of the King's
School, who died the 2d of
Octr 1743, in the 40th year
of his age.
Also Hannah his wife,
Who died the 4th of June
1769, aged 64.

William Gurney, M.A., of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, Vicar of Westwell, was chosen second master on October 22nd, 1743. Three days later he appeared before the Dean in his study, and after taking the oaths, attended the Dean to the School, where Mr. Dean put him into the second master's seat at the west end of the School, and openly declared him admitted. William Gurney was the son of Thomas Gurney of Shoulden, near Deal, and had held a King's Scholarship from 1708—1713, in the days when David Jones was Head-master. He had also held one of the Parker exhibitions at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1719, M.A. 1723. In addition to the Vicarage of Westwell he also held the sinecure Rectory of Hurst, near Hythe. He died early in 1755.

John Tucker, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, was appointed April 10th, 1755. He was the son of Stephen and Dorothy Tucker of St. George's Parish, Canterbury, and was baptized in the Parish Church there on December 12th, 1723.† He was a King's Scholar from 1733 to 1737, and proceeded to Cambridge University in 1740 as a Scholar of Trinity (B.A. 1743, M.A. 1751). In the same year that he was chosen lower master, he was presented to the rectories of Charlton by

* Probably the George Hearne who was a K.S. from 1736—1741, and an exhibitioner in 1742.

† "Dec. 12. John, son of Stephen and Dorothy Tucker." (*Register of Christenings, St. George's, Canterbury.* Ed. by J. M. Cowper.)

Dover, and Ringwould near Deal, by the Rev. R. Monins Eaton, a son of the late Head-master. By his marriage with Jane Gurney (possibly the daughter of his predecessor) he became lessee of Westwell parsonage. This accounts for his being buried in the Chancel of Westwell Church, where there is a ledger stone to his memory with the following inscription :—

"M.S. | Johannis Tucker, A.M. | Regiæ Scholæ Cantuariensis hypodidascali | Rectoris Ringwould. | Qui obiit 12 die Decembris 1776 | Aetatis 53."

Hasted says of him: "He was a most worthy character. His benevolent disposition and goodness of heart, the honesty of which was open and undisguised through life, gained him the love and esteem of every one, and will ever make his loss regretted by his friends, and such indeed were all who knew him."*

William Howdell, B.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, succeeded immediately on the death of his predecessor. He was presumably the son of William Howdell, Rector of Birchholt, and Vicar of Leysdown, and brother of John Howdell, who had been assistant to Mr. Talbot in 1748. From 1753 till his death in 1799 he was Vicar of West Hythe. He resigned the second mastership shortly before midsummer, 1779.

John Tucker, the future Head-master, was elected June 23rd, 1779, and held the position till he was promoted.

Christopher Naylor was elected November 25th, 1782, and remained second master till July 5th, 1785, when he was promoted to the Head-mastership.

He was succeeded by William Chafy, M.A., Fellow of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. Mr. Chafy was already a Minor Canon of the Cathedral, and in reference to his appointment there is an interesting Order of Chapter, bearing date midsummer, 1785. By this, Mr. Chafy was to hold the second mastership of the School, together with his Minor Canonry, for a period of twelve months, but at the end of that time he was to make his choice between the two appointments and retain one only. Mr. Chafy had already been appointed Esquire Bedell at Cambridge in 1767, Vicar of Faversham in

* Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, p. 179, fol. ed.

1778, and of Sturry in 1780. At the end of his year of office he decided to retain his Minor Canonry, and some six years later he was also made Rector of Swalecliffe, near Whitstable.

His place in the King's School was taken by Edward William Whitaker, B.A., of Christ Church, Oxford. He was the son of William Whitaker, Serjeant-at-law, who had matriculated at Oxford in 1773, and graduated B.A. in 1777. At the time of his appointment to the lower mastership of the King's School, he appears to have been Rector of St. Mildred's, Bread Street, in the City of London, of St. John's, Clerkenwell, and of St. Mildred's, Canterbury. He resigned the second mastership after one year's tenure, and Mr. Sidebotham does not mention him in his list of second masters. He died in 1818.

John Francis, M.A., of Pembroke College, Cambridge, was admitted at the Midsummer Chapter in 1787. His father, the Rev. John Francis, Vicar of Soham in the Isle of Ely, had been educated at the King's School in the days of Mr. Le Hunt. Mr. Francis held the lower mastership for thirty-four years, and Canon Gilbert, in his reminiscences of the King's School, tells us much that is of interest concerning him. It would appear that, although he was not generally credited with deep scholarship and erudition, yet his methods of "grounding" boys in the elementary parts of their work, and especially in Latin grammar, were excellent, and that he displayed the greatest patience in this rather uninteresting work In addition to this, he was a very popular preacher, and it is of some interest to note that he was the last Master to hold ecclesiastical preferment in conjunction with his Mastership.

William Pitman Jones, M.A., of Pembroke College, Oxford, was Second Master from 1821 to 1830. Mr. Jones was apparently a failure at Canterbury as a Master, and when he left he was suffering some pecuniary embarrassment. He died as Incumbent of St. Thomas', Preston, Lancs., January 29th, 1864, aged 76.

CHAPTER VIII.

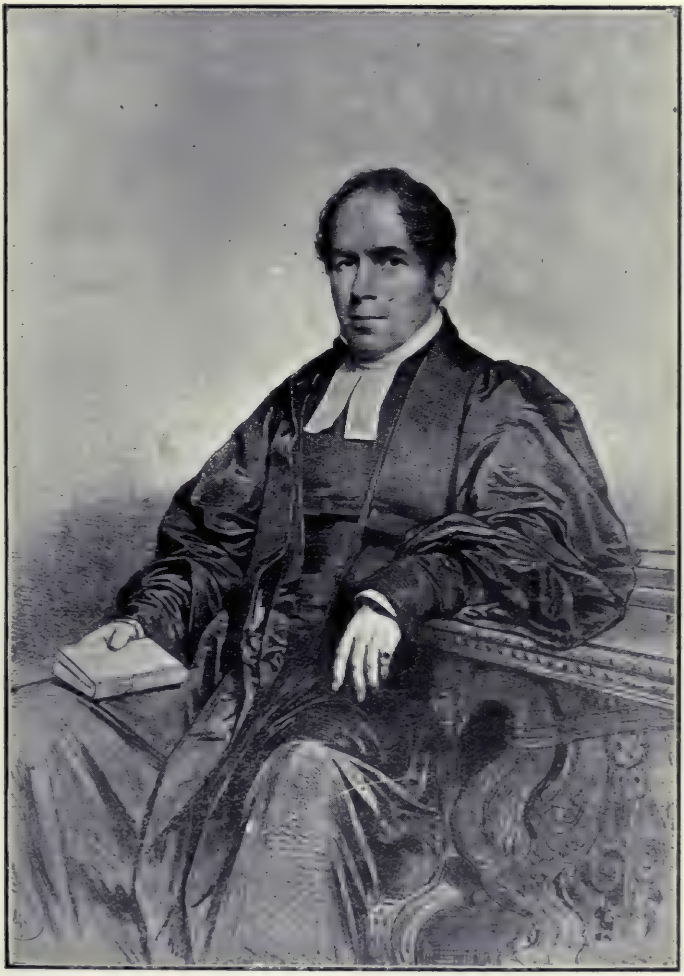
Modern History.

We have chosen the appointment of Mr. George Wallace to the Head-mastership in 1832, as the line of demarcation between the Old and the Modern History of the School. In doing so, we have not been unmindful of the fact that there are some reasons for placing the Wallace era in the former rather than in the latter category, and for deferring the modern renaissance until the advent of Dr. Mitchinson in 1859. The Wallace period was, of course, to a great extent transitional, and, indeed, many of the old conditions remained unaltered until the end of it. On the other hand, it is scarcely too much to say that there were very few of the reforms advocated or introduced at a later date which did not obtain some sort of recognition in the early forties and fifties. An additional reason is furnished by the fact that we now for the first time get the advantage of first hand information, since many of Mr. Wallace's old pupils survive, whereas all that lies behind this period has been gleaned from shadowy tradition and the prosaic entries contained in the Chapter Minute Books and similar documents.

At the time of Dr. Birt's resignation (November 1832), Wallace had been lower master for about eighteen months. He had been educated at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge, and his coming to Canterbury was, as he was very fond of relating, due to a mere accident. Dr. Russell, who, as we have already stated in the last chapter, had inspected the School in the time of Dr. Birt, and whose report was couched in such uncomplimentary terms, had recently resigned the Head-mastership of the Charterhouse School. He was at once presented to a Prebendal Stall at Canterbury, and further held the Rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. After young

Wallace had taken his B.A. degree at Cambridge, he left the University without any definite ideas as to his career in life or even as to the next steps that he should take. In this state of indecision he was directed by his father to call upon his old Head-master, and seek his advice. Now Dr. Russell, though exceedingly kind-hearted, was rather dogmatic and overbearing in manner, and young Wallace, like many other old Charterhouse boys, stood in some awe of him. It was therefore with considerable perturbation of mind that he carried out his father's suggestion and wended his way to the Rectory house at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. By the time, though, that he stood on the great man's doorstep with the knocker in his hand, his courage failed him altogether. Indeed, he had made up his mind to beat a hasty retreat without making his presence known, when to his horror the knocker slipped by accident through his trembling fingers. It produced a faint thud upon the door, which was now opened so speedily that before he could recover his presence of mind he found himself confronted by the formidable Dr. Russell. He was, however, very kindly received by the Doctor, who, on learning that the young man had no definite prospect before him, suggested that he should become a candidate for the second mastership of the King's School, Canterbury, then about to be vacated by Mr. Jones, and further promised to employ his interest with the Chapter, of which he was a member, on his old pupil's behalf. Wallace gladly accepted the offer, with the result that he spent the next twenty-eight years of his life at Canterbury.

It was probably owing to the further good offices of Dr. Russell that Wallace owed his promotion to the Head-mastership, for there were two obstacles in his way which, in the case of an ordinary candidate, would probably have been deemed unsurmountable. One was that no layman had been elected as Head-master for more than one hundred years, and Wallace was not in Orders. A still more serious drawback lay in the fact that he was neither a Master of Arts (as the Statutes provide) nor of sufficient standing to take that degree. Both difficulties, however, were satisfactorily solved. The Archbishop, in accordance with a petition addressed to him by the Dean and Chapter, consented to accept the Head-mastership as a title for Holy Orders, and further conferred the Lambeth



REV. GEORGE WALLACE, M.A.,

HEAD MASTER 1832—1859.

M.A. degree upon the young Head-master,* and we may rejoice that these two difficulties were so satisfactorily solved, for Mr. Wallace was to make an excellent Head-master.

There were sixty-two boys in the School when Mr. Wallace succeeded Dr. Birt. In 1834 the numbers had risen to seventy-three, and the Secretaries of the "Feast Society" were able to report that "twenty candidates for King's Scholarships had competed for ten vacancies." This was a great improvement on the days when it had been impossible to keep the foundation Scholars at full strength, and indeed at this time the numbers of the candidates for scholarships at Eton were much inferior to this. A few years later a further increase in the number of boys is reported, and although one hundred was never quite reached, the numbers never fell far short of that figure.† Indeed, not more than from ninety to one hundred boys could well be accommodated at the same time in the old buildings.

A further improvement noted in this same report of the "Feast Society" was the provision of a library of general literature. Hitherto the books in the School library had consisted solely of the works of Greek and Latin classical authors, which could have afforded no very alluring mental pabulum for consumption out of school! Moreover, indications are not wanting to show that even in school the classics, though still predominant, no longer enjoyed exclusive possession of the school curriculum. Mathematics, which, as Canon Gilbert recorded in his reminiscences, were in the days of Mr. Naylor only to be acquired by stealth, and lay altogether outside the recognized school course, were now regularly taught, and prizes were given for proficiency in this branch of

* Mr. Wallace proceeded M.A. at Cambridge in 1836.

† It is stated that the Head-master was so pleased when on one occasion there were just one hundred boys in the school, that he promised to give them a half-holiday to commemorate the happy circumstance, but unfortunately, before the holiday could be claimed, one of the boys ran away! *Si non vero, e ben trovato.* A similar story, though of a doubled number, is told of another well-known Kentish school. Here, to give artistic verisimilitude, the corroborative detail is added, that it was the last little new boy who had filled up the complement of two hundred, who, overcome by home-sickness, seized the opportunity of the holiday given in his favour to make his way back to his parents.

study. French was in 1837 still an "extra," but it was not long to continue so, for in the following year Mr. Wallace issued the following memorandum :—

The usefulness of the French language to persons of all classes and professions being at the present time universally acknowledged, and a claim having been expressed that the study of it should be introduced as a necessary portion of the course of education in the King's School, the Head-master has felt it to be his duty to adopt a plan by which the pupils may be completely instructed in that language, and at a moderate expense. The following are the principal heads of the proposed system, which will be put into practice after the Christmas Vacation :—

1. The Study of the French Language will form a portion of the duties of every boy in the first five Forms.

2. The French Master will devote his whole time, during the regular hours, to the School, and thus enable each boy to receive every day a French Lesson, and to converse in that language.

3. At the termination of each half-year a competent French Scholar will examine the different Forms, and report upon their condition and award prizes.

4. To carry this improvement into effect a charge of 10s. 6d. a quarter will be made, but after each boy shall have completed the terms of the King's Scholarship. he will receive instruction from the French Master without any expense.

The French master appointed was M. Martinet, Bachelier-ès-Lettres de l'Université de Paris. M. Martinet retained his office for more than thirty years, and many of his former pupils retain many pleasant recollections of his kindly rule. The system was, however, soon modified. It was found that one hour a day was too liberal an allowance, but on the other hand the teaching was extended to two hours a week for *all* boys in the School, and the additional charge was soon removed.

The Chapter House Speeches first came into view in the Report for 1840, in which year the efforts of the boys seem to have been particularly successful, for we read that "the admirable propriety and spirit with which many of the Speeches were given, exceeding the efforts on any previous occasion, procured for the actors the most honourable mention at the Society's Anniversary." Thirty years earlier the Speeches had been delivered in the schoolroom, and although we cannot

exactly date their transference to the Chapter House, it seems likely that it was due to the initiative of Mr. Wallace, who not only warmly supported this annual function, but spent much time in personally coaching the boys in their parts. In this work he was ably assisted by Mr. Fisher, the English master, an able and accomplished man, whose lectures on English literature were thoroughly appreciated by the boys. So successful were the efforts of Mr. Wallace and his colleague in this direction, that in the opinion of some old King's scholars who have been more or less regular attendants at Speech days during the last fifty years, those early histrionic efforts have never been surpassed.

The earliest programme extant belongs to the year 1844. To the modern mind it appears portentously long, but our fathers were men of great endurance. Beginning with the Cathedral Service, they then passed on to the Chapter House, where they witnessed the delivery of no fewer than nineteen "Speeches." After this they were ready to sit down to the Anniversary Dinner, held at the Fountain Hotel, which was followed by a lengthy toast list. These after-dinner speeches filled up the interval of time until it became necessary to adjourn to the schoolroom to listen to the concert. Even then their energies did not flag, for when the musical entertainment was ended, the proceedings were at last closed by a dance, so that the "Speech Day" revelries must have lasted for something like fifteen hours at a stretch—a feat of endurance, beside which the attenuated efforts of later days appear positively insignificant!

The following is the programme of the Speeches delivered at the King's School, Canterbury, October 3rd, 1844:—

SPEECHES.

Wood	Satan's Address to the Sun, P. L. iv., 32	Milton.
J. Barton	Andromache. Il. vi., L. 407	Homer.
Dorman	King Henry V., Act. ii., Sc. 2	Shakspere.
Rendel	Oratio pro Milone	Cicero.
Benson Sankey	Cassius Brutus } Julius Cæsar, Act iv., Sc. 3	Shakspere.
J. Tulke	Potier aux Etats de la Ligue. Henriade Cant. vi.	Voltaire.

French	Cato, Act iv.	Addison.
Wallace C. Smith	Ulysses Philoctetes } Philoctetes. L. 974	Sophocles.
R. Biron	Venus. Æn. L. 18	Virgil.
A. Fielding Mason	Jaffier Pierre } Venice Preserved, Act iv., Sc. ii.	Otway.
Holmes	Le Duel	Rousseau.
T. Smithett	Macilente	Ben Jonson.
H. Watson	De Corona	Demosthenes
H. Barton C. Tulk	Syphax Juba } Cato, Act ii.	Addison.
E. Smith	Oratio F. Camilli	Livy.
J. Mourilyan	Gratiano, Merchant of Venice, Act i., Sc. i.	Shakspere.
Harrison	Polynices, Œd. Colon. 1254	Sophocles.
J. Watson	On War with Buonaparte	Sheridan.
Glennie Waddington	Demea Syrus } Adelphi, Act iii., Sc. iii.	Terence.

The Latin speech from Terence (which invariably came last) was popularly known as the "Hat Speech," from the fact that it was the custom for the actors to carry their tall hats in their hands while they delivered it. In this the Captain of the School claimed the privilege of taking the principal part himself, and of inviting one of his special friends to share with him the dialogue. By the kindness of Mr. Joseph Wright (the author of the "Life of Walter Pater") we are enabled to reproduce here the plate illustrating the scene in the Chapter House, during the delivery of the speeches. The picture is from a drawing by the late Mr. Razé, for many years Drawing master in the King's School.

Mr. L. L. Razé did excellent work for thirty years at the King's School, but his arrival was as fortuitous as that of Mr. Wallace himself. Mr. Razé came to this country from France as far back as the year 1823, when he was only nineteen years of age. He brought with him letters of introduction to several London publishers, but, when passing through Canterbury, he was so much impressed by the architectural beauties of the Cathedral that he resolved to go no further. As he was an excellent architectural draughtsman, his views of the Cathedral soon attracted much attention, and many of them



SPEECH DAY IN THE CHAPTER HOUSE,

From a Sketch by L. L. Razé.

were engraved. He became Drawing master in the King's School in 1842, and retained that position until 1865, when he was succeeded by Mr. Boone.

But we must revert to the general history of the School. In 1848 it became plain to Mr. Wallace that if justice was to be done to the increased number of boys that were now on the books, additional teaching space must be supplied. At that time the sole accommodation for about ninety boys was the old schoolroom and the long room, the latter serving as dining hall for the boarders, and as a sixth form class-room. Accordingly, at the Autumnal Chapter, the Head-master presented a petition to the Governing Body that he might be allowed to raise funds for building a new schoolroom. The proposal met with a somewhat cool reception; the Dean and Chapter offered no objection to Mr. Wallace's request, but their support went no further than to offer to bestow upon the work "any old timber or material at our disposal." This was not very encouraging, but although the Dean and Chapter did not just then feel inclined to give much effective support to building operations, they showed that they recognized the need of extended accommodation by allotting to the use of the School two old houses, which at that date stood at right angles to the Almonry buildings, on the east side of the Mint yard. This was a useful addition at the time, and gave space for two extra class-rooms, the library, and six private studies for VIth form boys. Moreover, in the following year, the Dean and Chapter were pleased to make a grant of £300 towards building a new schoolroom, on condition that the site chosen was approved by them, and with the further somewhat cryptic proviso that "care be taken that there be nothing reasonably objectionable to any Member of the Chapter." No further steps in the matter were taken until 1852, when the following Minute was made in the Act Book: "Agreed that the new grammar schoolroom shall be built on the proposed site over the Norman Arches." The work now seems to have been definitely taken in hand. The designs of Mr. Harry Austin, surveyor and architect to the Dean and Chapter, for a pseudo-Norman building upon the Arches, which had been erected seven hundred years earlier, were approved, and, although the progress of the work was not very rapid, the new School, or as it

was at first called, the "New Upper Schoolroom," was ready for use by the summer of 1855. What amount of success had attended Mr. Wallace's efforts to raise the necessary funds we do not know, but from the report of the King's School Feast Society printed below, it would appear that the Dean and Chapter had after all been responsible for the greater part of the cost.*

The liberality of the Dean and Chapter towards the School was not, however, exhausted by this very practical recognition of its needs, but found further expression in another direction. Until the year 1854, the salaries of both Head and Lower masters had been confined within the narrow limits of their statutable stipends, viz., £20 and £10 respectively. In the eighteenth century, both Masters had almost invariably supplemented their scholastic incomes by the profits of some ecclesiastical benefice, and, indeed, often of more than one. This was no longer the case. Mr. Wallace held no Church preferment, and Mr. Beatson, the second master, was not in holy orders. Hence, their pecuniary position was inferior to that of many of their predecessors. This was now recognized by the Dean and Chapter, and to remedy the anomaly the stipend of the Head-master was now raised to £200 per annum, and that of the lower master to £100. But more important reforms were pending. The King's School, Canterbury, had from its first foundation been exclusively devoted to classical studies. In this respect it occupied no peculiar position, for all the public schools in England were conducted on similar lines, and few, if any, in the middle of the last century had extended their curriculum so far as to embrace those subjects which in present-day parlance belong to "Modern Side." That Mr. Wallace formulated such a scheme in the year 1856 is, we

* 1855. "The Committee congratulate the friends of the School upon the completion of a second school room, a work to be attributed solely to the liberality of the Dean and Chapter and to be accepted as a token of the substantial interest they take in the welfare of the School. Your Committee can now point with satisfaction to the School buildings, which are at once most convenient for use and highly ornamental to the City of Canterbury. Your Committee think it a fair subject of congratulation that the buildings should have been designed and carried to completion by an old King's Scholar."



THE SCHOOL FROM THE GREEN COURT.

(From a Sketch by L. L. Raze.)

think, sufficient proof that he was as an educationalist in advance of his age. Moreover, the fact that the Dean and Chapter were ready to sanction the formation of a special department for the purpose of "extending the advantages of the School to such boys as might otherwise be induced, by the new openings in the Military and Civil Service of the country, to seek such institutions elsewhere," speaks well of the broad-minded views of a body which is sometimes charged with ultra-conservatism.

The School was now divided into two departments, General and Special. In the former, the course was the same as that pursued in other public schools. French was taught throughout all the forms, German only to the boys in the fifth and sixth, and Hebrew, which Mr. Wallace himself taught, was a voluntary subject, which might be studied by the boys in the two upper forms. In the Special Department, in addition to the usual modern subjects, instruction was given in surveying, military drawing, and fortification, while to those boys who were courageous enough to attack the tongues of the east, Dr. Reinhold Rost, the German master, who was a learned Oriental scholar, was ready to impart a knowledge of Sanscrit, Hindustani, and Persian, "upon moderate terms." The first master of the Special Department was the Rev. John Batchelor Kearney, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge (20th Wrangler), who, we believe, is still living.

Mr. Kearney's Form is a little difficult to describe, for it was not so much a definite Army Class as a Mathematical Fifth Form. The Fourth Form was under the charge of the Rev. Anby Beatson; and a boy on passing out of this would go either into the Classical Fifth and Sixth, which were under Wallace, or into the Mathematical Fifth, under Kearney. The new venture was not altogether successful. It lasted only during some three or four years, and Mr. Kearney left the School very soon after the coming of Dr. Mitchinson.

About the same date as the institution of the Special Department, and probably on account of the extra advantages the boys now enjoyed, the tuition fees were raised from eight to fifteen guineas per annum, from which sum King's scholars were allowed to deduct £10 4s. 8d., and at the same time the boarding fees were raised from forty to forty-five guineas.

Although to-day these charges appear moderate enough, Mr. Wallace had some misgivings that the increased fees might press heavily upon the country clergy—a class from which the school had always been largely recruited. It was therefore with the object of lightening the burden to the Mr. Quiverfuls of the country parsonages that he formulated and submitted to the Dean and Chapter a scheme whereby the Governing Body were invited to found a certain number of scholarships for clergymen's sons. The Head-master's proposal was as follows :—

1. That ten (or twelve) Scholars be appointed to be called Dean and Chapter Scholars.

2. That these Scholars be the sons of Clergymen of the Diocese of Canterbury, and failing these, sons of Colonial clergy, and failing these, sons of clergymen of the Province of Canterbury.

3. That the Scholars be elected by the Dean and Chapter at their audits in November and June.

4. That no Scholar be appointed who is under nine years of age or above fourteen.

5. That no Scholar be appointed who cannot read fairly and write decently.

6. That if the Candidate for the Scholarship has been at School previous to his application, a certificate of good conduct be required under the hand of his former master.

7. That the Dean and Chapter Scholars receive instruction in Latin, Greek, French, Writing, Arithmetic and English for the annual payment of two pounds.

8. That they be boarded, including washing, at £23 per annum.

9. That they wear a gown with cap and surplice.

10. That the first term of Scholarship be four years, and that their being allowed to continue Scholars after that period depend upon the progress that they may have made and their general conduct during the term of their Scholarship.

11. That the Dean and Chapter Scholars be placed exactly upon the same footing with regard to University Exhibitions as the King's Scholars.

Excellent as these suggestions were, there was no chance of their being adopted by the Governing Body, who had no funds at their disposal for the endowment of further scholarships, and the matter was closed by a simple "*non possumus.*"

There is, however, no reason to think that their inability to adopt this suggestion implied any want of sympathy between the Governing Body and the Head-master. On the contrary, the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury have always been honourably distinguished amongst capitular bodies for their solicitude for the best interests of the School of which they are the trustees. Whenever any fresh departure from old established custom has been advocated, it has invariably met with due consideration, and when deemed practicable and advantageous the request has been granted. For example, when in 1850 Mr. Wallace asked leave "to read morning prayers in some chapel of the Cathedral when the statutes did not require the presence of the Scholars in the Choir," the Chapter readily acceded to his request, and the Chapter House once more became the scene of the early morning devotions of both Masters and boys. The statutable attendances at the Cathedral services were at this date interpreted to mean the presence of the boys at morning prayers on Saints' days and Fridays, in addition to their attendance at morning and evening prayers on Sundays.* Old King's Scholars of the forties and fifties do not speak with much enthusiasm of the preaching powers displayed by the Prebends at that date.

Lord Charles Thynne and Mr. Peele, in the earlier part of the period, and A. P. Stanley (afterwards Dean of Westminster) in the later part of it, were voted less dull than their brethren; but on the whole there was very little in the long discourses of those days, delivered as they were with little or no oratorical effort to rouse the interest or attract the attention of young boys. Yet, despite all this, there was much in the Cathedral services which was a real source of joy to many a young King's Scholar. In those days there was but one sermon on Sunday, but the music was always there, and, wedded to the words of our beautiful English Liturgy, often had an extraordinary charm, and was a powerful instrument to weld and shape unformed characters. Even the boy without an ear for music, to whom the services must at the time have often seemed long and tedious, in after life would

* Attendance on the vigils and eves of Saints' days and other Holy days was not exacted at this period.

reckon these long hours in the choir amongst the most precious of his life. "It develops patience," says Walter Pater in his charming sketch of "Emerald Uthwart," "that tale of hours, the long chanted English service; our English manner of education is a development of patience, of decorous and mannerly patience. 'It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth: he putteth his mouth in the dust, he keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.'—They have this for an anthem; sung however to wonderfully cheerful and sprightly music, as if one liked the thought."

In the early years of Wallace's reign, there was some laxity with regard to the attendance of the King's Scholars on those days when their presence in the Choir was required by statute. Some did not come at all; others came without their surplices. In 1834 the Dean and Chapter, at their autumnal meeting, determined to stop this irregularity, and to that end the following order was made: "That no King's Scholar shall appear in the Cathedral without his surplice, and that the names of the King's Scholars who may be absent from the service be given to the Dean or Vice Dean or Senior Prebendary in the audit room by a monitor immediately after divine service."

Possibly the negligence of the Scholars with regard to their proper habit may have been partly due to the fact that for a long period the Dean and Chapter had withdrawn the statutable allowance for these habiliments. The gowns and surplices were so expensive and the pecuniary stipend so small, that to purchase the former the value of the latter would be swallowed up for four years! Hence it is likely that the Scholars were very chary of incurring expense in this direction, with the result that possibly there were sometimes not enough surplices and gowns to go round amongst the fifty foundation boys. That the cost of the gowns was considerable is clear from a letter which Mr. Wallace addressed to the Dean and Chapter in 1850 (December 5th). He had made enquiries of Bellingham (the tailor), and found that the price of a gown was from £2 to £2 10s., that the cap cost 10s., and the surplice 25s.; and he prayed that the Governing Body would again "provide gowns for the Scholars in accordance with the provisions of the statutes." In response to this

letter the following minute was made in the Chapter Act Book: "Agreed that 2½ yards of cloth at the price of 3s. 4d. a yard or 8s. 4d. per annum shall be given to each King Scholar for his gown according to the statute."

Hitherto we have been content to draw our material from the annual reports of the K.S. Feast Society and from the entries recorded in the Chapter minutes; but a far clearer and more entertaining account of the School as it existed in the early years of the Wallace régime will be afforded by the perusal of the following personal reminiscences, which, twenty years ago, an old King's Scholar contributed to the pages of the *Cantuarian*:—

"Let me try and picture to you somewhat of the old buildings. The School proper stood at the south end of the Mint yard, and extended from Northgate, where Hayward's (*the porter's*) lodge now stands, nearly up to the Green Court Gate, which was at that time the entrance to the Precincts, the old gates now hanging at the gate in Northgate then being hung on the hooks still existing at the Green Court Gate, the porter dwelling where the present carpenter's shop (*now the tuck shop*) is, his sleeping apartments being overhead.

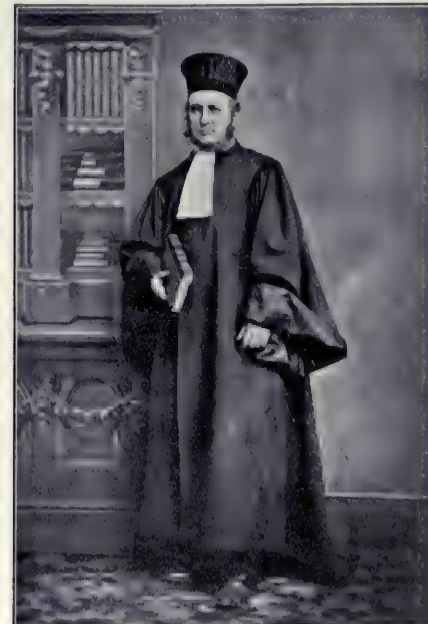
You must remember that the present schoolroom was not erected till 1851—the two arches extending from the Norman Staircase to the carpenter's shop being all that was then left of the ruins of the old "Hog Hall"—the open space under the present School being known by the name of 'The Little Mint Yard,' at one corner of which dwelt a lady of great celebrity, and one much respected by all boys who knew her. This was the celebrated Mrs. Norton, purveyor of luxuries and dainties in the shape of tarts, buns, etc., to the King's School—the said lady dividing her attentions between the providing of delicacies and the careful culture of a pig or pigs in close proximity to her dwelling-house, which pigs, if they did not conduce to the sweetness or salubrity of the neighbourhood, yet in due time produced great delight to the boys of old when they appeared in the shape of sausages, etc., and helped to swell the exchequer of the said lady. Where the present Library (*now the Old Library*) stands was the old Choristers' School, approached by the Norman staircase; but this School was afterwards moved to one of the rooms then existing over the dark entry (*now gone*). The site of the present Headmaster's residence and the Dining Hall was occupied by three dwelling-houses, let to outsiders. The Gymnasium has taken the place of the Second Master's house. The class-rooms, north of the colossal staircase, stand on the site of the

Organist's official residence, and the Headmaster's house was part of the School building, next to Northgate, Hayward's lodge being about under the drawing-room. The Grange was at that time occupied by outsiders, and where the present Head-master's garden is was then the yard used by the Cathedral workmen. So, really, all the School buildings, strictly speaking, consisted of the Head and Second Master's house, and the big schoolroom, which I will describe presently, the long room, where the boarders had their meals and did their evening work, and bedrooms—yes, bedrooms, not dormitories, and such rooms as I fear the present generation would rather elevate their noses at, for in some of them there was almost more bed than room. On Speech Day, breakfast over, we went to the Cathedral at 11, where the sermon was always preached by an old King's Scholar. I say always, because of late years the practice has (I think unwisely) been departed from, for with what respect and reverential awe did we behold that black gowned, behooded, bebanded, white-chokered old schoolfellow. After service a biscuit and glass of wine were with difficulty swallowed. It is odd how very dry biscuits always appear just before going through an ordeal, but the wine was a great assistance, and helped to supply some of the necessary amount of pluck required by the novice on his first appearance in public. The speeches themselves and the after-speeches I need not describe, as they were much as they now are, save that there was no admission of the King's Scholars. This was always done in the schoolroom immediately after the examination just before Christmas. I should also like to mention another omission, and that was of the—to my mind—unseemly cheering and shouting in the Cloisters after the speeches. As regards our School work in years gone by, there was not much difference, I expect, from that of the present day—only that the division of the day was different. After Easter to Michaelmas we began school at 7. This lasted till 8.30. We began again at 9.30, and went on till 12.30; and again from 2 till 4. Half-holidays on Wednesdays and Saturdays, when we got leave to go out at 2.30, and were free till the tea bell rang at 6. We attended the Cathedral service every Friday morning, instead of Saturday afternoon, though Saturday had been the day previously to my time. On every Friday morning before Church the Church Catechism was said by the whole School, the captain, in the presence of the Head-master, interrogating the Upper School, while the Second Master performed the same office for the Lower School. We attended the Cathedral services on all Holy days, the rest of the School day being devoted to the study of the Greek Testament. The examinations were held at the end of the Midsummer and Christmas quarters by two of the canons—Drs. Russell and Spry;



ANBY BEATSON, M.A.,

SECOND MÁSTER 1832—1859.



JULES MARTINET, B. ES L.

FRENCH MASTER 1839—1871.

that for the King's scholarships being held during the November audit by Dr. Russell and the Vice-Dean, who was then in office for a year at a time. The scholarships in those days were worth but £1 8s. 4d., and the classical education free, and it conferred the privilege of being eligible for a school exhibition at the Universities. No boy in my time could try for the King's Scholarship until he had been in the School for twelve months. There was one curious custom connected with the examinations the origin of which I never knew, and that was the hanging by the neck a small paper demon over the entrance to the Great Schoolroom. I do not remember ever seeing anyone place it there, but there it always was."*

Mr. Wallace resigned the Head-mastership on 23rd June, 1859, on being presented by the Earl of Carnarvon to the valuable rectory of Burghclere in the county of Hampshire. Throughout the whole of the twenty-seven years during which he had presided over the King's School, he had had as his colleague Mr. Anby Beatson, and no two men could have worked more amicably together or have enjoyed more thoroughly the love and respect of their pupils. Wallace, though a man of strong character and great firmness, nevertheless aspired to rule rather by love than by fear, and on the whole he was successful. Corporal punishment, though of course not unknown, was very infrequently employed, and as a rule was inflicted only for serious offences against morals or for flagrant breaches of discipline.

In connexion with Mr. Wallace's disciplinary methods we may perhaps be permitted to quote the following story of an incorrigible youth who gave almost ceaseless trouble to the gentle Head-master. Arthur M . . . ., though a boy of lovable character, possessed a temperament which was continually leading him into scrapes. The Head-master was most unwilling to flog him, and therefore as an alternative employed again and again his favourite threat, viz., that unless the boy amended his ways he should be brought before the Dean and Chapter. It soon became clear that unless the threat was to be a mere *fulmen brutum* it must be carried into effect, and the boy was brought before the Cathedral dignitaries assembled in solemn conclave in their Audit House. In the absence of the Dean, the head of the long table was occupied by Archdeacon Croft, who happened to

* *The Cantuarian*, vol. i., p. 482.

be Vice-Dean at the time; at its extreme end sat the luckless boy in humble posture. After the Head-master had gone through the long catalogue of the boy's misdeeds, the Vice-Dean solemnly admonished the lad, warning him of the terrible fate that would overtake him if he were brought again before that august tribunal. When the Vice-Dean had finished his speech, each of the Canons present added a few words of paternal admonition to the boy, who was sitting with bowed head apparently quite overwhelmed with the sense of his disgrace. At length he was permitted to retire, and then as the Chapter filed past the place where he had been sitting, lo! deeply cut in letters of great size was the name Arthur M . . . . actually engraven upon the sacred mahogany! This then was the explanation of the bowed-down head and humble mien! It was more than the Chapter could stand; Arthur M . . . . had to leave the School. But let us hasten to add (although we fear the moral may be unconventional) the naughty boy became in later life a most excellent and self-denying parish priest, who moreover was able to number amongst his personal friends some of those ecclesiastical dignitaries who once had acted as his judges.

But, to revert to Mr. Wallace, we must not omit to mention that he possessed that excellent gift to a school-master—a keen sense of humour. Although punning is no longer considered to be a high form of wit (if indeed it can come under that category at all), this was quite otherwise in the middle of the last century, when such efforts were much in fashion, and the Head-master did not disdain to play with words of similar sound, and was by no means displeased when the boys met some peculiarly outrageous attempt in this direction by a distinctly audible groan. Wallace possessed a fine voice, which he used with great effect on suitable occasions, but he had no ear for music, a defect which led to some ludicrous results when (as for instance) during his Hebrew lectures he would attempt to illustrate the Hebrew method of chanting the Psalms by his unaided vocal efforts. Though not a first-rate scholar, he was a good teacher within certain limitations. Thus, while his translations of the Greek and Latin Classics are said to have been admirable, he was much less successful as a teacher of composition, especially of Greek and Latin prose. Of the

literary merits of the poets and dramatists he had a very high appreciation, and was inclined to direct the attention of his scholars to these rather than to peculiarities of construction and grammar. One amusing story, which has some connexion with the above remarks, relates how, after the Head-master had been dilating for some time upon the dramatic power of Euripides, he quoted the famous line in which Alcestis bids farewell to Admetus :—

Ad. τί δρᾷς; προλείπεις; *Al.* χαῖρ'—*Ad.* ἀπωλόμην τάλας,

and added "Notice, boys, how the dying heroine was only able to ejaculate the first half of her farewell (χαῖρ'), what a graphic touch that is!" Whereupon a matter-of-fact boy blurted out, "But sir, how could she have known that the next word would begin with a vowel?" *Solvitur ridendo.*

As to the School games, we reserve our description for the Chapter which will deal with Athletics, and content ourselves with saying here that Wallace tolerated them, but was too honest to simulate an interest which he did not feel. There was one exception, however, to this attitude. He regarded aquatic sports of all kinds with absolute horror, and a salutary dip in river or sea, or a short row in some old tub of a boat, was apt to bring upon the delinquent the utmost rigour of the law. Indeed an O.K.S. still living has written out a whole book of Homer for having ventured to bathe once in the river Stour!

Though reckoned a good preacher, Wallace had few opportunities of displaying his eloquence in the Cathedral pulpit. At an early period of his career he had been invited by the Dean to preach in the Choir on November the 5th, but the invitation was not repeated, for so much loyalty and devotion to the Church of England was displayed in his discourse that it kept the congregation, if not spellbound, at least in their places for an hour and a quarter.* But he was a man of deep religious principles, and one who by all accounts exercised an

* On another occasion, at the annual dinner of the Farmers' Club in Canterbury, he was asked to propose the toast of the Club. He did so, but in a speech lasting for more than an hour, in which he gave quotation after quotation from the classics bearing upon the subject of agriculture. It may have been a fine exhibition of erudition, but it was hardly fitted to the occasion, and he was not again called upon.

excellent influence over the boys, especially by means of his Confirmation lectures, which often made a real and lasting impression, and are to this day gratefully remembered by many O.K.S. who had the privilege of listening to them.

For several years before his retirement Wallace had rented Heppington House in the parish of Lower Hardres, and to this pleasant country seat he would retire, not only in the holidays, but also during term time whenever he thought that his presence in the Mint Yard was unnecessary. Such a practice would in the present day seem inconsistent with the proper performance of a Head-master's duties, but Old King's Scholars of the period do not seem to remember that there was any feeling at the time that this was so. Still there can, we think, be little doubt that the occasional absence of the Head-master from his boarding-house must have been detrimental to discipline. That there was need in 1859 of a stronger hand on the helm is likely, and this the new pilot most assuredly supplied. But whatever may have been Wallace's limitations as a teacher and disciplinarian, to all inquiries as to the man himself we have met with but one reply, viz., "We all loved him."

Mr. Wallace's successor was a man of altogether a different stamp. The atmosphere of the King's School under Wallace's mild rule had been pleasant, but perhaps slightly enervating. With the advent of Dr. Mitchinson a keen but undeniably bracing blast swept through every hole and corner of the ancient foundation. Of the enormous capacity of the new Head-master for work, of his unflinching loyalty to his assistants, and of his self-sacrificing efforts on behalf of the welfare of the institution over which he presided, we need not here speak, since all are duly acknowledged in the next chapter. But, while we wish to associate ourselves with the Warden of Radley's just appreciation of Dr. Mitchinson's character and work, we think that not a few of our readers whose schooldays fell within the fourteen years of his strenuous rule, will miss in Dr. Field's admirable sketch what in their memories is the outstanding feature of Dr. Mitchinson's administration.

Although, in addition to great qualities as a Head-master, Dr. Mitchinson possessed a strongly marked personality, it cannot be said of him as of his predecessor that he aspired

to rule by love rather than by fear. His law, like that of the Medes and Persians (to which indeed he was fond of comparing it), was fixed and unalterable, and any breach of it brought down upon the transgressor chastisement sure and swift. Corporal punishment was the universal panacea for all wrong doing, whether the patient had been guilty of a serious breach of discipline, or had allowed three false concords to slip into his Latin exercise. Such a system, though doubtless productive of considerable intellectual activity, and perhaps more than the usual proportion of academic successes, left nothing in reserve short of expulsion for more serious offences against morals or discipline. Moreover, the constant infliction of pain as a remedial agent *in* School is apt to produce in boys *out* of School a callousness towards the feelings of their weaker brethren, which may at times develop into something worse. Whether it had that effect in the King's School, or not, we leave to the judgment of those who had personal experience of the system.

Towards the end of Dr. Mitchinson's career the punitive methods in vogue during the earlier years of his Head-mastership were subjected to considerable modification, and brought more into line with those adopted in other public schools. But to the end the severity of the system was its most prominent feature, and few indeed were the boys who passed through the ordeal entirely unscathed. Many of them liked the Head-master none the worse for his unremitting attentions to their persons; but we take leave to doubt whether any great number of the survivors could say honestly that they would, if they could, live their School days over again.

CHAPTER IX.

The School in the days of Dr. Mitchinson, 1859—1873.

By the Rev. Dr. Field, Warden of Radley College.

The election of a successor to Mr. Wallace involved for the King's School an issue far more critical than any governing body could have realized at the time. It was probably felt that social changes were in progress and new ideals of education in process of development, which would make new demands on those responsible for the conduct and control of schools. But it is only when we look back over the last half-century that the true significance of the new conditions can be appreciated. We are apt of course to exaggerate the pressure and strenuousness of our own days, and the fertility of our own inventions, in contrast with what we are pleased to regard as the apathy and stagnation of the past. There were no doubt excellent schoolmasters before Arnold—teachers, organizers, disciplinarians. But there are real contrasts in three main particulars. Life was rougher in schools, and was passed under conditions which we regard as intolerable in diet and housing; class rooms and apparatus were meagre and insufficient. There was a stereotyped curriculum, little variety of method, and very slight scope for new departure. Thirdly, the stimulus and the strain of competition had not begun to make itself seriously felt. The important local schools could rely on old family traditions and local connexions to preserve, even under moderate administration, a fair supply of scholars. But the facility of communication which made the whole country one competitive area, drew to the old Public Schools boys whose fathers had been educated at local schools, and also permitted the foundation of schools like Marlborough and Haileybury, which



THE REV. DR. MITCHINSON, AND STAFF, 1873.

J. PLANT. REV. H. W. RUSSELL. R. G. GORDON. C. W. COBB. F. H. HALL.
REV. L. G. H. MASON. REV. R. G. HODGSON. REV. DR. MITCHINSON. REV. T. A. A. CHIROL.

attracted even more largely the class which had previously filled the smaller grammar schools. There is no truer picture of middle-class English life of this period than that which Miss Yonge has drawn in the "Daisy Chain." There we have the local grammar school of Stoneborough, where the Mays had been educated for generations. But Dr. May's youngest son was sent to Eton. Surveying the fortunes of the local schools, we see some still maintaining a somewhat precarious struggle with a flourishing "middle school" established by their side, some have practically themselves become the "middle school," while a few have risen to take their place somewhere in line with the greater Public Schools. It is unnecessary to discuss what the result of a wrong choice on the fortunes of the School would have been at so critical a juncture. It is enough to emphasize the fact that the juncture was critical, and to draw out in some detail the happiness of the selection which was made. The Rev. John Mitchinson was in the first place a scholar of the sister school of Durham, brought up under the same traditions, and inspired with the same ideals as those represented by the associations of the foundation of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury. He also represented the new tradition and the broader developments of education as to his scholarships at Pembroke College, Oxford, and to his first classes in the classical schools he had added a first class in the newly created school of Natural Science, a distinction which it may be safely stated he was the first Head-master to obtain. He had made his mark as assistant to Dr. Hessey at Merchant Taylors' School, for his teaching had not only made a strong impression upon the boys, but attracted attention in a wider sphere. The Dean and Chapter of Canterbury at all events seem to have felt at once that they had no need to look for any further candidate.*

Those who are acquainted with Dr. Mitchinson will not need to be informed that he lost no time in setting about vigorous measures of reconstruction and reform.

* At a special Chapter held on February 23rd, 1859, the recommendation of Mr. Mitchinson, Fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford, appeared so highly satisfactory, that it was agreed he should be invited to attend the Dean and Canons in residence, and they were authorized to appoint him to office unless upon the interview with him they should find any grounds of objection.

The first point which attracted his attention was the reorganization of the fifty King's Scholars included in the foundation of the Cathedral Church by the statutes of King Henry VIII., and endowed originally with the magnificent payment of £1 8*s.* 4*d.* per annum. At one period of the history of the School it has been shewn that these were to be had for the asking, while at times there were not enough boys to fill all the vacancies. The Head-master, however, detected at once an opportunity in this foundation, and his scheme for modification was ready for submission to the S. Catherine's Chapter of 1859. It was then resolved to hold an election at the summer audit as well as at the S. Catherine's audit, and also to abolish the restriction which required candidates to have been half a year in the School. Consideration of the more important proposals was postponed, and it would seem to have been originally intended to apply to the Queen in Council for permission to replace by a new scheme those statutes of the Cathedral Church which affected the School. Such drastic change, however, was not to come for twenty years; for the time it was considered sufficient to act under the sanction of the visitor.

At Midsummer 1860, the following resolutions were adopted:—

"That the Fifty King's Scholars be divided into three ranks, viz. 25 Probationers, 15 Junior Scholars, and 10 Senior Scholars.

That the ***Probationers*** receive the same stipend and privileges as all the King's Scholars have done under the former system.

That they be elected for two years, at the expiration of which they will be eligible for the next rank, or failing that, for re-election to their Probationership after a competitive Examination, unless disqualified by age or standing. But that in case of such re-election the Boy shall afterwards be ineligible for either of the higher ranks. Boys in the school [below the third form] (while in the lower school)* will be eligible to this rank—those not in the school must not have exceeded their 13th birthday. They will be examined in English and Latin Grammar, Geography, and Elementary Arithmetic.

That the *Junior Scholars* be entirely exempted from the present School fees, viz. £15 15*s.* That they be eligible between the ages of

* The words in brackets were substituted by resolution at the S. Catherine's Chapter, 1860.

9 and 15 (*i.e.*, up to their 16th birthday). They will be examined in easy translations from Latin into English, and *vice versâ*, and from Greek into English. They must possess a sound knowledge of Latin and Greek Grammar, and will be liable to examination in Arithmetic and French. That these scholarships be tenable [for 3 years, at the termination of which the Boy will be eligible for a senior scholarship, or, failing that, may after examination be continued in the junior scholarship for 2 years longer] (for five years or till the boy within this period shall have been elected a Senior Scholar).*

That the 10 *Senior Scholarships* be confined to Boys who have been Junior scholars. Their value, including exemption from the School fees, will be £30 per an. That these scholarships be tenable for 2 years. The exam[n] will consist in passages for translation from the usual Greek and Latin Authors, and for retranslation into prose and verse in both languages, together with a paper of grammatical and general questions, or a corresponding examin[n] in Mathematics, including at least Euclid and Algebra. Whether they will be exam[nd] in one or both of these subjects will be optional with the candidates, but as a rule excellency in one will be preferred to mediocrity in both.

That in each rank candidates must be properly qualified or the vacancies will remain unfilled."

Thus the fifty King's scholars previously of one grade were divided into three. The lowest, consisting of twenty-five, were to be called Probationers; these were eligible between the ages of 9 and 14, holding the scholarship for two years with emolument of £10 16*s*. 8*d*., but were not formally admitted to the Foundation. Admission with the ancient formula was reserved for the fifteen juniors eligible up to their sixteenth birthday, and holding the scholarship for five years with emolument of £15 15*s*. per annum. The elections to these grades were held at the Midsummer and November audits, but from the juniors ten senior scholars were elected, having £30 a year and continuing for five years from the date of election as a Senior Scholar. One of these was reserved for mathematics. The junior scholars were distinguished by a crimson tassel and the seniors by gowns similar to the Oxford scholars' gown, but with the sleeve open from the shoulder. In strictness this

* The words in brackets were substituted by resolution at the S. Catherine's Chapter, 1860.

involved a departure from the statute and an ambiguous position which still remains. By statute boys were eligible who had completed their ninth and not exceeded their fifteenth year. But candidates for the junior scholarships were admitted up to their sixteenth birthday. It may be doubted whether Canon Russell's statement, that it was all right so long as a boy could say he was not over fifteen, would have been accepted by high legal authority. The probationers were placed in an ambiguous position, as they were counted among the fifty King's scholars, wore the gown, had their names called at the Archbishop's visitation, and yet were continually informed by the Dean that they were not yet on the foundation, though he hoped they some day might be. These details, however, do not alter the fact that the arrangement was most admirably devised, and has remained practically unaltered to the present time. Indeed, the only criticism I have ever heard of it is that the reservation of the senior scholarships to boys who have already won the junior makes a place on the foundation impossible for boys who happen to come to the School late, or who, as sometimes happens, just fail almost by accident to win the junior scholarship before they are 16. The change involved an improvement in the method of examination, which had previously been conducted entirely by the Chapter on a method which had at least the merits of simplicity. Before the day appointed boys who were eligible had to give proof of their proficiency by writing out fairly a text of the Bible, generally I am informed the first verse of the Gospel of S. John. Those who survived the test were marched off to one of the Canons' houses (usually Canon Russell's) and there, having been arranged in some order—whether that of caligraphy or no does not appear—they were asked questions in grammar, history, and geography. They took places as in a class lesson and the scholarships were awarded to those who ended highest. A written examination was instituted for the probationerships in Latin grammar, geography, and arithmetic, but to the time of my own election traces of the earlier method survived, as those of us who were selected sat in the examination order and took places, and I can still recall the pain and anxiety of losing some places and the triumph of recovery with an answer about the Alleghany mountains. A

friend of mine avers that he lost the scholarship solely because he refused to believe there was a town called Canterbury in New Zealand.

The minute recounting this change concludes, "Examiners from the Universities to examine the School at midsummer, the Chapter undertaking the November examination." The election therefore to the senior and most numerous junior scholarships passed into the hands of an examiner who was usually some recently elected Fellow of a College, an arrangement to which the present writer owes in more than one case an intimacy which is hurrying to the close of its eighth lustrum.

The report of the King's School Feast Society for 1861 supplies this comment:—

> Of these changes the most important is the resolution of the Dean and Chapter to appoint annually an examiner chosen from among distinguished scholars, who, by residence at the Universities or otherwise, are familiar with the present state of University education. It is hoped that this measure will here or elsewhere have the effect of raising the work of the school. The examiner selected for the present year is the Rev. Edward Moore, Fellow and Lecturer of Queen's College, Oxford."

There was usually one member of the Chapter specially charged with the interests of the School and the conduct of the Christmas examination. Dr. Stanley was followed by Canon Russell, previously Head-master of the Charterhouse, and he by his successors in the same stall, Mr. Blakesley and Mr. Rawlinson. The advent of these examiners at Christmas was not regarded with much satisfaction by the upper forms, and various methods were contrived, and sometimes with success, to shorten the period of examination as much as possible. It is interesting to note that the above-mentioned Mr., now Dr. Moore succeeded Mr. Rawlinson in this very stall.

The next matter of importance recorded in the Chapter minutes is the rebuilding of the Head-master's house. At that time the east side of the Mint yard was occupied by a range of buildings formerly allotted to the Six Preachers, which had been assigned to the School.* On the north side were two houses occupied by the second and the mathematical masters,

* See p. 197.

on the west the house of the Cathedral organist, while the schoolhouse itself closed the Mint yard proper on the south in a range of buildings stretching from the present porter's lodge towards the south end of the new schoolroom erected in 1853. It had, however, fallen into a ruinous condition, and the only accommodation it provided was a hall with four dormitories capable of holding between twenty and thirty boys. Mr. Mitchinson shared with Edward Thring a belief in the power of "the almighty wall"; that is to say, the influence upon boys of the conditions under which they are housed and the surroundings in which they are taught. The Dean and Chapter in those happy days had, what it may seem inconceivable in these degenerate times that any Dean and Chapter should have, a surplus fund. There were other proposals for its employment, but in 1863 it was decided to devote it to building a new house for the Head-master and his boarders on the north and east sides of the Mint yard. The building was completed in 1865 at a cost of between £6000 and £7000, and provided room for sixty boys and six studies with four occupants each for the boys in the upper school. The dormitories were arranged on the cubicle system, which a Warden of Radley may be permitted to suggest was first introduced into English public schools by Dr. Sewell at Radley, and which, though the advantage is not all on one side, did at the time more than is generally supposed to abolish some barbarous and pagan features of public school life. At all events, though the general tone of feeling and conduct had markedly improved even in the old house, and numbers had overflowed so that some had to be lodged with the organist, the testimony of those who passed through the transition period proves beyond question the truth of Thring's dictum, and the coincidence of a marked change in the character of the place with the building of the new house. One whose school life began some eighteen months after the change can testify that whatever traces of roughness remained, there was a thoroughly sound tradition in all moral matters.

It was at first intended to reconstruct the old house as a boarding house for the Second Master; but at the November Chapter of 1864 the surveyor reported it too much decayed to be repaired. He suggested, however, that, as the lease of the



THE MINT YARD (*from the South*).

parallel building, known as the Grange, which he himself held from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, was shortly to expire, the Chapter might obtain the freehold of that, and build room for boys on the west end of it. This was done, and the old house disappeared. The Mint yard was thus thrown open to the road, and the great Norman gate, with Chillenden's room over it, which had for centuries given admission to the Green Court, now ceased to be the external gate of the Precincts. A new gate and porter's lodge were constructed, and thither the boys transferred their purchases of buns and ginger beer. The old porter's lodge was transformed into a class-room, and a small room over it (from its size not inaptly termed the rabbit-hutch) was made to open out of the south-west corner of the schoolroom. It is difficult to think of this gloomy and insufficient provision for the fifth and sixth forms as an actual step forward; but for the time being it certainly was so. The provision of class-rooms, even in 1873, was certainly inadequate. A room in the new School-house, originally intended for a class-room, was almost at once divided, so as to form a set of rooms for a resident Master. Nor was any further provision made until after Mr. Lipscomb's death in 1870. The dining and drawing-rooms in his house were transformed into class-rooms for the fourth and fifth forms. The boarders of the Second Master were thus incorporated into the Head-master's house, the dormitory simply becoming one of his dormitories, while the room used as a study (enjoying as it did the unique advantage of a fireplace—a fireplace, moreover, distinguished by the arms of Archbishop Parker) was naturally chosen as the study of the head of the School and the senior monitors—an arrangement which had its inconvenience, as it removed the chief executive from the most important centre of the School life. The concentration of boarders under the Head-master's control was increased by the disappearance of the Dames' houses in the town, where a few boys had been permitted to lodge. Occasionally, however, one or two boys still boarded with some of the minor canons.

The increasing number of boarders overflowed into the small but picturesque building which stands in the centre of the north side of the Green Court. As Mr. Hodgson, the

Mathematical Master, had rooms there when it was first so occupied, it has ever since been known as "Hodgson's Hall." A sort of scullery at the back was transformed into a rudimentary laboratory, and here chemistry was taught for some time. The encouragement given to the study of natural science by the Dean and Chapter was not great. In 1870, in answer to an explanation made by the Head-master of his application for a donation towards natural science appliances for the King's School, it was agreed "to give £4 for an air-pump this year, but not to give an annual subscription." On the death of Dean Alford, however, in the next year, part of the Alford Memorial Fund was devoted to the building of the Alford Laboratory in the Mint yard. This was not, it may be said, the first time that chemistry was taught in the School, as in the School Feast Report for 1862 it is stated that the Head-master has engaged Mr. Linford to give a course of lectures and demonstrations in chemistry, with a view to supplementing his own instructions in natural science. I find many retain a vivid recollection of the Head-master's instruction, and the curious beginning of the School Museum in a damp cupboard of the class-room under the arches. In this cupboard a boy was once imprisoned amongst the bones, when the Head-master entered, and there was much anxiety as to whether the prisoner would be discovered.

The abolition of the Second Master's boarding-house, though not an unmixed advantage, yet provided rooms for three resident Assistant-Masters and a common room for their meals, and thus incidentally materially altered the relationships of Masters and boys. In every public school the "sixties" saw this relationship transformed, and in many the memory still abides of the man in whom the boys first realized the change. At Canterbury it was the Head-master himself—not, however, by the ordinary method of association in games, but by long country walks, and by inviting boys to accompany him in delightful holiday tours. Of these, some Canterbury boys retain memories which rank among the happiest experiences of their school time. The staff with which Mr. Mitchinson started consisted of the Second Master, a Mathematical Master, a Modern Language Master, and a Writing Master. At the end of his time it had nearly doubled.

Almost at the outset he was enabled to appoint as Second Master an old Durham schoolfellow—Mr. J. S. Lipscomb. If vivid impression and permanent retention of what is taught be any test of good teaching, Mr. Lipscomb will certainly deserve high rank as a teacher. How many a passage of Horace or Hecuba recalls the adjustment of the eye-glass, the contraction of the fine features (which sometimes heralded an explosion), or else the swinging phrase in which the translation came and made one feel for the first time there was some sense in it. How clearly still one sees the long surpliced procession which followed him to his early grave in the beautiful churchyard of S. Martin. The School Feast Report for 1870 notes:—

"The school sustained a severe loss by the death of the second master, Mr. Lipscomb, who for ten years and until absolutely disabled by severe illness, had discharged his duties with the greatest advantage to the school, and whose removal cannot but be felt by many generations of school boys who reaped the benefit of his firm and kindly teaching and discipline."

He was succeeded as Second Master by Mr. Hodgson, and a word must now be said of some other members of the staff. Four of Dr. Mitchinson's old pupils returned in a new capacity—Mr. H. W. Russell, an accomplished musician who displaced the visiting German master; Mr. C. W. Cobb, who transferred all too soon to Uppingham his powers of stimulus and discipline; Mr. F. H. Hall, who came for two short terms with his Oriel Fellowship and Oxford Blue; and lastly Mr. L. G. Mason, destined to inspire in many generations a wholesome awe and an exact knowledge of the Odes of Horace, and to render service of a unique kind in his admirable training of the "speeches."

When in 1867 Mr. Cruso married a daughter of Dean Alford, his place as Fifth Form master was taken by Mr. Richard Goodall Gordon, who served the School under three Head-masters for nearly a quarter of a century. Of him, gratitude and friendship make it difficult to write, but no account of Dr. Mitchinson's Head-mastership would be complete which did not recognize the mark left by Mr. Gordon's work and character in the life of the School. We are sometimes apt to estimate

efficiency too exclusively in terms of disciplinary power, but Mr. Gordon was a conspicuous instance of the force which can be exercised by refinement, a delicate artistic sense, and deep though unobtrusive religious feeling. There is, I am certain, to this day in the School as a heritage from him, a tradition not merely of external good manners, but also of that feeling of which manners are "the flower and native growth." To another member of the staff the School owes a debt for services not less conspicuous, ending only as this volume appears. Mr. Richard Greaves Hodgson, before his appointment as Second Master, had succeeded to the mathematical mastership previously held by Mr. Kearney and Mr. Blissard. His striking figure, his wonderful athletic power and genial good fellowship, gave him at once a prominent place in the boys' affections. He was, I believe, the first to be associated in the boys' games. The advent of the "games' master" is a phenomenon in present public school life not without disadvantage. And in days when all opportunity for initiative is removed from boys by concentration of management in the hands of masters, and spontaneity and variety in device of employment for leisure hours is crushed by the monotonous pressure of compulsory games, we look back with a sense of something lost, to days when rounders and high-cock-a'lorum were not wholly unknown, and boys really raised their own subscriptions and financed and managed their own amusements. But games then were crude and primitive, and the association in them of a master like Mr. Hodgson did much to raise the standard and stimulate enthusiasm. The space for games in the Precincts was limited in spite of the fact that with the Grange the garden "behind the Grange" had become available as a playground and the demolition of houses had left space for stump cricket in the Mint yard; a fives court had also been formed in the north-west angle, the shape of which necessitated four players standing in a line—a form of game which some of us still believe to be the best ever invented. But to Mr. Hodgson was due an improvement which has lasted to the present day. The School had been allowed the use of the Green Court by a resolution of Chapter in the middle of the eighteenth century, "subject to the right of the Prebendaries' servants to exercise their horses on it," a right certainly not exercised in the memory of man.



THE GREEN COURT.

On it football had been played, and goals were marked on the east and west walls, which, though still in the "sixties" used for the hockey, a week of which preceded and followed the football season, had been replaced by large goals at the south-west and north-east angles. Here a curious form of game was played in which running with the ball was forbidden, but it might be bounced along by hand. The football season was usually started by a half-holiday for a match between day boys and boarders in which the whole School played, small boys being drawn up in serried ranks in goal. The space, however, was small—I can remember a goal being kicked by a long-legged student of S. Augustine's from within a yard or two of his own goal—and also diversified by trees, iron railings and similar obstacles. When Dr. Parry became Bishop of Dover he rented for the School, and continued for many years to rent the field now known as Blore's piece. To this the main energies of the School football were transferred, a move which necessitated a modification of the old rules, and a new code was printed for which the present writer was largely responsible, and which he confesses that visiting teams were not often able to understand. The surface of the Green Court consisted of tracts of mud interspersed with a few patches of plantains and other weeds. Mr. Hodgson seized the opportunity of the new ground to raise a fund for turfing it and rendering it fit for cricket, and since that time it has been most carefully preserved; and beside the enormous improvement as a playground, it has added not a little to the seemliness of the most beautiful Cathedral Precinct in the world. Even the bombardment of their drawing-room windows did not cause the Dean or the Bishop to view with unfriendly eyes the increasing regularity of practice, or the advent of the cricket professional. There were regular matches with the Clergy Orphan School and S. Augustine's College, and memory still treasures the happiness of the drive to Ramsgate for the Chatham House match. The drive was enlivened by practice with the now happily obsolete pea shooter, and on one occasion a stone breaker, startled by the impact of a pea on his face, retaliated by the discharge of a stone which crashed into the carriage.

The absence of any routine compulsion gave scope for a variety of amusements little heard of now. One whose school

days overlapped my own says that he recollects a time when almost every boy could cut out and rig a full-rigged ship. Pole jumping in the marshes near Whitehall or by Fordwich was very popular, and I remember what seemed to me phenomenal heights cleared at the sports with the pole. This interesting exercise has quite disappeared. Then there were the paper chases. The country round Canterbury is excellently adapted for this purpose, though a hop garden after February rains may be trying to the wind, and the course often led to some dykes in the marshes, which brought most of the field soaked to the skin to the village "Pub," at which, shocking to say, the chase usually ended. Who can forget that splendid climax of shandy-gaff, cheese and biscuits, the like of which the world has ceased to produce, or the subsequent march back to Canterbury along the road to the accompaniment of the still surviving songs of the American Civil War? There were also the woods, splendid for flowers and butterflies, and easier of access than they are now. What walks we had sometimes with the Head-master to Boughton, Littlebourne, Wye—where not? Let it be observed that this was sometimes the treat for the boys who came to him for voluntary preparations at some unearthly hour in the morning.

In Dr. Mitchinson's early days, the School attended the Cathedral Church on Friday mornings as well as on Saints' Days and their vigils, but in November 1860 the Chapter ordered that the statutable attendance on Saturday evenings as vigils be resumed, the substitution of attendance on Friday mornings being discontinued except during the season of Lent, "when that substitution shall continue as of late years has been accustomed." (Let it be observed that there was a sermon on Friday mornings in Lent.) Some years later the attendance on vigils and afternoons of Saints' Days was dropped, but the attendance on Saturdays has always been maintained, and the School regard it as a distinction not to be as the "nations round about," with the vulgar Saturday half-holiday. The services on Sunday were long, and so were the sermons, nor were they specially suited to boys. On Advent Sunday, November 28th, 1869, a short service for the boarders was instituted in the Schoolroom. Previously the Head-master had come into Hall and read Hook's "Lives of the Archbishops," an

examination in which was subsequently conducted with some rigour. This institution was not specially popular, and in spite of a third sermon, the change to the service was cordially welcomed. Preparation for it was made with characteristic thoroughness, and I shall never forget the drill in Purcell's Chant for Psalm cxxxvi. When during a period of disaffection some signs of recalcitrancy were shown by the choir, a threat, or possibly a short experience of resumption of Hook, was quite enough to restore matters to a happy understanding. The beginning of the Chapel services deserves this note.

The choir was trained at first by the Head-master himself, and subsequently by Mr. Plant, who was to continue his connexion with the School music for nearly half-a-century. The Report for 1860 mentions that "two classes for vocal music have been formed under Mr. Plant of the Cathedral Choir, and are going on satisfactorily." These classes, held in the Library with absolutely no accompaniment, were as excellent in effect as they were admirable in musical training. A concert was given now and then, but the regular Christmas Concert began, I believe, at Christmas 1872, when Dr. Mitchinson's own carol, "The Winter's Night," was sung, as I think it has been regularly ever since. Of other entertainments, let us mention theatricals, "Little Toddlekins," and a most admirable representation of the classical burlesque "Iphigenia." Some may still remember a charade "Recovery," entirely composed on the premises, and performed on the day of thanksgiving for the recovery of the Prince of Wales in February 1872. The stage was the ordinary hall tables, the curtain the dormitory curtains, and I still marvel at the kindness of some members of the Chapter, who not only came, but made us believe that the performance was amusing. Their attendance at the "Penny Readings," started about the same time, increased the kindliness of the relations between the School and its Governing Body. At one time also Saturday evening was delightfully occupied by the Head-master's reading. Many of us then got our first introduction to the Princess, the Idylls of the King, Locksley Hall, Elia, or literature of that kind, after listening to which for half-an-hour we were indulged with the humours of "The Warden," or "Mrs. Proudie." A Debating Society

also was started, which had a somewhat intermittent existence. The first debate seems to have been held on February 8th, 1868, when the present Dean of Oriel moved "that the reading of works of fiction is in all cases beneficial." To this an amendment was proposed, "that the utility of novels depends solely on the reader." On March 21st Dr. Mitchinson proposed "that immediate disestablishment is the only solution of the Irish Church question."

Space must be found for some reference to the most exciting incident which any of us remember in our School days. During the hour sacred to mathematics, on Tuesday, September 3rd, 1872, smoke was seen issuing from the roof of the Cathedral Church. In a moment mathematics were abandoned and the whole School streamed out to the south side of the Precincts, when it was seen that the roof from Becket's crown westwards was well alight, and the melted lead was pouring from the gutters. The high-pressure water system was not available in the Precincts; telegrams were sent to London for fire-engines, and among those guiding and suggesting operations, no one was more effective than the Head-master of the King's School. Some of us were sent inside to remove all inflammable articles capable of removal. Mr. Hodgson assisted in taking down the armour of the Black Prince, though the lead was then coming through the keystones of the vaulting. At length a hose was introduced from Burgate and the flames were overcome. It is possible that the danger was not so great as to our excited imaginations it appeared. But no one who witnessed the spectacle will ever forget it, or the thanksgiving at the subsequent evensong, when the wreaths of smoke still curling about the Church gave special meaning to the "hail stones and coals of fire" of the Psalm for the third evening of the month.

A record of a Head-master's administration must be incomplete without an account of his teaching and organization, and this for an old pupil is not altogether easy. As Aristotle says, "the man is dear." We must do our best, with the warning to our readers, that while some points of appreciation may seem exaggerated to those who lie under less obligations, it is equally possible that the effort—and it is an effort—to be impartial may involve criticism and even depreciation where it is not

really due. For example, if a man seems never so happy as when he is teaching, finds as a Bishop his relaxation in returning for a time to the duties of a Head-master, and still fills his house in every Oxford vacation with boys, it may seem absurd to say he is not greatest as a teacher. But when it is said he was not a good Sixth Form Master, it must be clearly understood with what limitation the criticism is employed. It means that he was not what from one point of view he could not have been, and from another he would have scorned to be. The "Sixth Form Master" is a modern invention instituted for the special purpose of cramming boys who are "specializing" for Classical Scholarships. At Canterbury no body was allowed to "specialize," and cram of every kind was abhorrent to the Head-master's mind. There was no private half-hour for the correction of composition; indeed, to tell the truth, exercises sometimes waited long, and came back in batches, and it was an epoch-making stimulus for some of us when Mr. Cobb, now of Uppingham, took over one piece of Sixth Form composition every week. There were no lectures on composition or critical questions, no boiling down of history and general knowledge into the form of methodical answers to such questions as experience suggested a judicious examiner might be likely to propound. Nor perhaps was the teaching in books specially definite or methodical, and the hour on the time-table marked for Greek Testament was sometimes occupied by the Head-master in a very incisive visit to Lower Forms, and by the Sixth in kicking the football about the Mint yard. But there was a gain. Our intellects were not emasculated by the presentation to us of everything in the modern peptonized form. We were taught to do things for ourselves, there was a breadth and virility of teaching, and there still live in the memory terse aphorisms, pregnant suggestions, apt and often repeated quotations, which sowed the seed of fresh ideas and served as a living nucleus for the ordering of knowledge. Indeed the experience of Sixth Form boys at Merchant Taylors' would prove how much Dr. Mitchinson could have done even as a purely Sixth Form Master, had he cared, or had it been possible for him to limit himself to this narrow sphere. But if any boys regretted the absence of more formal preparation for classical scholarship, and more exact instruction in the

eccentricities of Greek accents, how much may be said on the other side. From how many schools could it be said that a boy might be sent to Oxford who, without dropping, as boys now drop, any part of the ordinary routine of Classics, Mathematics, and Modern Languages, had been made to get up entirely by himself the whole of the work for the London Matriculation and Honours Examination for the first B.A. (Intermediate Arts), had been made to learn in School the whole of Ganot's Physics, Carpenter's Physiology, Page's Geology, a good deal of Roscoe's Chemistry, and had been sent at odd times to an eminent man of science to learn the dissection of frogs and sheeps' hearts, and sheeps' eyes, and in long country walks or visits to the Cathedral Church had picked up the main principles of English architecture, and might but for his own impenetrable density have become a competent botanist? There was one special institution in the Sixth Form which was introduced from Durham, and maintained with a strenuousness that in these days seems astonishing. No boy could enter the Sixth Form until he had said by heart the whole of the four books of the Odes of Horace. A boy perhaps had not learned a book in School, and might not know a word of the translation, it made no difference; it had to be said, and the boy could retire to the Cloister or the "Scotland Hills," and con his pages, making up for the obscurer passages some translations of his own, which in later life he still believes to be the truer rendering. Quite as a detail the Sixth would be told on a Monday that the first book would be said on Thursday, and so the four books would be repeated every year, and remain with some of us as a perpetual possession.

A man can hardly have failed as a teacher whose pupils obtained twenty-nine Entrance Scholarships or Exhibitions at Oxford or Cambridge, and at Oxford eight First Classes in Moderations, six in Final Schools, four Fellowships, the Derby, Hertford, Taylorian, and Denyer and Johnson University Scholarships, the Chancellor's prizes for the English and for the Latin Essay (twice), and also (twice) the Hall Houghton and the Ellerton Essay.

Still there can be no question that it was in the discipline and organization of the School as a whole that the Head-master's mark was chiefly made. When the School saw their

new Head-master shorter in stature than most of the Sixth Form they may for a moment have wondered how he would hold the reins. It may safely be asserted that they did not long remain in doubt. With that small spare figure there was a keen and restless energy, a perfectly fearless and indomitable will. To see him stepping into School at a pace always exceeding the legal limit, twisting the streamers of his doctor's gown, catching at a glance any boy playing the fool, to hear the hissing sibilants of that incisive cry "What, sir?" was an experience of which a faint trace found expression in an elegiac couplet—

> Ecce gubernator parvus cum veste fluente
> Qui primi scamni calfacit auriculas.

In his earliest days he indicated the discipline which he intended to enforce, and in spite of correspondence in the papers he refused to receive back a boy whose parents had insisted on taking him to the races in defiance of the refusal of leave. In a more important case a prosecution was instituted by the parents of a boy who had been flogged. But Dr. Russell showed the sympathy of an old Head-master by bringing his son from London as counsel for the defence and conducting the Head-master from the Guildhall on his acquittal to the carriage in which the School drew him in triumph to the Mint yard. So strong and so favourable was the impression created by this vigorous administration that it won for Dr. Mitchinson the enthusiastic support of the boys at Charterhouse when he stood as a candidate for the Head-mastership of that school. Mitchinson was a terror to the evil-doer, the slacker and the loafer. There can have been few periods in the history of any school where the wits of every single boy received more salutary sharpening and the energies of every idler more individual awakening—"week's work" and "week's places" were an ordeal anticipated with trembling, and the vigorous sifting of ignorance and detection of carelessness certainly created a wholesome atmosphere of brisk activity. In some recollections no doubt the terror overshadows all besides. Dr. Mitchinson had been brought up in a hard school, but his letters show a depth of personal interest and humorous affection for boys who perhaps little suspected

it, and may have wished that it could have been displayed in a somewhat different manner.

In this exercise of discipline he gave an unfailing support to his monitors and received the same from the Dean and Chapter. On one occasion an officer, whose son had received a well merited chastisement from the head of the school, came up to the boy next day in the Cathedral Church and threatened to knock his brains out. The Head-master demanded an instant apology, and on its being refused requested the gallant officer to remove his sons. The Chapter minute on the point is to this effect: "Captain —— having addressed a complaint to the Chapter stating the circumstances under which the Head-master had requested him to remove his two sons from the School, it was resolved, after consideration, that there was no cause for our interference." The incident, however, deserves to be recorded if only for the ingenious and humorous poem which it drew from the pen of Mr. Godfrey Faussett, the Chapter Auditor, a stanza of which may deserve quotation. There is no auditor now, and School life is no longer enlivened by the witty effusions which were a continual challenge to the epigrammatists of the School.

> Next morning that small monitor
> Walked down the hushed Cathedral,
> The rest in pretty surplices
> Came following their leader all.
> Up strode the Captain to the lad
> And vowed he'd break that head of his,
> And with strange words of wrath and wrong
> Profaned the sacred edifice—
> O Captain T——, how could you Captain T——,
> O naughty, sacrilegious, sabbath-breaking Captain T——."

French was taught by a Frenchman of the old school—M. Jules Martinet, a man whom everybody loved and everybody plagued. He was sometimes left to deal with a single lower school form while the rest of the school were in Church on Saturday afternoon, and some one regularly hid the "Black Book." In the course of the first five minutes some one would be sent to fetch it, and neither he nor the boys sent at regular intervals to fetch him made any subsequent reappearance. Stories of these French lessons are innumerable. "Well,

M. Martinet, and how are the boys getting on?" the Head-master would ask as he visited the form. "Pretty well, Doctor, pretty well, but noisy, decidedly noisy," was a not infrequent answer. But on one occasion the Head-master entering suddenly found a boy, probably for a wager, standing on his head. What punishment was administered I cannot exactly remember; but what I shall never forget is the reading of the incident in Herodotus where Hippocleides endeavoured to advance his suit for the hand of Agariste by standing on his head on the table and gesticulating with his feet. "Son of Tisander, you have danced away your marriage." "To Hippocleides that is a matter of no importance." For a generation *οὐ φροντὶς Ἱπποκλείδῃ* was a proverb familiar to many who would never know any other word of Herodotus and had no idea of its original significance. It is said "E'en in the ashes live their wonted fires." A glance at the printed school lists reveals short incisive comments summoning up mingled memories. "No drawing prize owing to misconduct." "The work of the rest was too unsatisfactory to deserve marks." "The rest too bad to classify."

In many ways, as has been observed, Dr. Mitchinson's work may be compared with that of Mr. Thring at Uppingham. A Canterbury boy may be forgiven if he thinks his own Head-master was in some ways the abler of the two. Certainly Dr. Mitchinson may claim at least as much credit as Mr. Thring for the institution of the Head-masters' Conference. Another fancy which he shared with Mr. Thring received less approval from the boys, but in days when the latest educational idea seems to be the training in methods of voice production, we may claim that forty years ago we were honoured by periodical visits from Professor D'Orsay, who entertained us with innumerable anecdotes of his teaching, and made us, if not with extended jaw, at least with distended lung, declaim "Nelson and the North" till we were weary of elocution. The last School Feast report in Dr. Mitchinson's Head-mastership announces that "an arrangement has received the sanction of the Dean and Chapter by which those boys whose parents desire it may, under certain restrictions, substitute extra tuition in Modern Languages and Mathematics for the study of Greek."

To these reports of the King's School Feast Society,

reference has been made from time to time. During Dr. Mitchinson's Head-mastership the annual dinner of the Society and its list of subscriptions suffered a gradual diminution. It was hardly remembered that the Speech Day Sermon was in strictness preached before it, and the speeches themselves but an accident of its festivity. It does not come within the province of this chapter to record the excellent work which it accomplished, but everywhere the change of conditions has modified the constitution of such associations. The change was accelerated by the Head-master's invitation of the friends of the boys to luncheon in the New Hall after the speeches. A dinner in the evening then became superfluous; then, as subscriptions fell, a new fund was instituted, called the Bursar's Fund. This was in reality, though not in name, the establishment of an Old Boys' Society. Old King's Scholars were invited to keep their names on the books on making a payment of 5*s.* per annum. Under the management of the excellent Bursars, the first of whom was the Rev. T. S. Huxley, the sums so paid have not only raised year by year the Bunce Exhibition to £50, but have permanently raised the endowment to that figure. It is in some ways to be regretted that this most wise and foresighted plan could not have been so contrived as to maintain closer continuity with the older Society. With a quotation or two from the reports, this chapter may conclude.

In 1860 there were 70 boys in the School; in 1861, when Lord Palmerston was Steward, 86; the increase is maintained to 122 in 1868, 127 in 1870, and 137 in 1873. The report of that year begins: "The Committee in presenting this report must express their sense of the great loss which the King's School has sustained during the past year by the resignation of the Head-master, the Rev. Dr. Mitchinson, who has for fourteen years governed the School with so much vigour and judgment. A subscription of £376 has been raised with a view to perpetuating his name in connexion with the School. The sum is in course of being invested, and the interest will be applied to founding Prizes in the School."

CHAPTER X.

The School under Dr. Blore, 1873—1886.

By the Rev. W. G. Mosse, M.A. (O.K.S. 1871—1879).

Labuntur anni, Postume, Postume!
Years glide away and are lost to me, lost to me!

So wrote Horace at his gravest, and so echoed the playful Ingoldsby; and the mingled playfulness and pathos of the words perhaps not unfitly introduces an attempt to recall the boyish memories of five and thirty years ago.

Various difficulties beset any such attempt. In the first place (to use a quotation from the witty Fuller furnished me by one correspondent) "Memory is like a stagnant pond, in which the fish die and only frogs survive." Secondly, the glamour of the *tempus actum*, which for every grown man who was once a schoolboy is likely to invest his own particular age, will very likely make his picture of it too highly coloured or too romantic, for

> "The Past will always win
> A glory from its being far,
> And orb into the perfect star
> We saw not when we moved therein."

Again, our most cherished reminiscences are often of too personal a nature for publication. Lastly, in describing any particular period it is difficult to avoid odious comparisons and to do justice to that time without seeming unduly to asperse that which went before.

The only excuses which the present writer can make for yielding to the Editors' request that he would write some reminiscences of the School under Dr. Blore are, first, that six out of his eight and a half years at the School belong to this time; secondly, that his school-days, especially the last three, were among the happiest times of a happy life; and lastly, that

he is convinced that no one could have regarded the Head-master and Mrs. Blore with greater admiration and love.

With the coming of Dr. Blore came also changes, as was inevitable, in the life of the School. All who remember the earlier régime will agree that its characteristic note was a certain sternness and severe simplicity. There was a meaning and a virtue in this. To most of the boys whose school-days were passed at Canterbury, life would probably be a more or less serious matter, "more," as Plato says, "like wrestling than dancing," and it was no bad thing to learn thus early to endure hardness and to realize the possibility of earning more kicks than halfpence in the earlier part of the larger life at any rate. But evolution is ever at work, and even in our little corner its effects were at this time observable. In connexion, especially, with the vexed question of corporal punishment, which certainly had been administered with consistent severity, the Time-Spirit's influence made itself felt. For good or evil, the World's opinion tends less and less to tolerate physical means of compulsion, and Schools must move with the times. Under Dr. Blore corporal punishment was far less frequently resorted to, and indeed was used chiefly against the more "heinous and grievous offences." At the same time, the bands of discipline were by no means slackened; the cane was there, though kept more in the background. I can remember, indeed, occasions when even public chastisement was inflicted much, as we could see, to the distress of the inflicter, but with quite sufficient severity to act as a deterrent to evil-doers. Perhaps we began under this milder system dimly to entertain a higher sense of duty. If so, no doubt by this time that sense has still further and further developed, until the very name of birch is forgotten, and the only cane is a labelled specimen in the School Museum.

Such grave reflections as the foregoing do not occur to us till later on in life, and at the time of Dr. Blore's coming I was only a small boy in the lower part of the School. Our first impressions, I remember—and first impressions go a long way—of our new Head-master were of the best. Perhaps the school-boy mind is credulous and easily influenced by trifles, but great reports had come to us from Bromsgrove concerning the angelic qualities of Dr. Blore and his family, and our minds were



THE REV. DR. BLORE, AND VITH FORM, 1875.

H. F. MATHESON. A. H. LATTER. H. H. BOYS. B. H. LATTER. C. H. DORMAN. C. E. WOODRUFF. A. GEIDT. G. H. COBB.
T. M. MACDONALD. REV. DR. BLORE. F. T. HARRISON. J. DEAN.

favourably prepared for their reception. I may add that some of us afterwards felt inclined to say: "It was a true report that I heard . . . . howbeit the half was not told me;" but that untold half is just what cannot well be revealed in these pages. To resume, when on the first Sunday Dr. Blore appeared in person for dinner in Hall, and when we observed a certain improvement in the Sunday menu, we took him to our hearts at once!

When I try to sum up the spirit characteristic of Dr. Blore's time, the two chief manifestations of it seem to be found in a kindly personal sympathy and a deep, though unobtrusive piety, and, as illustrating these, certain reminiscences occur to me. The first may seem trivial, but it is typical none the less. It was in the afternoon preceding a certain C. O. S. match, in which the already formidable W. N. Roe—hero afterwards of an innings of 400—was among others to be encountered, and the Sixth were supposed to be engaged in "Private Study." The Head-master happened of a sudden to require the presence of a monitor, and having no one to send, came himself to the nearest study. Suspicious sounds must have greeted his ears as he knocked at the door, for the opening of it revealed the inmates not seriously bending over their books, but engaged in a merry game of stump-cricket. Caught *flagrante delicto* the culprits had nothing to say, and the Doctor stood equally speechless. The only remembered sequel is that the batsman of the study scored a century next day, and the Head-master smilingly attributed his success to the practice which he had so unfortunately interrupted.

Other illustrative memories are connected with Dr. Blore's Greek Testament classes. First, there were the classes themselves, both on Monday mornings when we came with only the English text in our hands and were expected to translate it back into the original and those on certain other days, before breakfast, when we read through the Gospels. The writer can certainly say that he traces all familiarity with the Greek text and all love of the study which he possesses to those Greek Testament mornings. And again, besides the lessons themselves, there was another thing in this connexion which impressed us much, and in referring to which I cannot do better than quote the words of a Schoolfellow: "I wonder,"

he says, "whether many Head-masters, or indeed, many of us others who are in authority over boys, realize the secret of any power that we may possess. It depends upon two things, manliness and Godliness, and Dr. Blore we felt was possessed of both. We knew his scores as a cricketer, scores which he probably had quite forgotten, but there was something else. His study had two desks, one for ordinary work, the other for the study of the New Testament. The candles of the latter were frequently burnt to the socket. Those burnt candles gave the Doctor more influence than his best sermons. For when a man is up late and down early, and amidst all his business can find so much time for the one thing needful, it does not need any great acumen in a boy to draw the necessary inferences. We drew them, and those candles taught the best lesson that our learned Head-master ever delivered, and the most lasting."

I must now call upon memory to supply more detailed impressions of the state of things under Dr. Blore in the various departments of School life. The general work of the School, always good, certainly seemed to suffer no deterioration. In the Sixth Form, the Doctor's own special department, the amount we got through was surprising. Our master set us the example of hard unsparing grind; example is better than precept, and I think we certainly followed his lead. A correspondent says of the earlier period of Dr. Blore's time, "A large amount of good sound work was got through in the Sixth Form at this time." Especially did those who were being nursed for scholarships learn to "scorn delights and live laborious days." I remember well, being one of these, the yards of "Verses," the square feet of Latin prose that week after week we manfully tackled, not to mention the extra books of which we read selections over and above the set work of the form. It must have cost Dr. Blore much labour to get up these last alone. The ordinary times of Preparation were ludicrously insufficient, and, as we had an extra hour before breakfast already, there was nothing for it but to rise literally with the lark or even earlier. Not seldom I can remember being in my study by four o'clock a.m., and in summer pacing the Dark Entry, book in hand, long "before the early worm is up." Indeed, certain portions of the Classics are, in my mind, inseparably associated with memories of those lovely dewy mornings, the low sun

casting strange shadows from the lime trees and among the ruins in the Cathedral gardens, and tingeing with rosy hues the soft grey stonework of the incomparable "Bell Harry" tower.

A more whimsical memory of this period occurs to me here, also as connected with the work of the Sixth Form. A member of it who was constitutionally averse from early rising was reported to rise from his bed at midnight, descend to his study, work there for an hour or two, and then return to bed, getting up again only in time for breakfast. Whether he worked by the light of a dark lantern, or, if not, how it was that his strange proceedings were never observed, history records not. Perhaps it did not happen quite so often as we believed, perhaps after all it was only a myth with an esoteric meaning.

But the grave subject of School work has also its lighter side, and perhaps I may be forgiven if I here record a few anecdotes of this period contributed or remembered which serve to illustrate this truth :—

One of our number in the Sixth was a capital scholar, but hopelessly weak in history and conscious of his weakness We were occupied with Jebb's Antigone, and in his notes the late Public Orator was accustomed to subjoin to certain English words their Greek equivalent printed in English letters. For example, "Justice" was in one place followed by "Dikê." With a noble scorn we impressed upon our companion his gross ignorance of the supposed fact that Chief Justice *Dike* had been a legal luminary of the first order. Great was our delight when this surprising information was poured into the astonished ears of the Head-master. Meanwhile all we, the rest, assumed a pained expression of sympathy.

Latin poetry is bad enough, but English poetry presents even more terrors to the average schoolboy, and this terror was at one time periodically presented to the Fifth Form in the shape of original verse composition. On one occasion the subject set was "The recent Polar Expedition," and the following gem of hopeless banality remains in my memory :—

"Captain Stevenson and Nares
Went to shoot the Polar bears."

The author was not a little proud of this, but on being solemnly informed that the name Nares was dissyllabic, could only wring his hands in dismay, with the remark, "Then it will have to end with bearees!"

A rather happy Chapter House joke of the Head-master's may perhaps deserve record here. When Melville Scott was awarded the English Verse Prize, Dr. Blore remarked, "When Macaulay's New Zealander stands on the ruins of London Bridge and quotes a line from one of our greatest poets, adding 'Scott—ahem!' he will doubtless be asked 'from whom do you quote, Walter Scott or Melville Scott?'" The abashed author hurriedly departed with his prize, and was contented to leave the field to Sir Walter.

From the lower part of the School come "howlers" of a simpler type. In the lower forms of many schools there are to be found big and bearded boys ill-endowed with brains, and it is of such a one that a story is told as follows: He was being examined in Arithmetic for a "Probationership" by a Cathedral dignitary, and when the simplest questions were found too difficult, the examiner, almost in despair, propounded the following problem: "If it takes a man half an hour to walk from Canterbury to Fordwich, a distance of two miles, how long would it take him to walk to Herne Bay, a distance of seven miles?"

Boy: Seven hours, sir!

Examiner: No, no, think!

Boy: Half an hour!

Examiner: You're *not* thinking, come now!

Boy: It can't be done, sir!

On another occasion a geography paper had been set, in which occurred the question: "What is a waterfall?" The answer was as follows: "Rivers usually run down hill; when they run up hill, a waterfall is the result."

The work of the Upper School was mostly done in our studies, and a remark or two upon the latter may not be out of place. They were never, in my recollection, particularly luxurious, and the severe simplicity noted above was most evident in them during Bishop Mitchinson's reign. Upon the arrival of Dr. Blore we noted, not without satisfaction, the

introduction of chiffoniers and sofas. The latter were hard and lumpy, but there was a suggestion of elegance about them which pleased us, and they were practically useful if a boy were feeling unwell but not sufficiently so to claim retirement to the Matron's room or the Hospital. This innovation may seem too trivial for record, but it has its importance in marking another manifestation of the New Spirit. We began to cultivate elegance in other directions, and took to hiring curtains (why we had not the courage to buy them outright, I know not), and, I think, began to make other additions more ornamental than absolutely necessary. Some of us valued our study privileges more than might be thought. I myself have specially pleasant recollections associated with "Hodgson's Hall." There three or four of us lived very happily for some time. The advantages of this study were twofold: first, the practical one of having a fireplace instead of hot-water pipes—a great luxury—and secondly, the sentimental or artistic one of situation. Nothing could be more delightful than the outlook upon the grass and beautiful lime trees of "the Green," behind which rose the Cathedral with its lovely central tower. There—for there were dormitories as well as studies—the busy rooks woke us in the dim light of early morning, and close above us, in the evening, the curfew bell "swinging slow with sullen roar" broke in upon our preparation and bade us get on with our tasks, for time was flying.

Every one who has had experience of school life knows the vital importance in it of a monitorial system. Without some form of it, indeed, public school life is impossible, though, as is well known (to schoolmasters especially), it is a system beset by many difficulties and dangers. Dr. Mitchinson was well aware of its importance, and took the greatest pains to foster and maintain the system. His wisdom was certainly justified by the results. There were ups and downs, no doubt. There were periods when the monitorial body, from weakness or disaffection, failed to maintain their standard of efficiency, but, looking back to those days, I have often marvelled at the success with which we managed our own affairs. Dr. Blore wisely fostered the system too, and the candle that had been lighted by his predecessor was certainly never suffered to be put out. But I think I remember a certain mitigation in the crude methods

of discipline formerly in favour; the "smacking of heads" was discouraged, and, on occasions, that more dignified instrument, the cane, was suffered in the hands of a monitor. The system of fagging also came, I think, to be less severely enforced. Evolution was at work here also, and humanitarian principles gained ground.

In the religious life of the School there is no doubt that Dr. Blore's influence made itself powerfully felt. No school whose life is bound up with that of a great ecclesiastical establishment can well be negligent of religion, but with Dr. Blore there was gradually introduced, I think, an emotional element that was somewhat wanting before; his own deeply reverent and tender attitude towards Christianity could not but be to some extent reflected in the lives of those about him. The special centre of the School's religious life was, I suppose, the Sunday Evening Service. This had been instituted by Dr. Mitchinson. It was held in the Schoolroom. The singing was unaccompanied, being started by Mr. Plant with a tuning-fork. We sang in parts, of course, and the effect was generally remarkably good. Dr. Blore retained this custom, and an excellent one it was. This service afforded an opportunity for the Head-master to address a special sermon directly to ourselves, the importance of which has been recognized in schools ever since Dr. Arnold's time at Rugby. I remember that at first we always used the Compline Psalms (iv, xxxi, 1—6, xci, cxxxiv), and it was long before I got hold of the meaning of that word Compline, being ashamed to ask. But when Dr. Blore came the Psalm chosen was almost always the 139th. We knew it almost by heart, and many of us since then must have blessed our old Head-master for the familiarity which through him we gained with that wonderful Psalm of the omnipresence of God.

One small touch I remember connected with these services, which was in its way characteristic of the new régime. We in the Choir had always (without the smallest thought of irreverence) supplied ourselves with copy-books on which to kneel, for the better preservation of our Sunday trousers. This practice we accordingly followed on the first Sunday of the term. But next Sunday found a decent strip of red carpet spread where the Choir sat. No word was said, but it was left to our sense of the fitness of things to accept this innovation.

From the sermons in the Cathedral I fear we did not get a great deal of good. They were mostly long and learned, and came at the end of services already long enough for us. They seemed, somehow, a long way off; they were so indeed in point of actual distance, the pulpit being far up the great Choir; and they were so figuratively speaking also, for they were mostly far "above our heads," even when we could hear them, which, in the case of some preachers, was a difficult matter. The members of the Cathedral body we did not, I fear for the most part, regard from quite the right point of view: their personal oddities and eccentricities we were, boylike, quick to mark; their real excellences we too little recognized. Most of the Canons and Minor Canons seemed to have been always there, like the Cathedral, though every single one of the body as it existed at the time I am thinking of, is now alas! dead. Who, that was a boy in the School then, does not remember them? The courteous, silver-haired Canon Thomas; Canon Robertson, the Church historian, who for us was always "Tubby," with his peculiar trot as he passed us, humming, down the dark entry, stopping at intervals to call to his little terrier, "Come along, Jerry-Jeremiah!" or as he went (still humming and with the same peculiar trot) down the aisle to his stall in the Cathedral. The Venerable Benjamin Harrison, Archdeacon of Maidstone, who seemed always engaged during the prayers in erasing marks in his big Prayer-book with his thumbnail; Canon Rawlinson, with his neck wrapped in a muffler of many folds; and the Minor Canons, Rouch and Hake and Angel Smith. All these, I said, seemed to belong to all time, but two stand out as specially connected with the School and specially belonging to Dr. Blore's time, though as a matter of fact they had been several years on the foundation when he came. These were the Dean, Dr. Payne Smith, and the Bishop of Dover, Dr. Parry, whose son Edward, now Bishop of Guiana, was our contemporary at school. The Dean's sermons were indeed of the longest and driest from our point of view (I remember his wrestling for forty minutes, and apparently with only partial success, with the question whether the King of Babylon should be called Nebuchad*n*ezzar or Nebuchad*r*ezzar!), but he seemed always delighted to identify himself with the School, and on public occasions thoroughly

enjoyed himself over us. I seem to hear now his genial voice as with solemn unction he pronounced the Latin formula over the newly-elected Probationers—"*Admitto vos, pauperes Scholares*," etc. Again, never will boys of that period forget Bishop Parry—frank, kind and manly—at whose hands we received our confirmation, and in whose house I and other parsons' sons were again and again made welcome. I think I can remember listening to his sermons with some attention—no small test of one's regard in those days. But if the learned discourses of the Canons failed to reach us, there were, surely, subtler influences at work upon those of us at least who were at all receptive—influences, I mean, which came to us from our actual daily life among such august and beautiful surroundings and from our constant attendance at the services of the Cathedral. Whatever ennobling spell may be cast on men's souls by beauty of form, glorious music thrilling through ample spaces and the haunting sense of high and immemorial tradition may be found, if anywhere, within the walls of the great historic building under whose shadow we lived. All this, no doubt, has been the privilege of the School ever since its foundation, but I cannot help believing that, for reasons suggested above, influences of this sort began at this period to make themselves felt even more than of old.

It must have been in or about the year 1879-1880 that the unsightly pews of the Choir—which bore carved on them, however, many a school-honoured name—were swept away and replaced by the present seating. "It is a good wind indeed, that blows nobody any ill," writes one who felt it "during the November Sundays, when (owing to the work that was going on in the Choir) services were held in the unwarmed Chapter House. Archdeacon Harrison, then in residence, abated not a jot of his customary amplitude of discourse; and even the Dean was heard to suggest an extemporized bleeding of the nose to effect an escape, 'Though,' he added, 'the sermon was a good one thirty years ago!'"

The introduction of hot-water pipes into the Cathedral at all, by the way, did not precede Dr. Blore's advent by many years. Before that the ill winds of winter had their way in the Choir as well.

If work flourished in Dr. Blore's time, so also did games—



THE PROCESSION TO THE CATHEDRAL.

especially cricket. To us in those days cricket was *the* game; football had not yet reached that prominent position in popular esteem which it has since attained; besides, were we not all, for the time being at any rate, Men of Kent, and therefore in duty bound to be, or to try to be, cricketers? Dr. Blore had the advantage of his predecessor in this respect, being able to take active part in the game himself on occasion. There were "Masters' Matches," in which he batted and bowled with success; and, moreover, on every match-day we got accustomed to look for a certain carriage bearing him and Mrs. Blore to the ground. It would be difficult to exaggerate the effect which this display of interest had both on our cricket itself and on the general *esprit de corps* of the School in connexion with the game; it came to be regarded as bad form to be absent from the ground on the more important match-days.

What a factor in our lives was the Beverley. I believe it is now usually, and more correctly, styled the St. Lawrence Ground; but "Beverley" was good enough for us at this unenlightened period, and Beverley I am sure it will always remain in the minds of O.K.S. of that era. How at that name rise before our mind's eye the familiar forms of Goodhew, and Bass, and Collins, and "Bob Ridley" (the poor daft fellow who claimed it as his prerogative to ring the players in to lunch). What ever equalled for delight those "half-past-tenners"—won, so many of them, by R. L. Ottley and later by W. Wyse, the two most brilliant stars of that period—when we fought the C.O.S., or St. Lawrence, or C. I. Thornton's XI, or, later, Dover College and other schools? There were two batsmen whom we never wished to see out before they had made a score, either for or against us—our own Mr. Hodgson and "Charlie" Thornton of famous hitting memory.

Billy Goodhew, who must have flourished throughout the whole period, deserves a word or two to himself. How we really loved him, with his quaint corkscrew delivery and his oft repeated cry of—"Play a bit more forrarder, Sir!" or "Play a bit more lissomer!" as he suited the action of head and foot to the words. What a good harmless fellow he was, with his simplicity—not all seeming, I think,—his wistful allusions to "Duck and green peas" (to which the XI once

actually treated him), and his strangely limited stock of ecclesiastical lore. I do not think he could ever have heard of any Saint's day until he came to be a servant of the School, and observed that on those occasions we always had to attend Cathedral. Ascension Day puzzled the good man to the last, and he never got nearer to its real name than "St. Nenshun's Day," thus canonizing for himself a Saint unknown in the calendar.

An anecdote connected with the Beverley and cricket somewhat later has been told me as follows: "It was a lovely morning, and there was a feeling in the air suggestive of cricket and a half-holiday. It was, however, painfully obvious that the Head-master entertained no such idea. The Virgil lesson dragged on its weary length, when at last the captain was put on to construe. The passage was the celebrated one in which Æneas addresses his steed. The translator was inspired by his subject, and when he reached the words,

> *Rhœbe diu, res si qua diu mortalibus usquam,*
> *Viximus,*

we felt that there was something electric in the air. The pupil's voice grew shaky, and a tear fell on the Master's page and—need it be said?—for a happy summer afternoon we celebrated the memory of the good horse Rhœbus on the cricket ground."

In the playgrounds several improvements took place about this period. The Green Court, previously a bare and rather unsightly area, useless for serious cricket, had been returfed and made possible for net practice several years before, but early in Dr. Blore's reign came the very important acquisition and levelling of "Blore's Piece" (first known as "St. Stephen's Piece"), mainly due, we believe, to the liberality of the Head-master, which made Cricket possible. Hitherto Football only had been played on this ground.

In 1875 came the building of the Alford Laboratory, the first addition which curtailed the space used for stump cricket in the Mint yard.

Then followed the building which has developed into the Parry Library, etc. This originally consisted of a Day-boys'

hall and two classrooms above it. Dr. Field eventually altered this, and by throwing up the roof made a fine upper room for the Library and converted the Day-boys' hall into two more classrooms.

In September 1879, the Junior Department was opened under the Rev. R. G. Hodgson, whose marriage to Miss Latter shortly before caused universal delight. Not the least advantage of the new Junior Department in the eyes of the School was the fact that it secured the continuance of the near presence and warm sympathy of Mr. Hodgson. The importance of this, especially in matters athletic, it would be difficult to exaggerate.

Later still came the building of the Gymnasium and of three new fives courts in place of the old original one. Great as was the gain of having a gymnasium of our own, it was impossible not to regret the disappearance of the old fives court, which, being neither on the Eton nor the Rugby model, yet produced a game entirely unique, and in the opinion of most of us preferable to that of either.

The inauguration of the School Magazine belongs to the early eighties and is well worthy of mention. Of making magazines there is no end, and much study of them is generally a weariness of the flesh, but it may console some ill-used and long-suffering editor to hear me say of one magazine, and that the *Cantuarian*, that I have never failed to read from cover to cover a single copy that has ever reached me.

Certain personalities which belong to this period seem to have impressed themselves on my memory, as probably upon that of others. Some were of humble station enough. Goodhew has been mentioned in his place, but two others may be noticed who were connecting-links between the old and new régimes. Tommy Neaves, the bathman, was one, the only one of Dr. Mitchinson's servants, by the way, that was retained by Dr. Blore. (He was said by tradition to be "the strongest man in Canterbury except Harry Austin," whose henchman, I believe, he afterwards became.) Few who were boys then will forget his never-varied raucous cry of "Now my little 'eroes!" as he flung our towels to us over the wooden partition on bath nights. The other is "Mother" Obey, who kept the tuck shop at the porter's lodge, and was generally attended by

her *enfant terrible* "Bobby." Her name will call up in the minds of many the wild rush in the "ten minutes" for buns and pies which were served us through the window, Mother Obey's recommendations of her wares being interspersed with tearful allusions to Obey's ill-treatment, and peevish exhortations to Bobby to keep his "'ands off them tarts."

Two other names occur to me as having been first heard on the arrival of Dr. Blore—"Emily" of the Grange, everybody's friend, always the same, quiet, strong, capable and good tempered, and "Harriet," then of Hodgson's Hall and now of the Grange, also a great favourite with us. Long may she reign!

Dr. Blore's time contributed, no doubt, as many heroes among the boys themselves as any other, but as of the prominent personages of that era all, I am glad to say, are, as far as I know, still living, one may hardly praise them to their faces. Yet, as I write these words, there comes into my mind the genial boyish presence of C. H. Douton, once Captain of the Eleven, prominent member of the Sixth, and for a short time Master in the School. A few years back he was cut off in the prime of life, and so is now, alas! beyond the reach of praise or blame. I am glad of the opportunity of alluding, even so briefly, to the name of one of the most amiable and single-hearted of my Schoolfellows.

The Masters also of that time are mostly still with us; two of them are actually still in the School. Two, however, have passed away. All old boys of the early seventies will remember one, Harry Wright Russell, who was Master, I think, from about 1865 to 1874, when he left to take up a chaplaincy in India. His frank homely character and kindly ways made him a great favourite. Boys of that time will remember the little pedantries of pronunciation on which he rather prided himself and which we bigger boys used to mimic, but without malice. He was a good kind soul and a man of character withal, and those of us who knew him best liked him most.

The other Master who claims the sad prerogative of mention here is R. G. Gordon. He had indeed held a mastership for a good many years under Dr. Mitchinson, but being of a gentle and reserved disposition, he only gradually assumed the important position which he afterwards came to hold in the life of the

School. His very virtues indeed caused him to be too little appreciated among the young barbarians of the earlier period. He lacked the sternness of fibre necessary for dominating an unruly class—the Fourth Form—and enforcing the necessary discipline. Little by little, however, he won his way with us, and some of the pleasantest memories of later years are for many of us, I am sure, associated with his name. Under an undemonstrative exterior he concealed quick feelings and much warmth of affection. He was refined, artistic, scholarly, and, above all, a gentleman. *Requiescat in pace!*

Reverting once more to the lighter side of School life, I should like to say a few words on the subject of theatricals. I do not mean the annual Thespian celebration in the Chapter House on Speech-day, but those entertainments of a lighter kind which from time to time we got up, usually under the able tuition of Mr. Mason. These I think may be considered a feature of this, more than of the earlier period. Our arrangements at first were of a curiously primitive character. The tables in the hall, pushed to one end, formed the stage, with some sort of arrangement of borrowed curtain in front. Later we had a wonderful green baize curtain invented by Mr. Mason, stretching right across, the central portion of which drew up by some ingenious mechanism into the roof. I remember an impassioned speech made during "Preparation" by a certain monitor much interested in the question, after which subscriptions poured in, and the said curtain, with other accessories, was purchased as the result. Here, without much scenery to help us, we enacted farces such as "My Turn Next," "No. 1 round the Corner," and "The Goose with the Golden Eggs." There was no great art perhaps, but plenty of good humour and fun, and the Precincts' families and other friends used to assemble to see it. I do not think that any one of the performers ever became a professional star, but I remember connected with that early period a few names, such as D. Jones, C. and A. Woodruff, G. H. Cobb, and A. Geidt.

Somewhere about the year 1880 I remember some five of us, under Mr. Gordon's tuition, acted the burlesque "Iphigenia," which had been acted before in the Hall in 1869 under Clifton Collins. Though not so successful, perhaps, as some of the other theatricals coached by Mr. Mason, a past-master in the art, yet

I think the performance, being of an unusual character, attracted more attention. The caste was as follows:—

Diana	G. T. Drury.
Agamemnon	W. G. Gates.
Menelaus	A. M. Beaumont.
Chalcas	D. Jones.
Iphigenia	W. G. Mosse.

The performance drew forth a poetical criticism from one of the Misses Payne Smith, the first verse of which ran thus:—

> O Iphigenia, we greatly admire
> Your classical dress and your lady-like stride;
> Your singing is charming, your curses alarming,
> Long time in our memory both will abide.

The "curse," addressed to Chalcas, which called forth this eulogy, is happy and witty in the extreme; I should like to quote it *in extenso*, but limits of space forbid.

Very happy times were those rehearsals, whether for such theatricals, or for Speech-day on long summer evenings in the Chapter House, or for concerts in Mrs. Blore's drawing-room. How we revelled, in the latter case, in "Old Daddy Longlegs," and with what confidence, bred of long familiarity, we gave Bishop Mitchinson's carol, "The Winter Night." B. H. Latter should be remembered here as a tower of strength in those days. What a debt we owe to those happy hours spent in the house of our Head-master, whether we were invited there in twos or threes to dinner, or came for musical practice or what not. Unconsciously we were imbibing high ideals of Christian family life, of true courtesy, of refined taste, of healthy churchmanship.

And now my limit of space is reached. I hope that I have not bored my readers with the garrulity of age. The elders among them will perhaps understand my prolixity and need no apology; to those of the younger generation I will only say:

"*Forsan et hæc olim meminisse juvabit.*"

[Note.—My thanks are warmly offered to all who have helped by sending any reminiscences, especially to Melville Scott, B. H. Latter, W. G. Gates, and B. Blaxland.]

CHAPTER XI.

The School under Dr. Field.

By the Rev. H. P. H. Austen, M.A. (O.K.S. 1891—1896).

Impressions and Reminiscences recorded after an interval of ten years.

I have been asked by the Editors of this volume to contribute some reminiscences of the School in Dr. Field's time. This might seem an easy task for an old boy of that period, but as a matter of fact I find that some difficulty arises owing to the considerable space of time over which I look back, as it were, towards the fast fading outlines of my school days. At such a distance the keenest perceptions are sure to be at fault. What then of the perceptions of one who is more than a little conscious of a naturally defective vision? From this, one may easily err, however great one's zeal and however good one's intentions. The attempt, however, shall be made, and if the result seems unsatisfactory to some readers blest with a clearer power of retrospection, they must understand that it is the power that is wanting and not the will to do justice to the past.

To begin, then, with my earliest impressions, which are concerned mostly with the heroes of the time just preceding my arrival. Every new boy on coming to a school finds himself supplied, directly or indirectly, with a strange medley of history and legend. This material he is unable to sift or verify even if he should wish to do so, and it serves as a sort of background to his conception of school life.

The School in 1891 provided the new boy with certain prominent names and certain well-known stories. The O.K.S. most talked of then was J. H. Smith. To the Lower School authorities—and they were many and of recognized standing—he was the best monitor that had ever been. Of course he was

considered clever—that went without saying—for had he not been top of the School? But his great influence did not depend on that. It was his zeal for the good name of the School, the high standard of monitorial duty which he set up, and his kindness towards the smaller boys, that were talked about and praised so ungrudgingly. So, when he reappeared at the end of term for the O.K.S. match, or to play for the "Pils," many a Lower School boy whose seat happened to be in the line from the door to the Masters' table in Hall, would half nervously hope that the great J. H. might perhaps actually speak to him as he passed! He certainly had left behind him the kind of tradition that goes a long way towards maintaining a good tone and a healthy atmosphere. His conduct was practically the standard by which the monitors, and the Upper School generally, were in my time judged.

At "cocoa studies" again during the Football term, when the chances of the XV. were the all engrossing topic, Latter was the hero; if only we had a "three-quarter" like him, the Sutton Valence match would be safe! In those days the Sutton Valence match was the great match, and for about thirteen years, if I remember right, splendid games were played.

Tradition, however, was not concerned alone with the doings of O.K.S. The doughty deeds of Lower School heroes found eager listeners too. There was the spirited pursuit round the table in a certain master's room, which one of these delighted to tell of; of his eventual escape untouched, his temporary abstraction of the Black Book, and of the song of victory over his enemy which he chanted piece-meal out of all the different windows that he could reach.

Such were the traditions—bad or good, trivial or important—under whose influence a new boy of this period found himself, and I am happy to believe that the good ones were by far preponderant.

The condition and tone of a school, while they ultimately express themselves in the characters of the boys, must be very strongly influenced by the personality of the Head-master, especially if that personality is in some sense recognized by the boys as interesting, and felt to be dominating. The new boy timidly knocking at the door of the outer study of the



DR. FIELD AND HIS STAFF OF MASTERS. 1888.

REV. E. J. CAMPBELL. R. G. GORDON. REV. L. G. H. MASON. J. RITCHIE.
G. H. HALLAM. REV. R. G. HODGSON. REV. T. FIELD. REV. L. H. EVANS.

Head-master did not quite know what to expect, and was perhaps agreeably surprised when he found what, if somewhat gruffly expressed, he recognized as distinctly encouraging. The delinquent, facing the Head-master after punishment, could not fail to feel that it had been administered with a just yet pained indignation that was infinitely telling, and he would go back to his work and his life in the School conscious of having done more than making a fool of himself, feeling rather that folly and wrongdoing, if they affected the Head-master so much, must be matters of greater import than he had imagined, things the effect of which might reach others besides himself and bring discredit on the School.

The honour of the School was made much of at this period. The senior boys were given the credit of desiring to uphold it, and were trusted and expected to act always with a view to its maintenance. Higher up still, the monitors were given considerable opportunities of exercising authority in much of the School management. "Preparation" was taken by each of them in turn and taken well. The dormitories were under their charge, and the very fact that the Head-master always, I think, visited the dormitories in his boots showed them that such visits were merely a matter of form, and that the real responsibility lay with the monitors. The management of the house studies, the games, and certain of the roll-calls were also in the hands of the monitors, who were looked up to and obeyed as a matter of course. Masters, no doubt, were persons of greater dignity, on a higher plane of being, but what was the good of trying to blarney or hoodwink a monitor who lived right amongst us and who knew us so much more thoroughly than even the friendliest of masters? I do not wish to imply that this efficiency among the monitors was peculiar only to Dr. Field's time. I know from what I have heard that it had been a marked characteristic of the School since, at least, the days of Dr. Mitchinson. I only wish to testify to the fact that it was no less characteristic of the period of which I write.

In thus laying stress upon the influence of monitors and on the high position which they occupied, I must not be thought to imply that the masters were relegated to the background of School life. No record of the School under Dr. Field would be in any sense accurate which failed to notice at least the general

influence exercised by the masters. Their personalities found expression in their several class-rooms, each of which possessed its own atmosphere and effect on character. There was the quiet, steady-going, dryly humorous class-room, whose occupants were led to regard themselves as superior to youthful follies, and were treated, as a matter of course, as intelligently interested persons. There was the class-room of law and order, to whose occupants discipline was an ever present reality. I remember still the beginning of a lesson committed to memory by some happy-go-lucky new comer to that sanctum: "My class-room is a sacred place, devoted to the study of learning and the improvement of manners." Here memory of the words fails me, but I feel sure that the effect of the lesson was permanent. There was also the class-room permeated by the influence of friendliness, a class-room whose occupants had first to learn that friendliness was not here synonymous with laxity, but was backed by a wholesome vigour. One more class-room shall be mentioned; most genial of all, it possessed an influence which was destined to make itself powerfully felt in the case of a certain occupant, whose bodily stature was more remarkable than his mental capacity.

The influence of masters had been greatly increased in Dr. Field's time by the division of the School into "Tutor Sets." This division, which to outward seeming affected merely certain games and hours of work, really had the effect of strengthening the hands of the masters by bringing them, as tutors, into touch with many boys whom otherwise they might hardly ever have come across, and of establishing a new mutual relationship. The tutor became officially the master most accessible to the boys of his own set, and the change was much appreciated. There were other points of excellence in this system. The lazy Lower School boy found the industrious "Sixth Form-er" working hard in "preparation," and the example could not have been altogether without effect. The "Tutor Set" cricket and football teams again gave many a youngster a new keenness and interest in games, for long before he could hope himself to play in School teams he got the chance of playing for his Tutor Set side by side with some who were in those teams.

One very important change must also be associated with the name of Dr. Field, for it was made in 1886. It had become



PHOTO BY FISK-MOORE, CANTERBURY.

THE SCHOOL CHAPEL, (S.E. TRANSEPT OF THE CATHEDRAL.)

established before I arrived on the scene and I therefore took it for granted with the rest, but as I look back it seems to deserve special mention in connexion with this period, as being of the gravest importance and serving to bind the School more closely than ever to the Cathedral. I mean the institution of the Special School Service in the south-east transept.

Hitherto the boys had always to attend the Cathedral Service on Sundays both in the morning and the afternoon; from 1886 onwards the Dean and Chapter excused their attendance at the ordinary 3 P.M. choir service, and the School henceforward was permitted to use the transept as its own Chapel on Sunday afternoons at 5 o'clock.

I need hardly enlarge upon the importance of this change, in connexion with which there arose another new custom at the same time, namely, the Service for the admission of King's Scholars, which came to be held in the transept on the last evening of the term. As all know who have been acquainted with the School since the above date, the Head-master, at the end of a shortened form of Evensong, presents in turn the three grades of Scholars elect to the Dean, who pronounces over them a stately Latin formula of admission. This service is, as I can testify, a very impressive one, and the whole ceremony, with its solemn and beautiful surroundings and its implied consecration of School work, cannot be without effect upon the most careless of those who witness or take part in it.

But though the Cathedral was regarded by most of us with respect and awe, there were among us a few bold bad spirits to whom it afforded an opportunity for the display of bravado. For most boys the mystery of the forbidden has a fascination, sometimes an overpowering one. It had for a certain pair whom I can recall, who were remarkable for a strongly developed taste for mechanics combined with some fondness for antiquarian research. To them the Cathedral doors opened as by magic; but as their exploration was carried on without permission and at "irregular" hours, it was, to say the least of it, a risky pursuit. Found by one of the Cathedral workmen sitting astride the nave of the Cathedral close to Bell Harry Tower, they were haled into the presence of the Dean, Dr. Payne-Smith, whose good nature, however, let them off

rather easily with the characteristic rebuke—"You're very naughty boys!"

In addition to the marked success of the cricket team (and, in a less degree, of the football XV. as well), which was due in great measure, I think, to the division of the School into Tutor Sets, there was noticeable an increased keenness in sports in other directions. This was manifested, for instance, on the river. There had always been a certain amount of casual rowing, chiefly under the patronage of Mr. Hodgson, which went on below Fordwich. Dr. Field, himself a powerful oarsman, first introduced rowing on the part of the river between Canterbury and Sturry. He provided a four, a pair, and a dinghy, and presently built a boat-house in the mill pool at Barton Mill. These were at first used only by the masters, but later on boys were allowed to row on payment of a subscription. Somewhere about 1893 Mr. Ritchie, and occasionally other masters, began a system of serious coaching. About 1895 some more boats were added to the fleet, and races were instituted. The narrowness of the river prevented rowing abreast, so that time races over measured distances were the only ones possible. The boat-club numbered, I think, about thirty members. The difficulties, natural and otherwise, were great in the first part of the course. There were shallows, rapids, and an awkward bridge, and moreover the hand of man was against us, for the members of the Angling Association, who eyed our proceedings with no great favour, in some shallow places had the bottom staked. This was doubtless for purposes connected solely with angling, but it was bad for the boats. From the Sewage-farm bridge to Sturry there was a fairly good course but a bad smell. Nevertheless, a good deal of fun was got out of the rowing, and a certain number of boys got some notion of watermanship.

In the gymnasium, again, the somewhat apathetic atmosphere which had previously pervaded it began to be dispelled, and on two occasions pairs were sent up to take part in the Public Schools' Competition at Aldershot. Boxing was also keenly taken up; but the School never knew until too late what a splendid boxer it had possessed in the person of S. W. Pears, who, the year after he left School, was first string for Oxford against Cambridge, and always won easily.

One less important change belonging to Dr. Field's time perhaps deserves mention, for all dates are more or less interesting in a School History. Until he came there had been no regulation as to dress, even on Sundays, but to this period belongs the first compulsory wearing of the School straw hat, and of tall hats for Church.

And now, as I draw near the end of my task, I begin to realize what a rough collection of notes this chapter is. I fear in particular that too little will seem to have been said of the way in which the influences of the School were all the while shaping our attitude towards the deeper questions of Life, of which a boy as he grows up begins to have glimpses now and then. It is the privilege of our old School to have ever before it a sermon in stone more impressive perhaps than all the sermons ever committed to paper. There stood the Cathedral, an imperishable record in itself of human life as expressed in history, suggesting at once the great problem of human destiny and reminding us of its solution in courage, high hopes, and saintly lives. And if intelligence was deficient in some, or the will to face the problem, there was always at hand to help us the stimulus of the Head-master's own keen and powerful intellect, his appreciation of anything like originality or independent thought, his faculty—as displayed, for instance, at Confirmation classes—of arousing interest in deeper questions, not only among the few more seriously minded, but also among the general run of average boys, his sympathy moreover, and his obvious and infectious earnestness. All these causes in combination had, I venture to think, the effect of producing an interesting and appreciative type of character, a generation of young men inspired by high ideals, who would always look back with gratitude to the Alma Mater that nourished them beneath the shadow of the Cathedral Church of Christ at Canterbury.

CHAPTER XII.

The King's School under the present Head-master.

During the last twenty years the most radical reforms have been made in educational theory and method. Many causes have contributed to this. The *Sturm and Drang* of the modern system of competitive examinations, the increased facilities for the boy from the elementary school to win his way up the "educational ladder," the critical spirit in which parents now approach the question of the most suitable school for their sons—all these and many others might be cited as reasons for the fact that the educational problem has now become the burning question of the day. The old systems and the old methods have had to undergo the most severe examination, and development has taken place in many directions. There are changes in the method adopted (for the development of the heuristic system constitutes a real step forward); new subjects have been added to the curriculum; there are changes in the treatment of subjects which have long been in the syllabus (and this is especially marked by the adoption in most schools of the recommendations of the Mathematical Association in 1903); there is an improvement in reference to the training of teachers. To a large extent, however, these are all results of one cause. Everywhere the tendency has been to remodel the system in favour of more practical methods, and to substitute for the old classical education one that is better calculated to prepare boys for the struggle of everyday life. That parents should take careful interest in the education of their children is, of course, of the very highest advantage; but it is at least open to question whether the substitution of "practical" subjects for the old classical education is all net gain. Parents are still apt to



The Masters, 1906.

confuse "education" with "schooling," and to think that by the punctual payment of the school-fees they can shelve *all* the responsibility for the education of their children. Moreover, there are comparatively few who realize that, after all, the information that he acquires is but a small part of the benefit that a boy gains from his school. The "tone" of a school is of far more importance than its curriculum. To very few indeed will any attainments that they acquire at school, except the merest elements, be ever directly remunerative; and the only part of what we learnt at school that most of us require for earning our daily bread is comprised within the narrow limits of the "three R's." What is of importance is the mould and not the matter, and a school curriculum should be framed in such a manner as not to overload the pupil's brain with a mass of heterogeneous fragments of information, but rather to enable him to think aright, and to use to the best advantage the intellect and the powers that God has given him.

But, whatever the true view may be as to this thorny question, no head-master in the present day can afford to run counter to the trend of popular thought. The King's School is now, as it has always been, essentially a "classical" school, and the whole weight of the tradition of the School lies on this side. Moreover, the sympathies of the new Head-master lay, naturally, in the same direction. Mr. Galpin was and is a student and scholar of the classics, but he soon showed that he could subordinate his personal sympathies to present-day requirements, with the result that he has raised the School to a standard which it has never reached before, at the very time when a narrower-minded man might have failed even to maintain the numbers of the School.

Mr. Galpin has had a strikingly successful career. Born at Dorchester, he was, as befits a Dorsetshire man, educated first at Dorchester Grammar School, and then at Sherborne. Dorchester School is an old Elizabethan foundation, and the King's School, Sherborne, with all its wonderful associations with the abbey, with all its memories of a glorious past, with all the fascination and charm of its grey, old, conventual buildings, has much that is in common with the King's School, Canterbury. No one could spend the years of boyhood—the

most impressionable years of life—in surroundings such as these without gaining something of the refining influences, without learning something of the romantic sentiment preached by these "sermons in stones." When he first entered Sherborne as a very young boy in January 1872, the school was under the head-mastership of Dr. Harper—a most capable man of strongly-marked personality, who was one of the founders of the Head-masters' Conference. At Sherborne Arthur Galpin won most of the open prizes which the school had to offer, and in all the other branches of school life he shared with keen zeal and real enthusiasm. For three years (1877-8-9) he was a member of the Rugby XV. For two years he was Captain of his House. In the first "speeches" ever held at Sherborne he was chosen to enact the leading rôle in the "Merchant of Venice." As a member of the school choir, as a prefect for several years, as editor of the *Shirburnian*, he did most valuable work; and with it all he found time to give play to his natural love of the country and country life, and to the study of archæology and architecture, for both of which such wonderful opportunities are offered by the delightful old-world Dorsetshire town. In 1879 Dr. Harper resigned his head-mastership, and was succeeded by Edward Mallet Young, of Harrow, and the open scholarship which Mr. Galpin won at Trinity College, Oxford, in that year was the first of the many scholarship successes to be won by the school during Dr. Young's tenure of office.

At Oxford Mr. Galpin attained high distinction in one pastime which in these days of ardent militarism is rightly regarded as of the highest importance, for in the years 1882 and 1883 he was a member of the Oxford Shooting VIII. which competed with success against Cambridge at Wimbledon. In the social life of his College and of his University he took the keenest interest. He was a 'cellist of the Oxford University Musical Union, and for some years he had the charge of the Chapel Music at Trinity, while he also undertook the management of the arrangements for the Trinity Summer Concert in Eights week, in connection with which he came into contact with Sir Walter Parratt, and Dr. Varley Roberts of Magdalen. Last, but by no means least, from the point of view of his classical work, he was very successful in the schools. In 1880, at the end

of his first year, he obtained a First Class in Classical Moderations, and in 1883 he took also a First Class in the Final Classical school of "Literæ Humaniores." Before the result which showed his success had been announced, he received an offer to accompany the Marquis of Lansdowne, the new Viceroy of Canada, as tutor to his two sons, and Assistant Private Secretary. After eighteen months at Ottawa in the Vice-regal Court, during which time he saw much of Canadian and American life, Mr. Galpin returned to England and to Oxford, and in September 1886 he was appointed to a Classical Lectureship at Trinity, where it is interesting to note that his collaborator was A. T. Quiller-Couch, now better known as "Q." At Oxford he remained for a year, working as a Classical Lecturer for Honour Mods., and in the summer of 1887 he was appointed by Canon Bell to a Mastership at Marlborough College. Here he had an opportunity to give scope to his exceptionally wide range of interests, and he participated keenly in the various forms of school life. In the summer term of 1893 he was appointed to the control of one of the largest Houses, and in his new duties he was completely successful.

In every way the experience which Mr. Galpin gained from the novitiate which he served at Marlborough was to be of value when he came to Canterbury. There is much that is similar in the two schools. At Marlborough he had already witnessed the development of a school, once almost entirely classical, into one which was gaining University successes in History, Science, and Mathematics. Consequently when he came to Canterbury he recognized that, successful as the School had been in the past, the time was now ripe for the introduction of certain reforms, the necessity for which had long been foreseen by his predecessors. In making these changes Mr. Galpin was careful to maintain the *via media.* He did not create any definite "modern side," and, with the experience of other schools before us, we may be thankful for this, for a "modern side" appears frequently to have a tendency to become a resting-place for the failures of the classical side. In his second term he created the Army and Engineering Class, thus systematizing the rather casual method of preparation which had before been in vogue, and he showed his sympathy

with the modern movement by at once suggesting the addition of a paper on Higher Mathematics to the syllabus for the scholarships, so as to give opportunity to boys of mathematical tastes. This has ensured in recent years a steady supply of mathematical scholars, and a great appreciation of the standard of mathematics in the School. In many other ways, while preserving the classics as the central point of the School system, Mr. Galpin has given the fullest opportunity to those who wish to specialize in other subjects, and the complete success of this may be judged by the fact that in one week, at the end of 1907, the School gained four Entrance Scholarships or Exhibitions at the Universities in such various subjects as Classics, Mathematics, Modern History, and Natural Science. Mr. Galpin has shown that, although a classical scholar himself, he is no bigot, and that he is sufficiently broad-minded to encourage expansion to take place in other and more modern directions.

When, in January 1897, he came to undertake his new duties, he found that the total number of boys at the School was 143, of whom 65 were boarders, 43 day-boys, and 35 members of the Junior School. It is always a matter of some doubt what the ideal number of boys in a school should be. Although it is true that, if the numbers be very small, there is greater opportunity for individual attention, yet there are obvious disadvantages, as, *e.g.*, the loss of the stimulus of competition. Moreover, an increased number of boys necessitates an augmented staff of masters, and thus an opportunity is created for the specialization which the requirements of the University demand. On the other hand, in a very large school it sometimes happens that the ideal of corporate life is weakened, and the place which should be occupied by the School is taken by the House. Further, the improved facilities for travelling have now made it possible for us to draw upon a much wider area for our boys, and indeed this has been most noticeable in the last ten years. Although the King's School still holds pride of place as especially the public school of East Kent, we now receive boys from Scotland and Ireland, while quite a large percentage are the sons of Englishmen resident abroad. Mr. Galpin made it his definite aim that the numbers should approximate as nearly as possible to 250, and that the relative

proportions should be 195 boarders to 55 day-boys. He very soon realized this ideal, for as early as May, 1903, there were 247 boys receiving their education at the School, and since that time the numbers have always been within ten of this. It is interesting to note also that while the number of the boarders has so greatly increased, the number of day-boys also marks a small augmentation. At present there is accommodation within the various Boarding-Houses for a total of 196 boys, and it is a rare event for more than one bed to be unoccupied. The increase in the numbers is in itself a matter for congratulation, but it is but a small part of the progress that has been made in the last decade. Improvements and reforms have been made in all directions. In the intellectual work of the School, while the same high standard has been maintained for classics, there has been created greater opportunity of specialization and the curriculum has been widened to satisfy the increasing demands of modern times. The same improvement may be traced in the games and sports of the School, especially perhaps in the opportunities given to all boys to get ample daily exercise. In many other ways changes have been made, but they have been introduced gradually and tentatively, and to one who, with a knowledge of the past, lives in the improved circumstances of the present, it is a difficult task to know where to begin in attempting to describe the various changes. One cannot see the forest for the trees.

The alterations which would be most obvious to those familiar with the condition of things before Mr. Galpin's appointment, would be the improved accommodation for the boys and the measures which have been adopted to beautify and adorn the existing School buildings. At the beginning of 1898 the Head-master put forward a comprehensive scheme for the decoration of the schoolroom as a memorial to the excellent work of his four last predecessors. The necessary sum (£400) was raised with the greatest ease, and the work was at once put in hand. The walls were panelled in oak to a height of about five feet, surmounted by an embattled moulding of 15th-century character, and with further ornamentation over the fire-place and above the Head-master's desk. The wood-work over the fire-place is divided into five panels, of which the central space records the circumstances under which the

memorial was erected, and the others give a brief epitome of the names, dates, etc., of the last four Head-masters. With most commendable conservatism the architect's designs were made to secure the inclusion of the old oak rail, black with age, which used to form the desk of the Cathedral pews which were occupied by the King's scholars far back in the eighteenth century. The windows, too, were replaced by fresh diamond-pane glass and these furnish the epitome of the history of the School, for they bear, in an arrangement which is both instructive and artistic, the names and emblazoned escutcheons of distinguished benefactors and famous *alumni* of the School. In all there are thirty-two coats of arms, which are grouped on a rather elaborate plan.* On the eastern side of the room, opposite the fire-place, the windows form three groups, each of three lights. The escutcheons in these are arranged thus:—

East Wall.

Group I.			*Group II.*			*Group III.*		
	Wotton.			Winchelsey.			Somner.	
Twyne.		Harvey.	Frewen.		Finch.	Randolph.		Brydges.
	Henry VIII.			Diocese of Canterbury.			City of Canterbury.	
Boyle, Earl of Cork.		Spencer.	Thurlow.		Gunning.	Heyman.		Ford.
	Cranmer.			Parker.			Tenterden.	

Of these, the middle light in each group, which is wider and higher than those on either side of it, bears three coats of arms. Of the three, the central coat is larger than the others and is surmounted by a crown or mitre, thereby giving dignity to the series and creating a pleasant variation in the lines of colour. Underneath each coat is a scroll, bearing the name in old English letters; but four escutcheons have been left blank for future insertions. The position of honour is given to the See of Canterbury, the history of the School being linked from the very first with that of the Archbishops, who were its

* For a much fuller account see *The King's School Windows*, by the Rev. A. J. Galpin, from which this *résumé* is abridged.



Photo by Fisk Moore, Canterbury.

THE BIG SCHOOL.

Patrons from the seventh century down to 1541, and its Visitors from 1541 to the present time. But because the School was originally founded as the "School of the Archbishop and of the City," and by reason of the close connection which has always existed between the School and the City, in the centre of Group III. appear the arms of the City of Canterbury. The centre of the other group to the left naturally bears the royal arms of Henry VIII., who reconstituted the old Free-school in 1541 and made it an integral part of the Cathedral foundation. The escutcheons in Group I. are selected to illustrate the first hundred years of the School after its reconstruction by Henry VIII. (from 1541 to about 1650). The escutcheons in Group II. are arranged on the following principle: Above and below the arms of the See appear those of the two Archbishops of Canterbury most closely connected with the School before and after the Reformation. The side windows contain the coats of four O.K.S.—an Archbishop, a Bishop, a Chancellor, and a Scholar—who may represent the services of the School to Church and State from 1650 to 1800. The escutcheons in Group III. are selected to commemorate six of the many distinguished O.K.S. who have been natives of Canterbury or Kent, and they contain in the centre the arms of the City.

WEST WALL.

SOUTH WINDOW.	*Group I.*	*Group II.*		
Boys.			Farrar.	
Christ Church, Canterbury.	(Spaces left for four escutcheons.)	Marsh.	Victoria.	Broughton.
		Gipps.		Clarke.
Lynch.			Temple.	

The south window (by the Head-master's desk) contains in the centre the arms of the Cathedral Church of Christ, which is the same as that of the old Monastery. Above and below are the arms of the two Deans of Canterbury, who were educated at the School. On the western side of the room the windows fall into two groups. Group I. to the left consists of two lights, the space occupied in the other groups by the larger central light being here blocked by the fire-place

and chimney. These two lights contain four spaces for escutcheons, which are at present left blank, so that room may be left for future additions. Group II. on the right is of the same design as the windows in the eastern wall. The central space contains the Royal Arms of Queen Victoria, as the School is now governed under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, approved by Her Majesty's Order in Council of September 14th, 1878. Above and below are the escutcheons of Dean Farrar and Archbishop Temple, then Chairman of the Governors and Visitor respectively; and it is a coincidence of some interest that facing them in the opposite windows are the arms of Dean Wotton and Archbishop Cranmer, the first Chairman and the first Visitor. In the side lights are the shields of four distinguished O.K.S. of the nineteenth century—two Bishops and two Colonial Governors. The small *vesica piscis* window in the north gable contains the arms of Christ Church with the date 1898, when the Memorial decoration was carried out. Over the mantelpiece stands the bust of Bishop Broughton, first Bishop of Sydney and Metropolitan of Australasia, who founded, in remembrance of his own dearly-loved school, a school, now one of the most flourishing in Australia, to which he gave the name of the King's School, Parramatta. On the walls are hung portraits of some who have been most closely connected with the fortunes of the King's School in the past. Four of them—the portraits of Dean Boys, Dean Stanhope, Dean Lynch, and Bishop Broughton with his Suffragans—were the gift of the late Dean Farrar. Nine other portraits, viz., those of Henry VIII., Archbishops Warham, Cranmer, and Parker, Richard Boyle, first Earl of Cork, Lord Thurlow, Bishop Gunning, William Harvey, and Dean Wotton were presented to the School by the Head-master. On the south wall hangs a signed portrait of the late Queen Victoria. Over the Head-master's desk there stands a fine corbel from one of the arches in the old North Hall, and upon this stands a representation of a classical head, presumably as the *genius loci,* and this appeared to appeal especially to Archbishop Temple when, on December 21st, 1898, in a speech that was in quite his happiest vein, he formally declared the School-room open.

On three occasions within little more than a decade the

School has shared with the Cathedral Body in the honour of visits from members of the Royal Family, and each of these occasions was utilized by the School for an appropriate display of patriotic feeling; but, high as the enthusiasm then displayed was, it was not to be compared with that of Saturday, May 19th, 1900. The news of the relief of Mafeking arrived late on Friday night. It spread like wildfire through the various dormitories, and the course of its progress could be traced by repeated outbursts of wild cheering. The next day witnessed a scene of the most frenzied and hilarious excitement. Ordinary work was out of the question, and the only discussion was as to the method of organization which offered the best outlet of patriotic zeal. In the morning the whole School attended the Cathedral Morning Service. This ended, a procession was made through the main streets of the city, which were already gaily decorated with flags and bunting. The return was made through the Precincts, and the procession halted outside the houses of the Dean, the Bishop of Dover, and the Head-master, where verses of the National Anthem were sung. On the return to the School premises all dispersed to enjoy a long day's play, and the whole holiday of Mafeking day will long be remembered by those who took part therein.

Some six months before this there had occurred an event of far greater importance to the well-being of the King's scholars. When Mr. Galpin came as Head-master to the King's School he was still unmarried. On January 2nd, 1900, he married, in St. Stephen's Church, Canterbury, Miss Millicent Hichens, the youngest daughter of the Rev. F. H. Hichens, Rector of the Parish of St. Stephen's, and Hon. Canon of Canterbury Cathedral.

This is not the place to enlarge upon the great debt which the modern King's School owes to Mrs. Galpin. The duties of a head-master's wife are, in their way, fully as important as those of the head-master himself, and they demand as much constant energy and unfailing tact. It must have been no easy task for Mrs. Galpin, coming, as she did, from the seclusion of a country rectory, to undertake the charge of providing for the comfort of all the boys under her care, but her work has been crowned with complete success. Nothing could be more happy

than the relations which exist amongst the members of her large household, though probably few of the younger boys of the School-house realize how much of the comfort of their daily life is due to Mrs. Galpin's unremitting care.

During all this time the numbers of the School were rising rapidly. In 1898 a new boarding-house (Winchelsea House) was opened under the charge of the Rev. Leonard Evans. Moreover, temporary accommodation was found by placing some of the boys under the care of Mrs. Evens at "The Haven," St. Stephen's, others in the Precentor's house, others with the Rev. G. C. E. Ryley (O.K.S.), Minor Canon of the Cathedral; but the continued rise showed that these expedients were not sufficient, and that increased accommodation within the School buildings was absolutely necessary. The result was the building of the "New Wing" to the Grange, of which an illustration is here shown. The Foundation Stone was laid by Archbishop Temple on December 15th, 1899, and almost exactly twelve months later the building was ready for use. On the ground floor is a large schoolroom, while above there are dormitories for about thirty boys, with masters' rooms on the first and second floors, and general offices. In the basement is an excellently equipped Physics laboratory, for which need had long been felt. Further expansion in the School was met by the opening of a boarding-house by Mr. Bell in 1902 ("Wingfield House"), and by Mr. Evans' change from "Winchelsea House" to a larger one in the old Dover road, known as "Holme House." Of these, the former can accommodate twelve and the latter twenty-eight boys. The increased number of boys has led also to the creation of new forms. In 1901 a "Lower Fourth," in 1902 a "Lower Fifth," were added, the latter under the charge of Mr. Mason, who, after some thirty years, deserted his old charge, the "Fourth Form." Even with these additions the various forms are considerably larger than they were in the past, but the increase of the staff by the addition of Masters—not specifically Form-masters—and the redistribution of the School into "sets" for many subjects, has prevented any over-crowding being felt.

In other ways, though, the augmented numbers called for increased accommodation. For many years the School had, by the kind permission of the Dean and Chapter, enjoyed the



THE NEW BUILDINGS AND GRANGE.

privilege of using as the School chapel the south choir-transept of the Cathedral; but a new arrangement of seating became now necessary, and, in addition to this, the Chapel was not equipped as completely as might have been wished. In particular, it had long been desired that the Chapel should possess an altar, for it was felt that the want of this had detracted from the beauty and completeness of every service held there. A request was made to the Dean and Chapter in November, 1902, and their consent to the proposed changes was willingly granted. In the east wall of the south choir-transept are two apsidal chapels, of which the northernmost is dedicated to St. John the Evangelist. It was decided unanimously that this was the most suitable spot for the Lord's Table. The altar and reredos, which were designed by Mr. W. D. Caroë, are executed in carved oak, and surmounted by a singularly handsome canopy of open wood-work. The scene depicted in the central panel of the reredos represents our Saviour with Salome on His left, and her sons, St. John and St. James, on His right, and it commemorates His answer to her request that they should have places of honour in His Kingdom. On the north side of the apse there is an ancient aumbrey. This has been fitted with an oak door, beautifully carved and furnished with handsome wrought-iron work, and it is now employed to contain the sacramental plate and other articles used in the School service. The chair, in fumed oak on the north side of the altar, and the pulpit were also designed by Mr. Caroë, and they harmonize excellently with the woodwork of the Chapel. The pulpit was erected as a memorial to the Rev. Herbert Waddington (O.K.S. 1838-1847), concerning whose munificence to the School more will be said in the pages referring to the School exhibitions and to the library. At the south end of the School chapel stands the dominating structure of the now disused Archbishops' Throne, while on the south wall behind this are the memorial brasses of some of the former members of the King's School, masters and boys. We owe a debt of deep gratitude to the Dean and Chapter for their kindness in allowing us to use this chapel as our own.

The last addition which has been made to the School accommodation was necessitated partly by the increased number of

boys, partly by the change in the accepted curriculum. The King's School had already its chemical laboratory (built in memory of Dean Alford) and its physics laboratory, but there has been so great an increase of the number of boys who require teaching in science that increased accommodation was necessary, and a new chemical laboratory was built in order that this side of the School work might be more fully developed. The new laboratory was most fitly dedicated to the memory of the greatest scientist that the King's School has ever produced. The site selected was on the west side of the Mint yard to the south of the Parry library, and abutting on the existing Alford laboratory so that there might be direct communication from the one to the other. The ceremony of the laying of the foundation stone was performed by the Dean on Saturday, July 1st, 1905, when, as is customary, underneath the memorial stone was placed a bottle which contained a certain number of coins and manuscripts with a parchment record of the occasion. The inscription on the memorial stone is as follows:—

A. M. D. G.
et in memoriam
GULIELMI HARVEY Med. D.
Hujus Scholæ alumni MDLXXXVIII.—MDXCIII.
Hunc lapidem posuit
Henricus Wace S.T.P. decanus
Kal. Jul. MCMV.

The structure was designed to harmonize with the Parry library, and the building was pressed on with the utmost despatch, so that it was ready for the formal opening when, on November 18th, the Archbishop came to make his annual visitation of the School. The ceremony was attended by the Dean and Chapter as the Governing Body of the School, by Sir Douglas Powell, the President of the Royal College of Physicians, by Professor Herbert Jackson and others, and the speeches then made, especially perhaps those of the Archbishop and the Dean, were of the utmost value to those interested in the annals of the School's history.

So far in this chapter we have treated of little but the additions which have been made to the School premises, and of the extra accommodation which has been added; but this is



Photo by Fisk-Moore, Canterbury.

THE HARVEY LABORATORY AND THE PARRY LIBRARY.

only one side of the great development which has taken place in the last decade. In the regular work of the School, in its play, in its music, in its recreations, in all the many-sided activities of School life, there has been development and improvement. Of the work of the School it is perhaps best to say that, while in the main the general scheme that has existed for so long has been maintained, so that the education which the majority of boys receive is of a classical nature, yet there has been greatly increased opportunity for specialization. Certain necessary subjects—Divinity, Latin, French, Mathematics, English, etc.—are taught to all boys, and in addition there is Greek for the larger part of the School, completing the ordinary classical training. But modern education demands variety, and some method must be found of providing for the very different requirements of the boys. A scheme must allow for these varying requirements; while, on the other hand, the method of dividing the School up into many "sides" is open to the objection that thereby the valuable stimulus of competition is often lost. The *via media* which has been adopted at the King's School is to preserve the unity of each Form, but at the same time to allow for particular times at which a full range of alternative subjects can be studied. German or Science may be substituted for Greek, additional English or Science for Latin and Greek composition. So also additional Chemistry and Mathematics can be taken by boys who are to enter the Medical, Engineering, and similar professions. In addition to these alternative subjects, there are, for boys who have reached a fairly high position in the School, other wider schemes of specialization, and much valuable work of the nature of private tuition is done. The method of "scholarship sets," which has proved so valuable for the Sixth-Form boys who are competing for classical scholarships at the Universities, has been expanded to include Mathematics, History, and Natural Science, so that a wide range of choice is now open to all boys. Candidates for these scholarships need a highly specialized course of instruction, and this the present arrangement accords them, while the general scheme of the School enables them to acquire the general education which the—perhaps too narrow—requirements of the Universities demand. For those who do not aim at a University career, there are other courses open. The Army,

Navy, and Engineering Classes prepare boys for these respective professions, while those who aim at success in medicine or law would probably be prepared at School for the London University Matriculation Examination or some similar test. Of School Examinations, in addition to the ordinary Terminal Examinations, the whole School is examined at Easter in mathematics and modern languages by examiners appointed by the Governing Body. In July of each year, the Sixth Form and the Senior boys of the Upper Fifth compete for higher certificates in the Oxford and Cambridge Public Schools Examination, and at Christmas all Forms are examined in Divinity, the Prayer Book, Church History, etc., by one of the Archbishop's examiners. Twice recently the School has been submitted to inspection. In 1906, following the example set by other Public Schools, we were inspected by four gentlemen sent from the Universities, and in the following year we received a deputation of five inspectors from the Board of Education. In the English Education Exhibition held at the Imperial Institute in 1900, the School was very fully represented. Many exhibits of a most interesting nature were shown, and of them some were sent on to the Educational Building in the Paris Exhibition.

It is unnecessary to give here any description of the facilities which the boys have for their games and sports, as a full account will be found in the Chapter on Athletics, but some reference should be made to the Natural History Society. In the winter, regular meetings of the "Harvey Society" are held, at which Papers are read by Masters and boys, and during the summer months there are expeditions to the Warren at Folkestone for fossils, to Wye for orchids, and to other places in the neighbourhood which possess objects of natural interest.

In Music, perhaps, more than in any other branch of school-life, has the last decade witnessed improvement and development. Starting from the most humble beginnings, the musical side of the work of the School has now become a most important part of school-life. Apart from the regular lessons in singing given to the Lower and Junior Schools, boys have the opportunity of learning at any rate the rudiments of vocal or instrumental music in the Choir, or Musical Society, and there

are comparatively few boys who pass through their School career without gaining some knowledge of music, while there are now always some who, selecting music as their life's work, devote the greater part of their time to original composition and practice in the higher parts of the subject. Even those who are not definitely taught music as a subject of their instruction gain most valuable training from the various concerts which occur in the course of the School year. Mr. Percy Godfrey, Mus. Bac., who has now for so many years been responsible for this branch of the work of the School, possesses in a most marked degree the power of inspiring an enthusiasm for music and a genuine love of it. The remarkably high standard to which the School music has now attained is due to the whole-souled enthusiasm which he has devoted to it. To him we are indebted for the account which we here print, but we feel that we cannot print it without a brief note as to the debt which the King's School owes to Mr. Godfrey.

Music.

The Music of the School has greatly developed under the Head-mastership of Mr. Galpin, to whose encouragement and sympathy it is due that our music has been raised to its present state of efficiency.

The Choral Society has an average number of seventy boys, rather less than one-third of the School. Membership is entirely voluntary, and the Society is controlled by a committee of boys drawn from its number. There is no test, any boy who wishes to take part in our music being welcomed. Since the first series of concerts, commencing with that of December 1900, the following choral works have been performed :—

Selections from Opera *Armida* (Gluck) ; Pilgrims' chorus, march, and chorus, *Tannhäuser* ; Bridal chorus, *Lohengrin* (Wagner) ; Soldiers' march and chorus, Waltz scene, Kermesse scene, *Faust* (Gounod) ; Final chorus, *Acis and Galatea* (Handel) ; Chœur des Gamins, *Carmen* (Bizet) ; Gipsy chorus, *Preciosa* (Weber) ; *Bavarian Dance* (Elgar) ; Market chorus, *Masaniello* (Auber).

The bulk of the music consists, however, of folk-songs

arranged for chorus and orchestra, of which a great number have been performed, drawn chiefly from Russian, Spanish, and Hungarian sources; while others, such as Greek, Zulu, Hindoo, and Canadian melodies have found a place in our programmes. A few of the Masters and other friends come in to assist at the concert, schoolboy tenors and basses being necessarily unequal to the demands of music without the assistance of mature voices.

The whole of the music work, whether for concert, choir, or instrumental practice, is done during the spare time of the boys, and to encourage and interest them in their work throughout the year, a small but efficient orchestra is engaged for the Christmas Concert, of some thirty-five or forty performers, to assist in the concerted music, and to play for the boys some of the best orchestral music within its scope. Not the least satisfactory part of our musical life is the enthusiastic appreciation shown by the boys in the School of such fine works as the *Ruy Blas*, *Freischütz*, and other overtures. The orchestral music is chosen, as far as is possible, from a list drawn up by the boys of the Committee. Chief works performed:—

Overtures.—*Watercarriers* (Cherubini); *Figaro* (Mozart); *Ruy Blas* (Mendelssohn); *Freischütz* (Weber).

Operatic selections.—*Carmen* (Bizet); *Fliegende Holländer* (Wagner).

Suites.—*Casse Noisette* (Tschaikowski); *Peer Gynt* (Grieg); *Faust Ballet Music* (Gounod); *Invitation to the Waltz* (Weber-Berlioz); and many lesser works.

Thus boys who remain at this School for three or four years can gain a very fair knowledge of orchestral and operatic music, while the study of the best folk-songs of every nation imbues them with that feeling for melody and rhythm which is absolutely essential, whether to the performer or to the listener.

A high compliment was deservedly paid to the singing of the boys by Mr. Joseph Bennett, the well-known musical critic, in an article on the Christmas Concert which appeared in the *Daily Telegraph* of January 23rd, 1907, and some months later he again referred to the boys' singing in the course of an article in the same newspaper: "Last Christmas I heard some thirty or forty boy sopranos sing with a delicacy of style and beauty

of tone which might have kept, and probably did keep, some connoisseur from catching his train home."

In the Christmas Term two smaller concerts are given, and one in the Easter Term, by the boys themselves. Readings and recitations are a feature of the programmes, and the excellence therein attained is greatly stimulated by the presence on the staff of two gentlemen so accomplished in this difficult art as are the Rev. L. G. Mason and the Rev. L. H. Evans, whose recitations are looked forward to by the boys with the greatest interest.

The piano-playing has now reached a fair standard of excellence. Several boys have so far developed their musical ability as to be able to take up the study of such works as a Beethoven Sonata, a Chopin Ballade or Prelude, or a Bach Fugue with creditable results. Among these may be named J. B. Scrivenor, R. M. Tuke (now Minor Canon of Manchester Cathedral), S. A. Thompson, E. K. Barber, C. Richardson, C. N. Ryan, C. J. Galpin, R. G. Hancock, and E. F. Housden, while many others, though unable to carry their studies so far, have yet made themselves able to play well and to have a good all-round knowledge of music.

As has been said, the music is largely in the hands of the boys, and among those who have done much to foster and develop the interest of the School generally in music may be counted the names of R. C. Paris, R. H. Charles, A. P. Methuen, J. P. Richardson, J. L. Tomlin, W. Lucas, G. C. Strahan, C. M. Ricketts, G. H. Pinsent, L. P. Abbott, and L. J. Bassett, and one can only wish that some of those who had worked in days of difficulty and discouragement could be present at one of our concerts now to have the pleasure of seeing what their labours have brought to us of a later day. Artistic tendencies receive scanty encouragement in public schools, and perhaps this may be right, having in view the great difficulties attending such a career, and so there are very few names here, as at other schools, in the musical profession. Mr. Jack Robertson and Mr. Kennerley Rumford, both well known on the concert platform, received their ordinary education in the King's School, and among others are Mr. B. H. Latter, a member of a family long and honorably connected with the School, Hon. Secretary to the Bromley Choral Society,

and a cultivated singer; Rev. G. C. E. Ryley, Mus. Bac., Minor Canon of the Cathedral, and a composer of Church music; Mr. J. St. A. Johnson, a clever composer; Mr. Henry Fielding, a fine 'cello player and musical amateur. The late Mr. G. F. Cobb was considered a musician of some promise; a chant of his is still sung in the Cathedral; as also one by Mr. O. F. Huyshe, written when a boy at the School in our own time. Mr. Noel Johnson, the well-known song writer, was music master for a short time some years back.

Mr. Joseph Plant, formerly Master in the School, for very many years, has been singing in the Cathedral choir, and our own choir, and concerts, and it is only fitting that this article should close with a few words of acknowledgment and appreciation of the services of the kindly old man, ever ready to assist with his voice and long experience in music.

PERCY GODFREY.

Two typical programmes are appended, one of a Christmas Concert and the other of an ordinary School Concert during Term time.

ENTERTAINMENT, FEBRUARY 16, 1907.

Folk-Song (choral)	"The live long day"	*German.*
Kinderscenen for Piano	Op. 15, Nos. 13, 17	*Schumann.*
	C. NIGHTINGALE.	
Song	"Four Jolly Sailormen"	*Ed. German.*
Recitation		
	J. S. YATES.	
Prélude in A flat for Piano		*Chopin.*
	C. RICHARDSON.	
Folk-Song	"To Alexis"	*German.*
Song	"The Big Black Jack"	*L. J. Bassett.*
Norwegian Dance for Piano	Op. 35, No. 2.	*Ed. Grieg.*
	C. N. RYAN.	
Folk-Song (choral)	"Santa Lucia"	*Italian.*
Berceuse, Op. 20	Intermezzo, Op. 35, No. 2	*C. Cui.*
	C. J. GALPIN.	
Duet	"The Two Gendarmes"	*Offenbach.*
	L. J. BASSETT, L. P. ABBOTT.	
Lyrische Stücke for Piano	Op. 43, No. 6.	*Ed. Grieg.*
	E. K. BARBER.	
Plantation Song and Chorus		*Scott-Gatty.*
	W. G. HINDS.	

CHRISTMAS CONCERT, DECEMBER 18, 1906.

Folk-Song (unaccompanied)	"The Little Blue Flame"	*Sussex.*
Folk-Songs (chorus and orch.)	"La Gitana" "Hasta la Mañana"	*Spanish.*
Overture (orch.)	"Der Freischütz" (encored)	*Weber.*
Folk-Songs (ch. and orch.)	"Arullo"	*Spanish.*
	Serenade	*Hungarian.*
Suite (orch.)	"Peer Gynt" (ii, iii)	*Grieg.*
Folk-Songs (ch. and orch.)	"Rose de Provence"	*Basque.*
	"Pepita" "Me Gustan Todas"	*Spanish.*
Ballet Music (orch.)	"Faust" (two movements)	*Gounod.*
Folk-Songs (ch. and orch.)	"Capstan Song" "Harbour Song"	*Russian.*
Song and Chorus (with orchestra)	"Amble Town"	*Northumbrian.*
	L. J. BASSETT.	
Two Folk-Songs (ch. and orch.)	"War Song"	*Zulu.*
	"Taza-b-Taza"	*Hindoo.*
Ballet Music (orch.)	"Rosamunde"	*Schubert.*
Air and Variations (ch. and orch.)	"Sailor-man"	*English Chanty.*
Song and Chorus (with orch.)	"Oxen Ploughing"	*Sussex.*
	L. P. ABBOTT.	
Air and Variations (ch. and orch.)	"A Yankee Ship"	*English Chanty.*
Finale	Market Chorus from "Masaniello" (ch. and orch.).	*Auber.*
	School Song, "Forty Years On"	

The orchestral music of this Concert was entirely chosen by the boys of the committee.

The Spanish and Zulu songs were sung in the original language.*

In the summer term of 1908 occurred an event of the most interesting character. Mr. Henniker Heaton, M.P. for Canterbury, on his return from a visit to Australia, came to the

* We are much indebted to Mr. Godfrey for his list of the O.K.S. who have obtained success in the musical world. Though it would be probably impossible to give a complete list of those who have obtained success in other artistic pursuits, we should like to mention the deserved success which has been won by Mr. Julian L'Estrange and Mr. S. P. D. Sanders on the stage, by Mr. W. Somerset Maugham as author and playwright, and by Kenneth Lester Mackenzie, who died at a prematurely early age. To the kindness of Mrs. Mackenzie we owe the fine picture of "Grouse Shooting on a Scottish Moor," which graces the walls of our library.

King's School in company with Mr. Carruthers, late Premier of New South Wales. He brought with him a flag and photographs presented to us from our daughter school, the King's School, Parramatta. At a ceremony, which was attended by the Dean and Governing Body, Mr. Henniker Heaton, Mr. Carruthers, and some of the members of the City Council, the flag was unfurled and, later on, similar gifts were returned from us to Parramatta.

The King's School, Parramatta, was founded in 1836 by William Grant Broughton, afterwards the first Bishop of Sydney and Metropolitan of Australasia, who named it after his own school. As soon as he had been appointed to the office of Archdeacon (for in those days Australia belonged to the Diocese of Calcutta) he foresaw the great future of New South Wales, and started a movement for founding a school at Parramatta, then the most fashionable town in the colony. His proposal was taken up in England, and by the help of many English gentlemen (especially King William IV. and the Duke of Wellington) enough money was soon forthcoming to build a school. The first head-master (the Rev. R. Forrest, M.A.) rapidly raised the numbers to one hundred; and though since that date the school has passed through some vicissitudes, it is now, under the Rev. P. Stacey Waddy, M.A., in the most flourishing condition, and is justly entitled to the proud claim of the premier public school of Australia. It has produced many eminent men, notably, perhaps, the Hon. C. E. Wade, K.C., the present Premier of New South Wales, Attorney-General and Minister for Justice (incidentally, perhaps, one of the very greatest of "three-quarters" in his youth). Not least important in its career is the fact that the school supplied sixty-eight volunteers who went out to the Boer War. It is most satisfactory that so close a connection should be maintained between the two schools. By this interchange of courtesies, by the establishment of prizes at each school presented by the other, and by other similar means, it is hoped that this bond will be most closely maintained; and we may feel assured that in Canterbury or in Parramatta the most cordial welcome would be given to Old King's scholars of either school.

During the last year changes of great importance have been made amongst the staff of masters at Canterbury. Mr.

Maundrell has left us to take up duties as Naval Chaplain in the China Squadron; Mr. Baly to start farming in Canada. Mr. Baly has already collected round him some five O.K.S., and we hear of several more who will shortly be going out to join him. It is a most pleasant thought that this little colony of O.K.S. should exist out in distant Alberta, ever ready to receive recruits from the King's School; and we may express a hope and a belief that their efforts will be successful. During the last year the School has suffered three other losses. In August 1907 we were shocked to hear the sad news of the sudden death of Mr. G. E. V. Austen, M.A., for seven years Sixth Form Master. Mr. Austen, by his kindliness of heart and unassuming manner, had endeared himself to masters and boys alike, and his loss will not be lightly forgotten. In the course of 1908 the two senior members of the staff retired. Mr. Hodgson and Mr. Mason have devoted nearly forty years of strenuous and self-denying effort to the King's School, and, though this is not the place to write at any length of the debt that the King's School owes to them, any account of the work of the School which did not make reference to them would be very incomplete. Mr. Hodgson on his retirement was at once appointed by the Archbishop one of the "Six-Preachers" on the Cathedral establishment. He will still be resident in Canterbury, and it is to be hoped that we shall see much of him and of Mr. Mason in years to come. On September 26th, 1908, the Dean and Chapter elected the Rev. L. H. Evans Hypodidascalus or Under-Master, in accordance with Statute 28. He thus becomes a member of the Foundation, and no appointment could have given more general satisfaction.

It remains only to describe the existing buildings of the King's School. In the south-east lies the Junior School, which abuts upon the Archbishop's palace. The Junior School was founded in 1879, when the Ecclesiastical Commissioners granted certain portions of the ancient palace of the Archbishops, with a large piece of ground attached. Since its foundation the Junior School has been under the Head-mastership of the Rev. R. G. Hodgson, who is now retiring in favour of his brother-in-law, Mr. Algernon Latter. The buildings, which have sufficient class-room space for sixty boys, and boarding accommodation for thirty-two, are of very different

dates. It will be remembered that until the nineteenth century the Archbishop's palace was not a part of the Cathedral precincts. Portions of the ancient archiepiscopal palace are incorporated in the buildings now comprising the Junior School. These are in the early English style of architecture, and date from the first half of the thirteenth century; but the large red-brick house, now occupied by the Head-master of the Junior School, was erected in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and before 1879 was occupied (as many O.K.S. will remember) by Mr. Harry Austen, the Surveyor to the Cathedral. In the forecourt of this house two class-rooms were built on the side towards Palace Street. Moreover, the land which is now the playground of the Junior School, was Mr. Austen's private garden, and instead of the iron railings which now separate the Junior School from the Senior, there was in those days a wall to the south of the lime trees, so that the latter were in the School ground. The blocked window, which is built into the wall of the schoolroom of the Junior School, probably dates from about the year 1300. On the north side of these buildings stand the fives-court, which was presented to the School by Mr. Hodgson, and the covered play-ground, which has been recently added to furnish an opportunity for boys to obtain outdoor recreation in inclement weather.

The southern end of the playground of the Junior School abuts on the Archbishop's Palace—a handsome, modern structure in which portions of the masonry of Archbishop Parker's palace have been incorporated—and it is of some interest to note that what is now the private study of the Head-master of the Junior School was once the entrance porch to the old Archbishop's Palace. The eastern side of the Junior School playground was once occupied by the Cellarer's Hall, and by the great guest-house erected by Prior Chillenden for the use of those of the pilgrims who were drawn from the higher social strata, and of these buildings much still exists in the house and garden of the Bishop of Dover.

The principal buildings of the Senior School form a quadrangle round a space which still bears the name of the Mint yard, though, indeed, no coins have been struck there since the end of the reign of King Henry VIII. In earlier days the number



Photo by Fisk-Moore, Canterbury.

THE JUNIOR SCHOOL.

of moneyers employed in Canterbury may be taken as some index of the importance of the town. From the middle of the eighth century to well on in the tenth, the Archbishops had the right of issuing coins of their own, and even after they had ceased to do this, they kept the right of appointing two of the seven moneyers of the city, while the abbot of Christ Church nominated one. The Mint yard gate, leading to Palace Street, and the Porter's lodge adjoining it are modern, but the arched doorway, facing this in the south-east corner, is the original gate to the Precincts, and here until fifty years ago stood the Porter's lodge.

The western side of the Mint yard is occupied by the Harvey and Alford laboratories, of which mention has already been made, the Parry library, with the day-boys' and boarders' halls beneath it and the fives courts. The new library was erected in the days of Dr. Blore as a memorial to Dr. Parry, Bishop of Dover. It contains what for a school library is a very fine collection of books, of which some are of considerable value, and the walls are ornamented with classical busts and other casts from the antique. As has been stated before, the library owed its inception to the Rev. David Jones, Head-master in the early eighteenth century, and many of the classical works which he presented are still to be found on the shelves. There is no fee charged for the use of the library, but regular terminal grants are made to it by the Head-master and by the King's School Maintenance Fund, and many volumes are presented as "leaving-books" by the boys. In addition the library has recently received three valuable bequests from Mr. A. T. Duval, the Rev. Herbert Waddington, and Dean Farrar. Mr. Duval left to the library a complete and very valuable set of the fifty volumes of the "Challenger." Mr. Waddington, in addition to his munificent bequest to the Exhibition Fund, left directions also in his will that his classical books should be given to the School library. Of Dean Farrar's kindly relations to the King's School, space unfortunately forbids us here to speak at any length. As Chairman of the Governors of the School, he invariably showed the deepest sympathy with all that pertained to the School and its welfare. Himself a great Head-master, he kept his interest in scholastic matters, while by his personal magnetism he won

the friendship of all with whom he came in contact. To every member of the King's School he was well known, and many had the privilege of counting him as a personal friend, and when the sad news came of his death there were few by whom he was more sincerely mourned than by the boys and masters of the King's School.

But we must return to the description of the buildings. Underneath the Parry library are class-rooms which are employed as the boarders' hall and the day-boys' hall. The present generation of day-boys will perhaps appreciate their present quarters the more when they hear that thirty years ago the only space reserved for them was the windowless chamber beneath the "Old Library," which is now the photographic "dark room." The curious who have observed a letter-box in the outer door of this small room may be interested to hear that in this in former days all "impositions," whether of boarders or day-boys, had to be placed at stated times, thence to be recovered by master or monitor as the case might be. Of the School fives courts some mention will be found in the chapter devoted to athletics, though it may be again stated here that the large covered court adjoining the gymnasium was given to the School by the present Head-master.

The northern side of the Mint yard contains the School House dormitories, the studies, dining-hall, gymnasium, etc. Of these buildings all are comparatively modern, and indeed the greater part was erected in the days of Dr. Mitchinson. In earlier times the piece of land now covered by the gymnasium was the site of the house of the Second Master, and his garden occupied nearly the whole of the land now covered by studies and dormitories. The Dining-Hall, of which we here give a view, stands on the first floor and adjoins the Head-master's house. This was a somewhat bare apartment until, by the suggestion of Dr. Field, its walls were covered with pictures and photographs. Here, too, hang the shields for which teams representing the six "Tutor Sets" compete annually. There is, however, in the dining-hall very little of antiquarian interest except perhaps the quaint Latin sentence, "*Inquinat egregios adiuncta superbia mores,*" which in half-effaced old English letters hangs over the doorway. We have been unable to trace the origin of this peculiar motto, but we believe that it may



Photo by Fisk-Moore, Canterbury.

THE DINING HALL.

well have been brought from the earlier King's School in the Almonry Buildings, and it has certainly been in its present position ever since the Hall was built. The gymnasium is a well-equipped building, round the walls of which hang shields bearing the names of the members of the various athletic teams of the past. Though a building of fair size, the accommodation which it offers is hardly sufficient for the large attendance which the Christmas Concert now always attracts.

The Head-master's house adjoins the portion just described, and with the Old Library, the Schoolroom, the "Tuckshop," and the Museum constitutes the eastern side of the Mint yard. The Old Library possesses many points of architectural interest, for within the walls of this building remain considerable portions of the old North Hall. Here the library was lodged before its transference to the other side of the Court. Round its walls are hung some of the Honour-Boards, and space was found six months ago to hang three paintings which were presented to the School by Mme. Razé, the widow of a former drawing-master of some distinction. From the fact that they depict parts of the Cathedral and the Precincts which have now disappeared they possess very real interest. Of the Schoolroom we have already given some description, and it is unnecessary to refer to it again here. The room under the arches, which is now used as the "tuck-shop," is of even greater interest. Of approximately the same age as the Norman staircase, it is of late Norman date, and was probably built *circa* 1130 or 1140. It was employed for many centuries as the Porter's lodge, and more recently it was in regular use as a class-room, the "tuck-shop" itself being kept in the present Porter's lodge. This fine apartment over the Green Court gateway was erected by Prior Chillenden *circa* 1400 over the more ancient Norman gateway. It is now used as the Sixth Form class-room and as the School Museum. Half a dozen years ago the "Harvey Society" regularly held its meetings here, but the marked increase of its membership has now rendered this impossible.

The greater part of the south side of the Mint yard is occupied by the Grange and New Wing, of which we here give an illustration. The Grange is a long building of flint with ashlar dressings, and affords accommodation for two class-rooms, three sets of Masters' rooms, the Masters' common room, with

two dormitories, the kitchen, servants' rooms and offices. Though very picturesque it could hardly be described as of great antiquity in its present completed form, though it occupies the site—and very probably the walls retain a part—of the original walls of the old grange or granary which was once occupied by the granger, an officer of the monastery. The building possesses many points of interest. The lower part of the wall which faces the Mint yard is perhaps of fourteenth-century date, and the part of it which extends towards the Seneschal's house is probably earlier still. The windows and doors on the north side were transferred by Mr. Harry Austen, the Surveyor to the Dean and Chapter, from Archbishop Parker's Palace and built into the Grange building, as were also the beautiful fire-place of the "Grange Study" and the massive oak staircase which dates from the time of Charles II. By custom the "Grange Study" is reserved for the use of the Captain of the School and the two other monitors whom he selects, but the great increase of recent years in the numbers of the School House might conceivably render this a rather inconvenient arrangement, in that much of the work which would naturally form part of the duties of the Captain of the School now falls upon the School House Monitor.

On the south side the Grange opens through a fine pointed arch upon the Masters' garden, beyond which lie the tennis courts. Thirty years ago the site of the latter was merely waste ground, utilized by the boys for playing quoits and similar games. Here also the hammer was thrown, not uncommonly to the danger of the gardens of the houses in Palace Street. The Masters' garden occupied the same dimensions then as now, and it may be of interest to some to learn that here for the first time the game of Lawn-tennis was played in Canterbury, a piece of galvanized wire doing service as a net. The corner now occupied by the New Buildings was in those days the recognized venue for the pugilistic encounters, which would now appear to be entirely things of the past. The New Wing, standing at the west end of the Grange, was erected by the present Head-master eight years ago, and harmonizes well with the older buildings, but of it we have already spoken. Though, unfortunately, it is not a part of the King's School, the fine old gateway which stands at the south-west corner of



Photo by Fisk-Moore, Canterbury.

THE PARRY LIBRARY.

the tennis-courts and gives exit to Palace Street is deserving of notice as a specimen of the work of Archbishop Parker.

The "Green Court" has always been most closely associated with the daily life of the boys, though the School only possesses one small building actually within it. Of the acquisition of Hodgson's Hall as a part of the School premises sufficient has been said in a previous chapter. Until a dozen years ago it was utilized to receive the overflowing numbers of the School House, but now, since the building of the "New Wing" has relieved this pressure, it is employed as the School Sanatorium, to which cases of temporary and non-infectious illness are taken. Fortunately in recent years there has been very little necessity for its employment in this capacity, but indeed it would be hard to find a house better adapted to the purpose. Though not really of very great antiquity, the little creeper-covered house lying between the Precentor's residence and the old red monastic brewhouse, now employed as the Choir School, presents a strikingly picturesque appearance. It would be hard to find a spot more beautiful and more restful than the "Green Court," and to the King's School boy it seems peculiarly his own. Here he may wander beneath the old limes planted just two centuries ago. Now they are showing signs of age, but they are beautiful even in their decay, and the two new-comers who have intruded upon their venerable grandeur yet bear peculiar interest to the boys, for were they not planted by the late Head-master to celebrate his wedding? They bear the inscriptions—

PACTA BONO TESTOR SPONSALIA	
SIDERE REGNI	ANNO FELICI DIE
NECNON FELICIS LUSTRA	AUSPICATO
PERACTA DECEM	V. ID. NOV. A. S. MDCCCLXXXVII.
I.C.	T. F.
V. ID. NOV. A. S. MDCCCLXXXVII.	

and it may possibly be that some of the younger boys wonder vaguely what these mean! Doubtless the same feeling is experienced by many of the modern pilgrims to Canterbury, over whom the beautiful Norman staircase appears to possess the same magnetic influence as had Becket's shrine of old. Every part of the Green Court might suggest to King's

Scholars thoughts of bygone ages. Here stands the "Dark Entry" with its memories of Nell Cook and the young King's Scholar whom Ingoldsby depicted. Here the youth of to-day may while away the long hours of a holiday afternoon within the shade of the Baptistery garden, where stand the two great Saxon pillars, brought from Reculver, part of the chancel arch of that Church that King Ethelbert built. Within the Green Court may be found here and there records that epitomize the history of England's oldest school, and in such environment as this a boy cannot fail to gain some appreciation of the charm of antiquity, some of the refinement that such surroundings teach. The lessons that linger longest in the memory are those that a boy learns for himself without the instruction of others, and here he may gain intuitively a taste for natural beauty, a love of history, above all a knowledge of the story of religion.

CHAPTER XIII.

Forty Years of King's School Games.

> " Any they dare challenge for to throw the sledge,
> To jump or leape over a ditch or hedge,
> To wrastle, play at stoole-ball or to runne,
> To pitche the barre or to shoote of a gunne,
> To play at loggets, nine holes or ten pinnes,
> To trie it out at football by the shinnes,
> At ticke-tacke, saw nody, maw and ruffe,
> At hot cockles, leap frogge and blind man's buffe."
>
> RANDEL HOLME (16th century).

PERHAPS some justification is needed for the inclusion of a chapter devoted to the history of King's School games during the last forty years, and we realize that we are provoking a certain amount of hostile criticism from readers of two opposite classes. Some will hold that a history of the School is not the fittest place for a mere account of the games. To them we would point out that, after all, cricket and football fill a great place in the minds of many boys, and that any account of the development of the King's School which ignored this most important branch of school life would be incomplete. Although, perhaps, we may deplore the excessive devotion to athletic pastimes, which is the prevailing feature in the life of present-day youth, yet we hope and think that in the King's School these matters are regarded more sanely and that games take their proper place as only a means to an end. On the other hand, some patriarchal O.K.S. may fairly ask why this chapter treats only of the last forty years of the King's School games. There were many brave men before Agamemnon, and there were many King's School cricketers before the days of George Gardner and S. L. Thornton .

But, indeed, there are many reasons why we should treat

only of so comparatively short a time in the history of the School. Firstly, the whole of this period is included in the time of Mr. Hodgson, and in a record of the King's School games it is only fitting that the account should begin and end with his name. Fame, especially athletic fame, is of very short-lived duration, and now that (to the great regret of those of us who knew him in his prime!) Mr. Hodgson has given up active participation in games, there is a danger that some of the younger boys at the King's School may be ignorant as to what the School owes to the fostering care which he has for nearly forty years bestowed on the games. Then, again, it is only within the last forty years that sufficient reliable data are extant. Before that time we are confronted only with dim records of the athletic heroes of the past, but it is almost impossible to obtain accurate accounts of their performances. Many other reasons might be cited, but the sum of them all is, that only comparatively recently have sports been taken as seriously as they are to-day. In this many may find cause for regret. Frequently we hear the lament that cricket in these days of "billiard-table" pitches has lost some of its charming uncertainty, and that the mechanical accuracy of the modern professionally-trained batsman is a poor substitute for the interesting individuality displayed by the old-time exponents of the game. Maybe! Doubtless there were giants in those days, but, as the years advance, are we not all rather too prone to become *laudatores temporis acti?*

In describing the School games the first place must be given to cricket as the premier English game, though it is by no means the oldest, for, indeed, football of a sort has a much more remote origin. The ball-playing which the Canterbury monk FitzStephen described as forming part of the Shrove Tuesday pastimes of the London citizens was probably some species of football, and there can be little doubt that the game was played in Canterbury in mediæval times by the boys of the Archbishop's School. Foot-races and other similar contests to which the name "athletic sports" has now become specifically reserved, formed, as we have already seen, part of the diversion of the boys of the King's School in the reign of Charles I. Yet, despite the claims of antiquity put forward by these other branches of sport, cricket must be regarded as *par excellence* the



The Rev. Richard Greaves Hodgson, M.A.

game of English men and English boys; and this statement, true in the main of all our public schools, should have especial force in Canterbury, situated as it is in the heart of the fair county which lays claim to be one of the cradles of the game. To-day the boys play their games on one of the most beautiful county grounds in England; but it has not always been so, and at one time for many years the game was, perforce, played with difficulty from the want of a proper ground. Strange as it would appear to the King's School boy of to-day, the only place which was suitable for cricket half-a-century ago was the "Green Court,"* and even this was less suited to the game than it would be at present. In the early years of Mr. Wallace's Headmastership it was cut up by two long gravel paths which crossed it diagonally from the Green Court gate to the Dark Entry, and from the Forrens to what is now the Bishop of Dover's house. Yet our ancestors made light of such difficulties as these, and when about 1848 these paths were dug up and sown with grass it was felt that all that was requisite was done. The conditions, though, would hardly have satisfied the fastidious requirements of a cricketer of to-day. The ground was extremely small, and "boundaries" must have made rapid scoring very easy. Not infrequently the ball must have crashed through the windows of the surrounding Prebendal houses. Walter Pater, indeed, in his charming sketch of King's School life, makes his hero send a ball soaring high over the Cathedral,† but Pater's genius did not lie in cricket, and we must doubt the absolute accuracy of his descriptions of the game. The diminutive nature of the ground might not perhaps have been altogether displeasing to batsmen; but there was another defect, and this was of a graver nature. The grass was thin and the turf of the poorest quality, and thus the preparation of a decent pitch was a difficult matter. Those who have studied Mr. Wright's "Life of Walter Pater" will realize, moreover, that the method of preparation was hardly of the most scientific nature. When the summer season came round and it became necessary to prepare the ground, a deputation was sent to the Dean to request the loan of the

* The King's School need not be ashamed of this humble beginning. At Harrow in early days the cricket ground employed was a churchyard!

† "Emerald Uthwart," p. 20.

small roller, which belonged to the capitular body. After this had been successfully negotiated, the next step was to call in the assistance of "old" Norton, who in those days presided over the primitive arrangements of the "tuck shop." Placing himself between the shafts, he pulled the roller from in front while the boys pushed it from behind; but the old man had a stiff leg from the result of an accident in his youth. The obvious and inevitable result was that a spirit of mischief entered into the boys, and they pushed at a pace quite beyond the greatest which Norton could achieve. He protested in vain, and so the curious procession moved along to an accompaniment of suppressed chuckling from behind and muttered objurgations from in front. "Tantae molis erat Cricetanum *condere* campum." Better times, however, were at hand, and the School were soon to acquire the right of playing their matches upon a larger and more suitable ground. Only a few years later, by the kindness of the late William de Chair Baker, of the Manor House, St. Stephen's, the King's School boys were allowed to use the ground of the Beverley Cricket Club. This was at that time occasionally employed for county matches, and, as grounds went in those days, it was exceptionally good. Here the King's School boys continued to play their matches until the making of a path through the middle of it rendered it useless as a cricket ground. For some time after this the King's School made use of a field on the Sturry Road beyond the Barracks, for which ground they paid rent to the Beverley Cricket Club. In the meantime, however, Mr. Baker had become the lessee of the beautiful ground at St. Lawrence, which has now been for so many years the scene of the celebrated Canterbury "Cricket Week," and to his kindness we were again indebted, for he gave us permission to use this fine ground on terms that were almost nominal. Oddly enough, the old name of the "Beverley," which had appertained to the field at St. Stephen's, was now transferred to the St. Lawrence ground, and still clings to it in the mouths of King's School boys. No Canterbury resident ever uses this name for the County ground, but the boys never speak of it under any other name, and even print it on their match-cards—an interesting example of the conservatism of schoolboys. The Green Court, of course, was still used for practice, as indeed it

is to-day. It was still prepared by the aid of the roller, which belonged to the Dean and Chapter, but the days of "old" Norton had passed away, and the motive power for the roller was supplied by the forced labour of boys of the Lower School, who were, if reluctant, occasionally induced thereto by a certain form of physical pain of which the name "bat-sauce" explains the nature. There was no net practice, for at first nets were never seen, but there was regular practice on the Green Court, and it was a part of the duties of the Lower School to provide fags in rotation. Stump cricket was occasionally played then as now. Nevertheless, there was comparatively little general enthusiasm for cricket, and indeed sometimes it was difficult to raise a team. There was never more than one eleven, and in this vacancies were filled by co-option. From his want of opportunities for practice there was very little chance for the small boy, and in contrast to this we may perhaps obtain some gauge of the improved conditions now prevailing from the fact that in 1904 seven teams were engaged on one and the same day in playing cricket matches against boys of other schools.

In those days matches against Wye College,* Tonbridge School, and a school at Tunbridge Wells held regular places on the fixture lists, but no clubs were met, and the O.K.S. match, which now marks the climax of the School Cricket year, though regularly played, did not wind up the season. There were occasional School games, and of these two were regarded as of special interest. These were the annual contests between the Boarders and the Day Boys, and of one Form (it was generally the Fourth) against the rest of the School.

It was in 1868, with the advent of Mr. Hodgson as Mathematical Master, that the game received an uplifting impetus which may be said to have almost revolutionized King's School Cricket. Mr. Hodgson came to Canterbury immediately after he had "gone down" from Oxford. At the University his duties on the river as a member of the Christ Church "eight" occupied the greater part of his spare time, and he was perhaps better known as an excellent oarsman than as a cricketer; but,

* Not the Agricultural College, which indeed was not founded till much later, but the old Grammar School, which at that time occupied the buildings attached to Archbishop Kempe's foundation.

even at his first coming to Canterbury, he was a fine batsman and of extraordinary activity in the field, and his cricket for many years continued to improve to such an extent that he frequently took his place in the County team. It would be very difficult to over-estimate the services of Mr. Hodgson in all that pertained to the School games. He was first appointed to fill the post of Mathematical Master, and for this he was eminently fitted by his high qualifications, but he at once undertook the charge of the development of the athletic side of School life, and for forty years he has ungrudgingly devoted his spare time to the advancement of the legitimate pleasures of the boys. Many Public Schools have on their staffs "Sports Masters," who are definitely appointed *ad hoc*. This the King's School has never had, but the loss has never been felt, for we have had a sequence of excellent cricketers and footballers who have devoted themselves to developing the latent talents of the boys. Three years after Mr. Hodgson's arrival he received valuable reinforcement in his good work by the coming of Mr. C. W. Cobb. The latter (who now occupies a high position on the staff at Uppingham) was himself an O.K.S. In 1871 he returned to the School as an Assistant Master, and he was able to render very valuable assistance to Mr. Hodgson, for he was a good bat, a fair fast bowler, and a really first-class cricket coach. When twenty-nine years ago Mr. Hodgson became the first Head-master of the Junior School, the first pupil whose name he entered in his books was his youthful brother-in-law Algernon Latter.

Mr. Latter afterwards obtained very high distinction at his University in both cricket and football, and since 1897 he has most unselfishly given up all his free time to carrying on the good work which Mr. Hodgson began. Here also we ought to make mention of the excellent work which Mr. Godfrey, too, has done in this direction. Mr. Godfrey at his first coming realized the importance of teaching the principles of cricket to boys while they are still very young. Consequently, when he took charge of the cricket of Blore's Piece, he set himself definitely to train the younger boys so that in due course they could take their places in the School teams. In this he achieved the greatest success not merely in producing good cricketers (and, indeed, his pupils for many years formed the

strongest element in the School teams), but even more for the happiness and pleasure which he gave to many generations of King's School boys. Many O.K.S. of the last twenty years will cherish amongst their happiest recollections of the King's School the hours that they spent on Blore's Piece in the summer afternoons.

When Mr. Hodgson first came to the King's School, although the boys now had permission to use a first-class ground for their matches, yet it was a mile away from the School, and, in those days before bicycles were known, it was scarcely available for use except on half-holidays. The need of a place where net practice could be indulged in during the shorter intervals of "whole school-days" was much felt. In order to satisfy this need, Mr. Hodgson in the year 1870 undertook, with the help of some O.K.S., the re-turfing and levelling of the "Green Court." To undertake the supervision of this work Mr. Hodgson engaged the services of the celebrated old County professional, William Goodhew, who, when the work was accomplished, stayed on as groundman and coach to the boys. "Billy" Goodhew, in his prime, was an excellent practice bowler, keeping a good length and causing the ball to rise fast from the pitch. More than this, he was an excellent cricket coach for boys, insisting much upon the paramount importance of playing with a straight bat and thus developing a sound defence before adopting more aggressive tactics. With the help of such instructors as the King's School eleven now had, they naturally made very rapid improvement, and the standard attained was probably not far short of that of the present day, although the number from whom the team could be selected was of course very much less. In those days of forty years ago the principal School matches played were against the C.O.S. (St. Edmund's School), Chatham House School (Ramsgate), and Dulwich College, while the clubs met were Faversham,Deal, St. Augustine's College, and the Officers of the Cavalry Depôt. The season invariably closed late in September with a match against an eleven captained by C. I. Thornton, the old Cambridge "blue" and Middlesex amateur, who was for many years the hardest hitter in England, and who generally brought with him some of the best cricketers of the day, such as the Walkers of Southgate and the Webbes.

The match of the year, though, was the C.O.S. match. This was an old fixture, dating back to 1856, and for the first eleven years (to our shame be it spoken!) the King's School did not win a single match. In those days the numbers in the two schools were about equal, but the King's School suffered from two disadvantages. One was that the King's School team did not possess a good ground of their own, the other that our boys lacked something of the *esprit de corps* which their rivals, from the fact that they were all boarders and all drawn from the same strata of society, possessed to a greater degree. In 1868 (the year of Mr. Hodgson's coming) the tide began to turn, for in that year the King's School won on the first innings by 27 runs. Since that date, although the C.O.S. produced such fine cricketers as G. A. Stocks, W. N. Roe, and some others of very considerable merit, the King's School have more than held their own. Indeed, in latter years, owing no doubt partly to the fact that our numbers have so greatly increased, the contests have been rather one-sided; but in 1908 the C.O.S. were again successful, and as we have reason to believe that there is likely soon to be a considerable increase in the number of the boys at St. Edmund's, we may express a hope that the day will not be far distant when the latter school will revive some of its former glories, and the annual contest against our old friends and rivals of St. Thomas' Hill may become the hardest match as well as the most pleasant game of the year.

The match against Chatham House School, though long since abandoned, will be remembered by all King's Scholars of thirty or forty years ago as one of the most important fixtures of their time. There was a tradition amongst us that "boys" at this school were retained to an almost patriarchal age, and certainly the bewhiskered faces of some of them were sufficient to lend an air of truth to the supposition. They could, at all events, generally put a strong side in the field, and amongst them we have lively recollections of Foord Kelcey, afterwards for several years the fast bowler of the Kent Eleven, and R. S. Jones, who did excellent service for the County as a batsman.

The Dulwich College match was of no long continuance, but it was much enjoyed while it lasted, for their ground was a very fine one, though the wicket was much slower than that to



THE CRICKET TEAM OF 1882.

W. GOODHEW. F. G. KLINCK. H. O. KING. REV. R. G HODGSON. E. WINTOUR. N. W. GIBSON. F. A. DALE. P. MALDEN.
T. E. B. GREEN. R. G. GLENNIE. H. S. CROWTHER. E. H. BLAKEY.

which we were accustomed at home. Indeed, in this same connection we might add that the fastness of the "Beverley" wickets often proved a distinct disadvantage to Old King's Scholars when making their début at Oxford, for the "old" Oxford grounds in Cowley Marsh were so slow at the beginning of the season that many a Canterbury batsman, unable to accommodate himself to the new conditions, entirely failed to justify his School reputation.

In later years the Schools met have been Highgate, Felsted, Eastbourne, Dover College, and Sutton Valence, and of these the two former are, perhaps, regarded as the most important fixtures of the year. But of the varying fortunes of our School in these matches we need not here speak at any length, for are they not written in the pages of the "Cantuarian"?

In the earlier years that we have recorded, the Old King's Scholar who gained the greatest success as a cricketer was Philip Menzies Sankey. At Oxford he had the honour to be in the eleven chosen to do battle against Cambridge, and when in 1854 he returned to the King's School as an Assistant Master for a short period, he set himself (with the assistance of Fuller Pilch) to coach the boys. H. B. Biron also, as a member for several years of the Kent team, gained high reputation as a cricketer in these early days. Amongst the more famous cricketers of recent years Percy Malden, H. S. Crowther, A. Latter, and O. F. Huyshe, played in the Oxford Freshmen's Match, in which Latter scored 116. A. T. Cowley, H. S. S. Parker, C. H. Clarke, and C. H. Bodington have played in the Cambridge Freshmen's Match, in which Clarke took six wickets for 34. A. G. Richardson played on several occasions for Cambridge University, and was for some time a regular member of the Gloucestershire team, for which he made 89 against Somerset. L. J. Bassett was selected to play in the recently instituted "Public Schools'" Match at Lord's. W. H. Maundrell and C. H. Bodington have from time to time played for Hampshire; E. M. Toulmin has represented Essex, and J. A. Hellard Somerset.

In 1885 an O.K.S. Cricket Club was formed by Messrs. Malden, Glennie, and Crowther, and four years later the old "Canterbury Pilgrims" Club was revived. This consisted originally of old boys from the King's School and St. Edmund's.

Recently the latter have gradually dropped out, and this is a matter much to be regretted, for the King's School and St. Edmund's have ever been knit together in terms of friendly rivalry, and it is much to be hoped that advantage may again be taken of this opportunity of continuing in later years the friendships begun in school-days. Some of the finest feats that our eleven has ever performed have been in the C.O.S. match. The best of these was in 1895, and the score-sheet in this match deserves reproduction as perhaps the finest performance that our team has ever accomplished. The King's School put together 405 runs for five wickets (E. M. Toulmin 113, C. M. Skinner 119, W. H. Maundrell 92 not out), and the C.O.S. were dismissed for 55 runs, chiefly through the fine bowling of A. J. Fenn, who took five wickets for four runs. This, however, was too one-sided a match from the point of view of the spectators, or of the players, except, perhaps, for the pleasure of those who were most intimately concerned in making the runs.

There is nothing in cricket (or in any other sport) to be compared with the joy of snatching an unexpected victory at the last moment. For breathless excitement no King's School match can be compared with that against the C.O.S. in 1901, and we will conclude this section with a brief description of this well-contested game. The match was played on the Beverley, and St. Edmund's School, winning the toss, elected to bat first. Their venture realized a total of 177 runs; not, perhaps, a great score, but they possessed in Eyre and Edwards a couple of bowlers quite out of the common, and we realized at once that it would mean a stiff uphill struggle for the King's School. Our innings opened comparatively tamely. The first three wickets produced 79 runs, and so far there was little advantage for either side. Then, however, came a change and a collapse. Eyre and Edwards were both bowling in the most deadly form, with hardly ever a loose ball. Wicket after wicket fell with hardly any change to the total. In fact, the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh wickets realized only six runs between them. At one end R. C. Paris was slowly playing himself in, but he seemed unable to find a partner. Still 90 runs behind, with only the three bowlers left to go in. At "seventh wicket down" J. R. Tulloch came in, and stayed the

"rot" by an invaluable 20. He hit hard and all round the wicket, and was scoring faster even than Paris, until a well-judged catch in the deep field ended his brief but merry stay.

By this time the score had mounted to 130 for eight. Still 47 runs behind, with now only two batsmen to come in, neither of whom had ever been known to make runs before. All this time R. C. Paris had been making brilliant strokes, but it looked as if his stand would be all in vain. The next man, though, R. V. L. Johnston, realized the position at once, and played the only game possible under the circumstances. No batsman himself, and usually only able to "slog," he subordinated himself entirely to Paris and played a great defensive game, leaving the scoring to his partner. Even under these circumstances, though, it was doubtful if he would be able to keep his wicket up, and Paris, realizing this, had to take the most daring risks in order to get the bowling. Twice did Paris give chances of "c. and b.," but both were very hard and both were missed. At last, by a brilliant hit to leg, Paris brought the score up to 180, thus at the same time beating the St. Edmund's total and completing his own century.

As the figures went up a wild outburst of cheering relieved the spectators' feelings, and the dramatic sequel came with the very next ball. All this time, while Paris had added fifty, Johnston, curbing all his natural inclinations, had compiled only six, but it was an invaluable addition. Now that the strain was over, at the very next ball he opened his shoulders to a very wily one from Eyre, but the tremendous hit that followed went high and not far—and Johnston wended his way back to the pavilion.

We append a list of some of the best performances by individuals :—

1874 121 by C. E. Woodruff *v.* St. Augustine's College.
1876 104 by W. B. Hawkins *v.* (?)
1878 101 by W. G. Mosse *v.* C.O.S.
1878 129 by B. Blaxland *v.* Dover College.
1879 136 by B. Blaxland *v.* Walmer Garrison.
1882 113* by F. G. Klinck *v.* Ramsgate.

* Not out.

1884 103 by G. S. Scott *v.* Highgate.
1888 109* by E. H. Moule *v.* Canterbury Institute.
125* by A. Latter *v.* O.K.S.
109 by H. V. Workman *v.* Highgate.
1889 105 by A. Latter *v.* Chartham Asylum.
113 by A, Latter *v.* C.O.S.
106* by C. P. Copland *v.* C.O.S.
1891 113 by H. S. S. Parker *v.* Sutton Valence.
1894 100 by E. M. Toulmin *v.* C.O.S.
118* by A. G. Richardson *v.* O.K.S.
1895 111 by E. M. Toulmin *v.* Sutton Valence.
113 by E. M. Toulmin *v.* C.O.S.
119 by C. M. Skinner *v.* C.O.S.
100 by W. H. Maundrell *v.* Dover.
145* by E. M. Toulmin *v.* C.O.S.
1896 102* by E. M. Toulmin *v.* Royal Naval School, Eltham.
1897 121* by C. H. Bodington *v.* Cavalry Depot.
1898 101 by A. M. Toulmin *v.* Felsted.
1899 113 by C. H. Bodington *v.* Highgate.
1901 119* by R. C. Paris *v.* C.O.S.
135 by R. C. Paris *v.* St. Lawrence.
1904 102* by L. J. Bassett *v.* St. Lawrence "A."
1905 146 by G. C. Covell *v.* Sutton Valence.
104 by L. J. Bassett *v.* M.C.C.
1906 161 by G. F. Howell *v.* Felsted.
117 by H. Gardner *v.* O.K.S.
128 by L. J. Bassett *v.* O.K.S.
1907 128 by L. J. Bassett *v.* Mr. Latter's XI.
201* by H. Gardner *v.* Dover College.
1908 149* by A. C. Fluke *v.* Chartham Asylum.
202* by H. Gardner *v.* Hythe C.C.
112* by H. Gardner *v.* C.O.S.
200 by R. E. Martin *v.* Sutton Valence.
113 by A. C. Fluke *v.* Dover College.
158 by H. Gardner *v.* Eastbourne College.
126 by H. Gardner *v.* O.K.S.
[In 1908 H. Gardner made 1166 runs.]

Bowling.

G. T. Drury, 98 wickets for average 9·16.
1891 *v.* Dover. H. S. S. Parker took 9 wickets for 27 (all clean bowled). Average, 81 wickets for 7·81.

* Not out.



THE CRICKET XI OF 1907.

1894 E. M. Toulmin, average 81 wickets for 8·43.

1895 *v.* C.O.S. A. J. Fenn, 5 wickets for 4 runs.

1897 *v.* Cavalry Depot. C. H. Clarke took 6 wickets for 6 and 7 for 35.

1899 *v.* Gore Court. C. H. Bodington took 7 wickets for 7, and Dobson Smith 3 for 9.

v. Highgate. Dobson Smith took 6 for 24.

Captains of Cricket.

1870	G. Gardner and S. L. Thornton.*	1885	T. E. Rammell.
		1886	T. E. Rammell.
1871	S. L. Thornton and E. H. Greatorex.	1887	A. Latter.
		1888	A. Latter.
1872	E. H. Greatorex and E. Latter.	1889	A. Latter.
		1890	H. S. S. Parker.
1873	E. Latter and E. D. Hake (?).	1891	H. S. S. Parker.
		1892	R. J. Castley.
1874	E. D. Hake and C. E. Woodruff.	1893	R. J. Castley.
		1894	A. G. Richardson.
1875	C. E. Woodruff and B. H. Latter.	1895	E. M. Toulmin.
		1896	E. M. Toulmin.
1876	B. H. Latter.	1897	A. S. Athawes.
1877	B. H. Latter and C. H. Douton.	1898	C. H. Bodington.
		1899	C. H. Bodington.
1878	C. H. Douton and B. Blaxland.	1900	B. C. Covell.
		1901	H. E. Green.
1879	B. Blaxland and M. Scott.	1902	E. C. Green.
		1903	E. C. Green.
1880	M. Scott.	1904	O. F. Huyshe.
1881	H. S. Crowther.	1905	G. C. Strahan.
1882	H. S. Crowther.	1906	G. C. Strahan.
1883	R. G. Glennie.	1907	L. J. Bassett.
1884	F. L. Perkins.	1908	G. F. Howell.

FOOTBALL.

To attempt to trace the various stages through which King's School football has passed would be a task as difficult in the performance as it would be dull and tedious in the result.

* The double captaincy in the earlier years is to be explained by the fact that cricket was continued till late September. One captain was appointed until the summer holidays, while the other held office after them.

Whether we give credence or not to the Chester legend that football owes its start to the kicking about of the decapitated head of a captured Dane, it is certain that the game is of very remote antiquity, and we may conclude with safety that football of a sort has been played at Canterbury for centuries. At the same time it was only a species of rough horse-play in which our ancestors endeavoured to get rid of the superfluous energy of youth, and probably in those days Sir Thomas Elyot was perfectly justified when he claimed that it was to be "utterly abjected of all noble men," because in it there "is nothing but beastlie furie and exstreme violence whereof procedeth hurte, and consequently rancour and malice do remain with them that be wounded." It is only within the last fifty or sixty years that any attempt was made to carry on the game with definite rules and some approach to scientific play. Rugby and Association football as they are played to-day are the result of a process of evolution, and doubtless they supply the best forms of the game; but fifty years ago, or even less, nearly every school had its own peculiar form of the game, and of these a very few—as, for example, the Eton "Wall game"—still survive. It might be imagined that this difference of local rules would furnish an insuperable bar to the possibility of arranging matches with other schools, but it did not prove the case. After all, there is much the same difficulty to-day in arranging "Fives" games, and the same solution was found then as now. The custom was to play according to the rules of the home team, but the result, of course, was that visiting teams were always considerably handicapped. Until sixty years ago there were apparently no definite rules in the game as it was played at Canterbury. The ground was always the "Green Court," and the goals were marked by the letters U. G. (upper goal) and L. G. (lower goal). Remains of the letters L. G., though nearly obliterated by age, can yet be traced on the west wall of the Green Court, but the Upper Goal, marked on the Deanery wall, has now disappeared. In its general characteristics the game resembled rather the modern Association game than Rugby, although, of course, this statement must be made with many limitations. The rules of modern "Soccer" are highly complex, whereas in the old game there was very

little science or even arrangement. No player, for example, had any definite place in the field, the "hands" rule was non-existent, and the "off-side" rule, though soon to be introduced, was then still unknown. The modern footballer would shudder at the thought of playing amongst the trees, railings, and buttresses in and round the Green Court, but our ancestors thought little of such difficulties and derived great pleasure from the game. Gradually a few rules came to be introduced. It was decided that a player instead of kicking the ball might pick it up and run with it *if he were pursued*, but the moment that the pursuit ceased he must put the ball down and use his feet only. Again, a player was allowed to pick up the ball if it were bouncing but not if it were merely rolling. Many a heated discussion was held in those days as to whether it was allowable to pat the ball on the ground so as to make it bounce and then to seize it when bouncing and run. The ball itself, it is perhaps hardly necessary to add, was made in most primitive fashion by the aid of a bullock's bladder obtained from the local butcher. The introduction of a few rules of the nature described tended to make the game resemble rather that of the Rugby than of the Association code, although of course both the latter also have been subjected to very great changes in the last half century. About 1864, instead of the old wall-goals goal-posts were substituted, although in much the same positions. One stood by the Bishop of Dover's house, the other by the entrance to the Forrens, so that the field of play ran diagonally across the still rough Green Court. In 1872, when the ground, which from the munificence of a former Head-master is now known as Blore's Piece, was first employed, an attempt was made (chiefly by Dr. Field and Mr. Edward Latter) to codify the rules which had been in vogue. At this time it appeared likely that the King's School would develop a game of its own, and for some reasons it is to be regretted that the effort was unsuccessful. The cause of the failure was the difficulty of arranging matches with other teams, and this has been the chief cause of the fact that since that time the game has gradually turned into the modern Rugby game, although no violent change was ever made, and there is no definite date on which "Rugby" was formally adopted. Indeed, as late as

twenty-five years ago the number of players that composed the team was by no means fixed. Sometimes the School was represented by eleven players, sometimes by thirteen or fifteen, but the number was a matter for arrangement between the captains beforehand, and not for arbitrary law. When the "Green Court" was the only ground the season began in October with a "big-side." In many respects this resembled the "big-side" at Rugby which is familiar to all from the graphic description in the pages of "Tom Brown." In Canterbury this first match was always of the Day Boys against the Boarders. Every boy in the School was expected to play, and in those days the respective numbers were such as to furnish two approximately equal teams. Of each side some twelve or so would do battle in the open, and all the rest were put in a serried phalanx in goal. Except for this primitive arrangement no kind of fixed order was kept, and no player had a definite place on the field. Only goals were scored, not "tries," for indeed the formation of the ground entirely prevented the possibility of a "try" being scored. Although there do not seem to have been many serious accidents, yet the game must have been rather barbarous. They did indeed "trie it out by the shinnes," as the sixteenth-century poet quoted above has it, for, as in the Rugby game proper, hacking was then legitimate. The next stage of development dates from the time when the five best players on each side were selected to do duty as a kind of advance-guard, although they were not yet called "forwards." The attack now consisted of three lines—first the five stalwart heroes, in goal the packed heap of small boys, between these two lines the rest of the team. This became now the customary arrangement for "big-side," and a somewhat similar plan was adopted when the School Team opposed other schools. The chief matches that were played were against St. Edmund's School, St. Augustine's College, and Chatham House School, although there were constant difficulties as to the rules to be observed. For example, according to the Chatham House rules a player could pick up the ball and run with it, but if he, though collared, managed to retain possession of the ball, he was allowed a "free kick." It became in consequence a regular feature of the game that one stalwart player still clinging to the ball



THE FOOTBALL TEAM OF 1882-1883.

A. B. R. WALLIS. R. BLAKEY. W. V. D. BERESFORD. J. E. B. GREEN. R. G. GLENNIE. F. L. PERKINS. J. A. DALE. J. G. GIBB. G. V. GORDON. E. W. MOORE.
R. A. WIGRAM. E. W. LONGMORE. C. W. BOODLE.

would be the centre of a "scrimmage" of his friends and opponents. An even greater difference in the rules of the two schools was that the Chatham House team scored by kicking over the goals, whereas our boys were trained as in Association football to kick under them.

When, by the generosity of Mr. Hodgson, the Green Court was returfed, football became impossible there. Some other ground had to be found, and the Bishop of Dover (Dr. Parry), ever a true friend of the School, rented the ground at St. Stephen's, which is now known as Blore's Piece, and gave to the School the entire use of it. In 1886 by the munificence of Dr. Blore the ground became the exclusive property of the School, but, now that our numbers have so greatly increased, this has proved insufficient and two more playing fields (Cullen's and the new ground at St. Stephen's) are regularly rented.

In early days, just as in cricket, Masters played in the team, and Messrs. Hodgson, Collins, Cruttwell, Douton, and Brabant were at different times especially valuable in this respect. "Bull" Collins* was an exceptionally strong player, and many O.K.S. will readily call to mind the encounter which took place between him and a warlike player of negro ancestry who used to figure amongst the ranks of St. Augustine's College.

The regular matches with Dover College began in 1877, and until 1898 ended in defeat in all but four cases. The matches against Sutton Valence were commenced in 1884, and at first they also constitute a sad tale of defeat. Until 1898 the King's School had to be content with only five victories as against twenty-one defeats. Since that time, however, the pendulum has swung the other way, and the King's School has been frequently successful against Dover and almost invariably against Sutton Valence. Against St. Edmund's School (when they played Rugby) we were almost uniformly successful, losing only one match out of twelve. The great improvement in the team may be traced to several causes. Improved training and tuition, especially in the Junior School, is certainly one of these, and the introduction of the Tutor-Set Competition is another. The latter first appeared in a rudimentary form in 1894, although then there were only four teams of nine players. In

* His many friends will remember him better by the nickname.

1900 the present system of six full teams of fifteen players was introduced, and it has proved an invaluable means (now that hockey has been abandoned) of providing exercise in the Easter term. Of Old King's Scholars, C. H. Clarke and E. L. Massey have played football in the Cambridge Freshmen's match, R. D. Marshall, P. S. F. Nairn, H. P. V. Townend, and F. G. L. Scott in the Oxford Freshmen's match. J. W. Heale played in the Seniors' match at Cambridge and occasionally for his 'Varsity. His brother, R. J. Heale, played for Kent, as also did J. M. Tuke. L. R. Cooper and I. B. Hart-Davies have played for the Midlands, J. L. Tomlin captained the Woolwich XV., and Julian Walsh the London Irish. But the two greatest footballers that the School has produced are A. Latter and A. F. C. C. Luxmore. Latter gained his Rugby "Blue" at Oxford in 1892 and two years later his "South of England" cap. Since that time he has done good work for Blackheath. Luxmore played for Cambridge in 1896 and 1897. In the latter year he was selected to play for the South, and in 1900 he gained his "International" cap for the match England *v.* Scotland.

ATHLETIC SPORTS.

When Roger Ascham in his great work "Toxophilus" gave utterance to the statement that "running, leaping, and quoiting be too vile for scholars," he was expressing an opinion that need not, perhaps, be regarded as heretical even in these days when physical fitness is considered the duty of every Englishman, and the *corpus sanum* is thought almost as important as the *mens sana*. The Tudor pedagogue would have been the first to deny that his words applied to English schoolboys, for, indeed, in his treatment of physical culture Ascham was in advance of his age, and some of his precepts are guiding principles in our educational theory of to-day. To boys it is more natural to run and leap than it is to walk, and in all probability races of a more or less impromptu nature were run by the boys at Canterbury in every period of the School's history.

To attempt to fix a date when the boys of the King's School first engaged in athletic sports would be an obvious impossibility. As in most of the Public Schools of England competitions in foot-racing and jumping became a recognized



THE FOOTBALL XV, 1906-1907.

institution half-way through the last century, and it is about this time that annual sports came to be regularly held. There is so marked a similarity in the date when at all, or almost all, the public schools, sports came to be a regular institution, that in search for a common cause one is inclined to attribute it to the love of physical exercise and outdoor life preached so enthusiastically by Arnold of Rugby. At the same time it must be remembered that in the statement that halfway through the last century the sports came to be held regularly every year, it is by no means implied that sports were not held occasionally before that time. In fact, we have certain knowledge that they were so held, and, as has been stated before, there are in the Treasurers' Books of nearly three centuries ago definite records of payments by the Dean and Chapter towards prizes for foot races, of which some even were held against the boys of other schools.

It would be most interesting if we had particulars of what performances these early athletes did in their sports on Barham Downs, but it is hardly necessary to state that for purposes of comparison these accounts would of course be worthless. Presumably there was no means of timing the races with any accuracy at all. Indeed this matter of timing is still a very serious obstacle in the way of any one who wishes to compare the relative merits of the performances at school sports. To time a sprint race is a matter of the greatest difficulty, and absolute accuracy is, without long practice, almost an impossibility. In recent years the King's School has been most fortunate in the choice of its timekeepers, but it has not always been so. As recently as twenty-four years ago we are told that the Quarter-Mile race was "timed on an ordinary watch." Two years later the Editors of the "Cantuarian" prudently stated that the time of the Hundred Yards was not given because "those who have seen the race will perceive that it is next to impossible to attain to any accuracy in timing it, and the smallest difference makes the time a good or bad one." If further confirmation be needed of this rather obvious statement, it may be found in the fact that the very next year the time of the winner in the Hundred Yards race against the C.O.S. is returned as $10\frac{1}{5}$ seconds without a comment! In the Quarter-Mile (an easier race to time), the same runner was

not able to do a faster time than 59 seconds. This difficulty of timing renders rather valueless any comparison of the doings of the present generation of King's School boys with those of the heroes of the past, but as far as we are able to judge it would appear that of recent years there has been a considerable improvement.

Training is now taken more carefully and more scientifically, but it must be borne in mind that thirty or forty years ago boys had very much less chance of showing their athletic prowess. Now not only have they their opportunity in the School Sports, but there are also regular matches against other schools, and although these were by no means unknown in old days, they are now far more certain occurrences. The greatest advantage that the King's School boys now possess is that their sports are run on one of the finest grass courses that could possibly be obtained, with a four-lap track and easy corners. It is hard to picture anything worse adapted to the purposes of a running track than the old Green Court. There were nine laps to the mile, and therefore thirty-six corners to be negotiated. The Hundred Yards race was run diagonally across the Green Court from the Dark Entry. The last twenty yards was on the road, on which tan was laid, and the finish was close by the Norman Staircase, against which was arrayed a serried phalanx of stout youths ready to catch the competitors lest, carried on by their momentum, they should damage themselves or the stonework of this unique structure. This hardly conduced to a fast finish, and it seems hard to realize now that in those days boys used keenly to discuss whether A or B was faster "on the tan!" The Hurdle race was of necessity 100 yards instead of 120. There was room for only two hurdles abreast, and the orthodox hurdles had not been introduced. Many other things which are now regarded as essential, officials in those days managed to do without.

For example, until 1892, the races were not started by a pistol but by the sound of the human voice, and until quite recent years the use of "strings" in the sprint races was unknown. For these and many other reasons it is not fair to conclude that the difference between the runners of to-day and those of thirty years ago is really as great as the extraordinary

improvement in "times" would suggest, but rather the fact of the matter is that in those days athletic sports were not treated in quite the businesslike manner that they are to-day, and that the object of the sports then was, at any rate in part, to serve as a social gathering. For this, in fine weather (which, however, was of rare occurrence), nothing could have been more charming than the Green Court. The contrast of the dark green sward, the bright sunshine of early spring, the lightly-clad youngsters in their many-coloured garb and the grey, old monastic buildings furnished a scene of idyllic beauty. For æsthetic reasons, at any rate, it may be permissible to regret that the venue of the sports was ever changed. Apart from this alteration of ground (which was finally settled in 1902), the chief changes of recent years have been devised with a view to giving opportunities to those who are not exceptionally good runners. The 600 Yards Handicap has now been a regular feature of the Sports for nearly thirty years, but in 1903 and 1905 two more handicap races were introduced at 220 and 120 yards respectively. These generally produce as many as seventy or eighty entries, and they are therefore to be approved, for, after all, athletic sports are only a means to an end, and the end is the giving of reasonable exercise to as many boys as possible. Future innovations may well lie in this direction. The Tutor Set Team Race of one mile (a race formed on the analogy of the Greek torch-race), in which six teams, each of four boys, compete, was introduced in 1901, and now provokes far more enthusiasm than any other race. This, too, is to be encouraged, for in it the "pot-hunting" element is reduced to a minimum.

In 1901 "Putting the Weight" was introduced, and it has perhaps to some extent taken the place of the old "Pole Jump." The latter is a very pretty sport but, except to the initiated, it possesses considerable danger and, although we have no records of bad accidents occurring at it, there does not seem sufficient justification for reviving it. In 1903 the innovation was made of a Tutor Set Shield won by a system of points gained by the successful competitors in all the races except the Handicaps.

There have been sports' matches against the C.O.S. for many years. The first of which we possess very accurate records was

in 1879, although this was not the first ever held, but these Inter-School races were then revived after a long interval. In that year the King's School won ten events out of twelve. The races were again held in 1887, and after 1892 almost every year until two years ago, when St. Edmund's School reluctantly abandoned the contest, though we may express a hope that it will soon be revived. Some eight years ago when the C.O.S. had the services of A. B. Geary, a runner of very great natural ability, they were successful, but except for this period the King's School has been generally successful, and indeed recently the contest has been most one-sided. For example, in 1904, when we had perhaps the best team that we have ever had, the King's School won thirteen events out of fourteen. In that year four running records were broken and one was tied. The Quarter-Mile against the C.O.S. in that year furnished the best race that we remember in recent years. The King's School possessed a couple of quite remarkably good quarter-milers in J. L. Tomlin, who afterwards competed with great success at Woolwich, and H. J. F. Grier, who has since accomplished some remarkable running feats in Canada. Grier got off very fast and cut out the running at a great pace. At the Ladies' Pavilion he held a lead of four yards. By the half-distance he had increased this to twelve yards, and looked all over a winner; but Tomlin, making his effort at the Pavilion, finished at a hundred yards' pace and won by seven yards in $53\frac{4}{5}$ seconds, remarkably good time for a schoolboy. In 1897 the "Triangular" sports were arranged as Inter-School sports against Dover College and Sutton Valence School, but they were abandoned in 1900. The King's School never won, but was second on three occasions out of four. When the match with St. Edmund's School was abandoned, a contest was arranged against Dover College. So far this has only been held once (in 1907), when the King's School was easily victorious. In 1908 a cross-country race was arranged for the first time against a team of Old King's Scholars, and although V. Arnold (O.K.S.) achieved a fine performance by doing 28 minutes $5\frac{2}{5}$ seconds for the course, the boys were victorious. In 1903 a Day-boys' Handicap Steeplechase was arranged, and this, which has now been held for six successive years, has proved in every way a marked success.



The Sports Team of 1907.

The School Records stand at present as follows :—

Throwing the Cricket Ball: 105 yards, 2 feet, 7 inches, by C. H. Bodington in 1898.

Putting the Weight (14 lbs.): 34 feet, 9 inches, by J. A. S. Aylward in 1906.

Long Jump: 19 feet, 10 inches, by R. J. Castley in 1893.

High Jump: 5 feet, 5 inches, by A. J. Fenn in 1896.

Hundred Yards: $10\frac{4}{5}$ seconds, by F. C. Bovenschen in 1903 and J. L. Tomlin in 1904.

Quarter-Mile: $53\frac{4}{5}$ seconds, by J. L. Tomlin in 1904.

Half-Mile: 2 minutes, $8\frac{2}{5}$ seconds, by E. A. Roper in 1905.

Mile: 4 minutes, 49 seconds, by R. Watson in 1905.

Tutor Mile: 3 minutes, $48\frac{1}{5}$ seconds, by Mr. Cape's Tutor Set in 1904 (H. J. F. Grier, W. H. Lovatt, W. G. Campbell, and E. C. F. O'Neill).

Steeplechase records are not added because the course has been changed from time to time. As runners Old King's Scholars have been markedly successful. F. A. Dale, G. E. W. Green, and S. S. Cook have run cross-country for Cambridge against Oxford, and W. Telfer has led the Cambridge University second team. O. F. Huyshe gained his half-blue for Oxford in 1904; the next year he led the Oxford team, and in 1906 was awarded a full "Blue." P. W. James was one of the best runners that the School has produced. Although, unfortunately, he had no opportunity of showing his prowess at either University, he won in 1892 the Inter-Hospital Half-Mile Championship in 2 minutes 2 seconds. R. C. Paris also was most successful in Hospital races. C. E. N. Shorting won the 120 Yards Freshmen's race at Edinburgh University in 1893. In 1891 E. B. Hawes won the Freshmen's Mile at Oxford, and dead-heated for first place in the Quarter. F. C. Bovenschen was second in the Freshmen's Hundred at Oxford in 1903. Two years later G. F. Olive won the Freshmen's Hurdle race at Oxford, and was selected to run against the L.A.C. In 1890 R. P. Hawes was third in the Half-Mile at his 'Varsity, and in 1893 E. B. Hawes was selected to run in the Half-Mile for Oxford against the L.A.C. So far the School has produced three Running "Blues." W. G. Mosse in 1882 won his heat in the Hundred Yards at Cambridge, and was second in the final. Against Oxford, though, he reversed the verdict by winning the Inter-'Varsity

Hundred outright. W. H. Maundrell gained his Hurdle Blue for Cambridge in 1896. He represented his University in 1896, 1897 and 1898, and in the last year was elected President of the C.U.A.C. R. E. Brinsley-Richards in 1900 was only just defeated in the Public Schools' Mile Championship, which was run in the fast time of 4 minutes 32$\frac{3}{5}$ seconds. The next year he was selected as first string for Oxford in the Mile.

King's School Paper Chases in the past possessed certain peculiarities of custom at which the authorities nowadays would look askance. The distances covered were often very considerable, but whether the course lay through the mazes of the Blean Woods, over Chartham Downs, or across the water meadows below Fordwich, the goal, *horribile dictu*, was always a Public House. At the door stood the "Hares" (if they had escaped capture) and not infrequently one or two of the Masters, who noted the order in which the exhausted and bedraggled "Hounds" made their appearance, and great was the kudos attaching to a small boy who obtained a good place in the straggling procession. Once within the hospitable doors of these houses there was nothing to be done but to repair wasted tissue by partaking of a hearty meal of new bread and Dutch cheese, washed down by unlimited draughts of "shandy gaff." So exhilarating was this beverage, that the walk back to the city was apt to be of a somewhat exuberant character, the boys walking arm in arm six abreast and singing lustily, if not very tunefully, the popular songs of the day. There are no features which call for special notice nowadays.

Rowing.

Rowing, or at any rate rowing regarded as an integral part of the School sports, is at Canterbury quite a modern development. In the old days use was occasionally made of an old four which was kept at Fordwich, and there was, indeed, a regular Masters' four. Occasionally by invitation boys rowed in this, and some of them achieved considerable success. Of these we would mention E. H. Greatorex, Edward Latter and Arthur Latter. At the end of 1885 a debate was held as to the possibility of forming a Boat Club on the river Stour, but the suggestion was negatived by a majority of twelve. In 1887, however, such a Boat Club was started under the auspices of the Rev. T. Field,



Four Oared Race *v.* Tunbridge, 1908.

and more recently under the fostering care and energy of Mr. J. M. Edmonds and Mr. L. E. Reay has attained popularity and success. The King's School Boat Club is now in a most thriving condition. Racing takes place at the end of every Easter term, and in the summer sculling races are held. Since 1903 there has been an annual boat-race against a crew of Old King's Scholars, and since 1904 races for First and Second Fours have been held against Tonbridge School. Against the former the School Four has always been successful, probably because it is in better training and more accustomed to the difficulties of the short Fordwich course. In 1906 and again in 1908 both the King's School crews were successful against their rivals from Tonbridge. Of O.K.S., R. P. Hawes rowed for Twickenham at Henley in 1891, E. W. Mowll for Jesus (Cambridge) in 1901, and A. P. Methuen for First Trinity in 1904. H. F. Stobart, E. W. Mowll, and A. P. Methuen each gained a "Trial" cap at Cambridge, while F. H. Hall, now Fellow of Oriel, gained his Blue as cox to the Oxford Eight in 1870, 1871, and 1872.

HOCKEY.

In 1897 Hockey was adopted at the suggestion of the present Head-master, as a School game to occupy the Easter term, but in the next year it was found that Tutor Set Football sufficiently occupied the time, and the game was—perhaps rather unfortunately—allowed to drop. Nevertheless, Old King's Scholars have been well represented in this, for A. R. Edgell, R. M. Hassell, L. R. Cooper, A. W. Richardson, and O. B. Parsons have played for their respective counties, and in 1905 Edgell and Hassell were also selected to play in the Southern Trial Match.

GYMNASTICS.

The School Gymnasium was built at the same time as the Parry Library, and in 1892 the School first sent up a pair to compete in the Public Schools' Gymnastic Competition, now held at Aldershot. In the first year we did not reach a higher place than sixteenth out of the twenty-one schools competing, but since that time there has been a steady improvement, and in 1902 the School pair (R. D. Weston and W. E. Gregory) were fifth, while R. D. Weston obtained the first place in the

whole competition. G. F. Olive was selected in the Oxford Gymnastic VIII. chosen against Cambridge in this, the first year of the contest. During the last eight years the School has never been lower than fifteenth out of the three dozen schools represented.

Boxing.

Competitors are never sent up now for the Public School Boxing Competitions, which are held at the same time as the Gymnastic Competition. At one time boxing was an exercise much practised in the School, and indeed many boys went regularly to the Barracks to have the advantage of professional training. An attempt was made in 1894 to re-introduce it, and in that year school competitions were held for Light-Weights, Middle and Heavy Weights (won respectively by A. J. Hassell, G. C. Green, and S. W. Pears), but since that time it has been allowed to drop. Two O.K.S.—S. W. Pears and G. C. R. Cooke—have been selected to box for Oxford against Cambridge.

Fives.

The Fives' Court in former days occupied the site of the present gymnasium. It had no back wall, but a large buttress on the western side like that of the Eton Courts introduced certain intricacies into the game. Though without the Eton "step" there was at the back of the court a little water-gully, and it was the object of the player to hit so that the ball striking this would become practically unplayable; but this required considerable accuracy, for a ball bouncing outside this extreme limit of the court counted "out." The court which Mr. Hodgson built at his own expense, and has so generously put at the disposal of the boys of both the Senior and the Junior Schools, was completed in 1888-9. This was the first covered court. The excellent court adjoining the gymnasium, a most valued gift from the Head-master, was built in 1903. In 1890 the Sports' Committee decided that regular School colours should be given for Fives, and the white cap with the School crest (perhaps the prettiest of all the School colours) is in appearance identical with that which in older times used to be awarded to the Cricket XI. Regular matches are played

against St. Augustine's College and St. Edmund's School, but unfortunately the courts of both of these are different from our own, and the results of the games, therefore, depend largely upon the court in which they are played.

LAWN-TENNIS.

In 1883 the field at the back of the Grange was first levelled for the purpose of making lawn-tennis courts, and a tournament was held then which has since been an annual fixture. Before that time lawn-tennis was played on a court in the Masters' Garden, although there must have been considerable difficulty as to space. At the same time the present asphalte court was made at a cost of £30. It is perhaps a pity that this is not relaid. At present it serves for little more than a practising ground for the trick-bicyclist.

MINOR SPORTS.

Of minor sports and pastimes E. T. A. Wigram and S. E. Williams have represented Cambridge University in the annual bicycling races against Oxford; A. W. Gordon has played golf, and E. W. Moore chess for Oxford against Cambridge.

SWIMMING.

During the last forty years, as in all schools, Swimming has been a regular pastime in the summer months, and indeed it would be hard to find a town better adapted than Canterbury for this purpose. The city possesses a river and two swimming baths, and is within seven miles of the sea. Forty years ago boys used to bathe regularly after school on whole school-days in the river. The little boys learnt to swim at the spot, so familiar to the members of the Boat Club, where now the St. Augustine's College boat-house stands. After they had succeeded in passing a swimming test, they were allowed to proceed to the deep bathing place just below the Red Bridge. In those days Dr. Mitchinson, Mr. Hodgson, and Mr. Russell gave up much of their spare time to the teaching of swimming. Swimming races were occasionally arranged, but were not organized until 1888.

When the building of the sewage works necessitated a change, the spot next selected was in the upper river near

Whitehall, and this was used regularly until the building of the large open-air swimming bath, of which the King's School boys now make use on certain days of the week. Boys can now obtain certificates for swimming certain prescribed distances, and Mr. Guest has generously given up much of his leisure time to the general supervision of the arrangements for swimming.

Rifle Shooting.

The latest development has lain in the direction of organized rifle training. As long ago as 1884 the formation of a Rifle Company was suggested, and although no Cadet Corps has been formed in the School, yet every boy now is able to go through a course of training in the use of the rifle. A miniature range has been set up in the Gymnasium, and regular use is made of this. Moreover, in October 1906 an open-air rifle range near St. Stephen's was formally opened for the use of the School and of the City Club. Since its inception Mr. Bell has worked in the most enthusiastic way to train all boys in rifle-shooting, and it is to be hoped that in the very near future the School will be enabled to send a team to Bisley to compete for the Ashburton Shield.

All encouragement should be given to any sport which enables boys to take upon themselves the duties of citizenship and to answer the demand which the State may lay upon them. Whatever be the truth contained in the Duke of Wellington's epigram concerning the playing-fields of Eton, there is little doubt that the movement towards systematic rifle training in Public Schools, which owes its inception to the enthusiastic energy of the greatest General of our day, is the first great step towards the ideal of a "nation under arms."

APPENDIX.

The School Roll, 1808—1908.

An asterisk is placed against the names of those boys who were Captains of the School. The date is that of entry. The names of Exhibitioners are printed in *Italics*.

1808.
Pillow, Thomas
Pilbrow, John
Loop, George Holbet
Pope, Thomas Talbot
Jolly, Benjamin
Cobb, Frederick
Wild, Thomas
Banks, Lawrence

1809.
**Gilbert*, *Geo.* (E. 1815)
Brew, William
Brew, Charles
Trimmell, George
Eaton, John Skeer
Blackman, Thomas
Woodruff, Crayford
**Plater*, *C. E.* (E. 1817)
Elstead, Edward
Warren, George
Bushell, Thomas
Hammon, William C.

1810.
**Knott*, *R. R.* (E. 1814)
Smith, Charles Britiffe
Jagger, George
Thomas, *Wm.* (E. 1820)
Lamb, Charles
Skyring, William
Dell, John
Gower, Samuel
Shrubsole, William
Keene, William
Stone, George
Lee, William

1811.
Furley, William Henry
*Spratt, John
Master, John Henry
Rutley, Richard
Payn, Antony Freeman
Randolph, John
Hallows, Price B.
Hornby, William H.

1812.
Kirkly, George
Rouse, Charles Topping
Edenden, John
Keen, Stephen
Stone, Thomas James
Quested, Reeves
Horsley, John
Bushell, John
Huntley, Thomas
Cannon, Edward St. L.

1813.
Mount, Richard Winter
Smart, George John
Vile, George Thomas
Cloudesley, John

1814.
Delmar, Baldock
Delmar, *J.* (E. 1822)
Browne, Rolf
*Barrard, Naylor
Denne, David
Henslow, William H.
Smith, *Ambrose* (E. 1820)
Woodruff, John

1815.
Goddard, William
Slater, Edward
Thornton, James S.
Hacker, Charles
Freeman, Rowland
Copner, George Spinar
Seymour, Horatio L.
Philips, William
Philips, Harry
Sladdon, John
Scott, George
Stringer, George
Tassell, John

1816.
Macdonald, George
**Downe*, *George Edward* (E. 1825)
Philpot, William
**Usmar*, *Thos.* (E. 1821)
Clements, John
Cantis, William
Cantis, Edward
Philpot, George
Weekes, Henry
Boys, Edward George
Macdonald, Donald
Masters, George
Hacker, James
Parrinton, William
Piety, Richard
Goddard, Henry

1817.
Bowyear, Thomas K.
Simmonds, George C.

Browne, Albert Arthur
Woodruff, Thomas
Kingsford, William
Kingsford, Thomas
White, John
Young, William Evans
White, Thomas Garde
Martin, Peter
Wright, Henry
Love, John
Love, William
Rouse, Edward N.
Browne, Thomas M.
Grubb, Edward
Docker, Robert Noble
Furley, John
Furley, Robert
Hely, Forbes
Heley, Joseph
Wright, Thomas
Flint, Thomas
Dadds, John
Denne, Henry
Denne, John
Hulkes, Thomas W.
Horsley, Edward
Simmonds, John
Southee, Richard
Tritton, Frederick
Browne, James Rolf
Paine, William
Plummer, Edward
Harrison, James Allen
Hawtrey, Montague
Hawtrey, Stephen
Vincer, Edward
Saunderson, James W.
Aubert, Matthew
White, Francis Fane
Archer, Henry Plasted
Watkins, Frederick A.

1818.

**Moore, John* (E. 1825)
Enston, William
Scott, Stephen
Hewson, William Drew
Browne, Edmund
Homersham, Collett
Sharp, William
Rolfe, Charles
Wright, Timothy
Cleveland, Henry
Philpot, Stephen
Sawbridge, James
Sawbridge, Samuel
Starr, Powys
Ridout, Henry
Wrench, Henry O.
Southee, Robert
Southee, John
Heritage, Callaway
Hobday, Stephen
Browne, William T.
May, Thomas Baker
Hammond, Henry
Harvey, John
Jull, George
Bell, Adolphus F.
Smith, Rowland
Tomlin, William
*Hilton, William F.
Neame, Frederick
Smith, Lewis
Taylor, George De C.
Mount, George
Rogers, William Henry
Parrinton, Thomas V.

1819.

Stringer, Henry
Cantis, Henry
Southee, Edward
Friend, Frederick
Burton, Robert
Burton, Francis
King, John Jackson
King, William
King, Thomas W.
Kingsford, Michael
Kingsford, Samuel
May, Augustus Charles
Bazely, Charles H. B.
Abbot, Edward
Grayling, John
Grayling, Francis T.
Scott, William
Warren, James
Tylden, Henry
Arnold, William G.
Eyre, Edward
Turner, Bennett
Bennett, Edward
Snowden, Thomas H. G.
Shepherd, Henry
Archer, Henry Plasted

1820.

**Bennett, Thomas William* (E. 1830)
Parrinton, Charles
Aubert, Nicholas John
Browne, Cornelius H.
Durs, George William
Fea, Charles
Philpot, Charles
Fishley, George Hugh
Walter, James
Williamson, John
Williamson, James
Seymour, John C.
Baker, William Baker
Chambers, Edward W.
Thornton, George
Southee, Jennings U.
Simmons, John

1821.

Goodban, Charles
Scott, John
Robison, Robert S.
Cowtan, Thomas Gore
Denne, William
Denne, Alfred
Harris, John
**Birt, John D.* (E. 1833)
Furley, Edward
Clements, Henry
Bazeley, Thomas T.
Tomlin, Sackett
Abbott, Francis

1822.

Parker, Robert Deane
Simmons, Henry
Rowe, William
Mount, Plomer
Tyson, William Taylor

1823.

Logan, John
Paine, Edward
Hook, Charles
Hook, St. Pierre B.
Watson, Alex. Thos.
Watson, Robert W.

Beer, James H.
Charles, Walter
Bowyear, George Le G.

1824.
Collard, Charles
Cumming, William K.
Cumming, Frederick J.
Philpot, Henry
Beamish, William
Bennett, John

1825.
Marriott, John Bax
Marriott, Henry B.
Mariott, Robert George
Jones, John Pitman
Paine, Henry James
Sutton, George William
*Fitzgerald, Henry J.
Lowndes, Henry
Parker, William Henry
Hook, George Gusteous
Bird, Henry Charles
Robinson, Matthew
Beer, Isaac

1826.
Pitt, Charles
Smith, Sydney
Grayling, James
James, Jos. H. (E. 1831)
*Hilton, Thomas
Evans, William G.
Clackett, George
Eyles, Henry
Goodban, Henry W.
Furley, George
Wrake, Charles
Taswell, Charles
James, Paul
Dunn, Richard
Dunn, Marsh

1827.
Jones, William Henry
Birt, William Henry
Weekes, Edward
Philpot, John
Mackeson, William L.
Jones, Walter
Thompson, Anthony
Kingsford, Baldock
McConnell, Frederick
McConnell, Henry E.

1828.
Paine, Samuel
Nutt, John
Mount, George
Brockwell, —
Delasaux, —
White, George F.

1829.
Grayling, George
Jones, Leonard
Brothers, James
Bennett, Francis
Thorp, Thomas S.
Molesworth, Wm. N. (E. 1835)
Metcalfe, John William
Bird, Louis

1830.
Anderson, Charles C.
Cullen, Robert Court
Cullen, Wm. Henry
Tritton, Robert H. G.
London, W. G. J.
Pitt, William Alfred
Southey, Nelson Castle

1831.
Grayling, William T.
Anderson, Henry John
Austin, George
Hottum, Charles
Pemell, James
Pemell, Peter
Peirce, John Sampson
Jones, Frederick
Huxley, T. S. (E. 1841)
Warren, John
Tyson, Thomas Smith
Brown, John Edward
Mackeson, Julius
Remington, W. E.
Wilson, Allen

1832.
Kingsford, G. (E. 1837)
Tritton, John Marwell
Tritton, Robert Bennet
Mount, Francis Wm.
Elwin, John Gurney
Anderson, Wm. Abbot
Brown, Wm. Bicknell
Jameson, David H.
**Watson, Jas.* (E. 1844)
Purvis, Coates
Harvey, Henry
Gordon, Robert E.
Ross, Charles Wallard
Delmar, Charles
Mount, Henry C.

1833.
Wallace, Allan
Peirce, Richard King
Nutt, William
Grayling, Hosier Gell
Frend, George Royle
Frend, William Henry
**Southey, T. C.* (E. 1843)
Davey, Frederick
Davey, Norris Fasham
Croasdill, John Furley
Austin, Harry
Harvey, John
Nutt, John
Molesworth, George
Bushell, John
Bushell, Benjamin
Metcalfe, Powell
Boulton, William Henry
Waddington, John J.
Clarke, Andrew
Garstin, Edward S.
Garstin, Henry M.
Boulton, George

1834.
Anderson, Paris L. G.
Lake, Robert
Fisher, John
Fisher, Francis
Kingsford, Henry B.
Molesworth, R. W. F.
Williamson, G. E. S.
Harvey, William
Elwin, James Walter
Bennett, William
Baker, Oscar
Tritton, Charles

Warren, Frederic
Masters, George
Chapman, William E.
McGregor, John
McGregor, William D.
McDonald, Robert
Moss, George
Gregory, Wm. Maundy

1835.

**Crooke, E. S.* (E. 1839)
Hope, Augustus
Fox, Charles James
Higham, John
Ross, Charles Wellard
Price, David Simpson
Peckham, Richard John
*Jessep, George Joseph
Scudamore, Edward T.
Bland, Leigh Thos. H.
Leith, Alexander
Leith, Walter
Blackburn, James T.
Barnes, George H.
Homersham, Hackton
Bruce, Henry Legeyt
Egar, John
Cornelius, Bernard M.
Watson, Richard Marsh
Douglas, Donald

1836.

Metcalf, Robert
Neame, George Friday
Turner, Charles Willis
Collard, Alfred
Nutt, George
Roffey, Richard John
Holmes, Henry Rokeby
Smith, C. R. (E. 1846)
Dombrain, James
Crane, William
Molesworth, Gildford L.
Douglas, Robert G.
Beer, Alfred James
Hovell, De Berdt
Keene, William
Winch, Henry

1837.

Barry, William Henry
Anderson, John G.
Major, Russell L.
Major, Henry
Mount, Charles Alfred
Barton, Henry
Gaze, John Pellew
Lawson, Douglas Hugh
Kingsford, Christopher
Lake, Alfred
Chisholm, Charles T.
Bland, Miles
**Watson, H. C.* (E. 1848)
Chisholm, Robert T.
Longmore, Philip A.
Wayet, Field Flowers
Judge, James Robert

1838.

Abrey, Thomas S. H.
Bird, Godfrey John
Mourilyan, John
**Waddington, Herbert* (E. 1847)
Peirce, Robert Hodges
Burgess, John
Lucas, William John
Kingsford, Montague
Barnes, Arthur John
Pennell, Richard
Webb, George Hugh
Webb, William Herbert
Rendel, Alexander M.
Fielding, Allen
Frend, Edwin
Spencer, James Smith
Swann, Edward Gibbon

1839.

Rouch, Charles
Chisholm, George I.
Morris, Edward
Cornelius, Alfred K.
Dorman, Charles
Gregory, Frederick W.
Lucas, Thomas Edward
Wood, Frederick C.
Ford, George Webb
Ford, Francis William
Bruce, William Charles
Delmar, Edward
Cockburn, Charles F.
Biron, R. J. (E. 1849)
Barton, John Yarker
Edmunds, William
Benson, Henry
Gillow, John
Sworder, Thomas
Fox, —
Hylton, John Campbell

1840.

Burnaby, Henry
Delmar, James
Long, Edward
Longmore, Charles M.
Longmore, Matthew S.
Smithell, Thomas C.
Turmine, Augustus G.
Young, David
Harnett, Thomas
Kingsford, Edw. St. A.
Smith, E. G. (E. 1850)
Greaves, Cyril Abdy
Scudamore, Lewis W.
Fielding, Henry
Pembrook, Richard
Rosser, Charles Potts
Fraser, James T. B.
Pemell, Edmund
Mudford, Fredk. W. J.
Denne, Henry
Sankey, Philip Menzies

1841.

Lyon, John Bainbridge
Glennie, John David
Foord, Edward Bromley
Chenoweth, John Jape
Mount, Edward
Cornelius, Sydney M.
Tulk, Conrad
Blackburn, Alfred
Goodban, Frederick
Goulden, Thomas
Hamett, Ambrose
Baldock, Richard
Palmer, William John
Bird, James W. D.
Chaplin, Clifford W.
Mason, John Nicholas
Denne, Richard Henry
Holmes, James Roberts

1842.

Barnes, Percy Cook
Smith, Denne
Scudamore, Henry C.
Glover, Robert Cooke
Callaway, John
Southee, Horace R.
Phipps, William Henry
Harrison, William W.
Harrison, Francis
*Braham, Douglas
Gillow, George
Fulk, James Stuart
Fielding, Charles
Glover, Broughton
**Marriott, Cockburn P.* (E. 1852)
Hallowes, Blackwood

1843.

Biron, Edwin
Sidebotham, John S.
Hoskins, Bradford S.
Robinson, Frederick D.
Surflen, William A.
Ashton, John
Farness, Thomas H.
Hallowes, Frederick B.
Mourilyan, Georges N.
Mourilyan, Wm. H. S.
Streatfield, John F.
Shaw, Edmund
Wallace, James
Wightwick, William
Temple, —
Baldock, William

1844.

Holmes, John Roberts
Beer, Fitz George
Mills, Richard Foord
Pout, Edward
Mount, William Albert
Palmer, William Henry
Sworder, George
Ellis, Arthur
Boxter, George
Smithell, Marcus E.
Spain, George
Wright, Barrington S.

1845.

Cairnes, William
Wild, Marshall
**Biron, H. B.* (E. 1854)
Mourilyan, Walter
Gillow, Alfred
Austin, Frederick
Beatson, L. B. (E. 1855)
Braham, Edward M.
**Fairbrass, E.* (E. 1853)
Hughes, Edward C.
Sworder, Charles
Fulk, Amelius A.
Bushell, Robert H.
Morgan, Frederick
Mason, Frederick
Calloway, Edward
Ingles, Henry
Palmer, George H.
Mascall, Michael
Hawks, Augustus
Fielding, Rodolph
Smith, Danvers James

1846.

Dombrain, Robert Peel
Smeeth, William Philip
Surflen, Albert
Walker, Thomas
Gillespie, Robert Rollo
Hart, Charles James
Sankey, Herbert T.
Foord, George Cunard
Bailey, Philip R. S.
Delmar, Stuart
Lewis, Richard F.
Moor, Drayson
Walton, Francis
Harrison, Daniel A.
Harrison, Thomas H.
Gillow, Edmund

1847.

Sidebotham, Thomas W.
Temple, Robert Charles
Thornton, Henry John
Waddington, Joshua
Harris, —
Schneider, —
Stolterfoth, Henry
Stolterfoth, Charles A.
Bewsher, —
Stringer, Henry
Best, William Edward
Feilden, Oswald M.
Surflen, Edwin Joseph
Knocker, Frederic
Keeling, Edward T.
Best, Henry

1848.

Brockman, Henry J.
Harrison, Edward R.
Waddington, E. C.
Fraser, Frederick John
White, George Baker
Fraser, Robert
**Duval, P. S.* (E. 1856)
Temple, Augustus
Bartlett, William E.
Saunders, William
Dorman, William H.
Young, Robert Buller
Bass, George E. B. N.
Cladish, Edward
Fleet, James
Gibson, Alexander D.
Mason, Francis
Morgan, Henry John
Simpson, John Marsh
Smith, Thomas Borman
Stevens, William Ogilvy
Stevens, George S.
Wilks, Charles Henry
Fowler, Alfred
Bradstreat, Charles R.
Bradstreat, Robert
Maunsell, Horatio

1849.

Austin, Geoffrey Lewis
Brockwell, John
Callaway, William P.
Rogers, John James C.
Sandilands, Edwin C.
Young, Thomas
Peat, George
Peat, Walter Scott
Sidebotham, Henry
Uther, Walter Fredale
Platt, —
Platt, —
Walker, Sydney George
Chisholm, Duncan T.

Delmar, Henry
Fraser, Percy Philip
Dixon, Robert
Dixon, Arthur
Grenside, Charles F.
Hooper, Willoughby W.
Macfarlane, Victor

1850.

Bettison, W. J. (E. 1859)
Hallowes, George
Bradstreet, William C.
Hindle, John William
Mackeson, Frederick J.
Mackeson, Henry
Wilcox, William E.
Wilcox, Frederick H.
O'Keeffe, Charles
Agar, John Charles D.
Newall, William Smith
Simpson, John M.
Neame, Thomas Allen
Neame, Henry Clayam
Hills, George
Matthew, Creville C.
Stock, Henry John
Furley, William Deey
Mercer, John Sharp
Gwyn, John Kebell
Taylor, Frederick
Woodall, William Otter
White, John

1851.

Blackman, Thomas
Gemmer, Frederick
Majendie, Arthur
Majendie, John R.
Neame, Walter
Tanner, William B.
Hordern, Frederick A.
Deshon, Charles
Trueman, Charles H.
O'Keeffe, Manus
Delmar, Charles
Slack, John Edward
Petersen, Casper L.
Roberts, Frederick W.
Roberts, Thomas E.
Bridger, John Pelham

1852.

Clayton, Emilius
Archer, Gengele W.
Bridger, Henry
Brockwell, Edward J.
Abbott, Walter
Duval, Stephen Smith
Hill, Henry
Hoey, William H.
Johnson, Richard T.
Majendie, Frank Anson
Smith, Arthur Keen
Pye, Edmund
Chafy, William Kyle
Clayton, Arthur G.
Deedes, Francis George
Haydock, Joseph J. B.
Martinet, Charles Jules
Tomson, William Fox
Tomson, Richard Reads
Wallace, George A.
Wood, John Partridge
Tanner, J. S. (E. 1857)
Matthew, Monkton

1853.

Collard, George
Methley, Willoughby
Pater, W. H. (E. 1858)
Rigden, George W.
Stock, Frank Theodore
Tuke, Charles Rowland
Walker, Henry
Mivart, John
White, James Baker
Collard, William O.
Barber, H. W. (E. 1860)
Duval, Alfred Tidswell
Haydock, Philip James
Lucas, Alexander B.
Pope, William Havens
Snodgrass, John D.
Stone, Edward
Winter, John
Bewsher, Rodalph
Griffin, Frederick
Hester, Henry Thomas
Gardner, Robert
Darwall, Eveleigh
Darwall, Robert Cecil

1854.

Davis, Gideon Turner
Dombrain, Henry
Hallowes, Adolphus H.
Mackeson, Charles
Walker, Robert
White, Robert
Jenkins, George C.
Jenkins, Walter H.
Lake, Evan
Stone, George
Castleden, George
Neame, George N.
Delasaux, Thomas W.
Corbet, John Reginald
Corbet, Richard Alfred
Rymer, Richard Alfred
Webb, Walter
Morgan, Frederick
Sketchley, Arthur P.

1855.

James, Charles Orven
Methley, John William
Rigden, Harry H. R.
Mason, William W.
Furley, Henry
Biron, Thomas Viny
Hilton, Arthur
*McQueen, Robert R.
Payne, Howard
Boys, Toke Harvey
Hall, Frederick Sydney
Danvers, Roland
Willis, —
Horsley, John William
Archer, F. H. (E. 1861)
Best, Walter
Tanner, Henry Thomas
**Butler, F. B.* (E. 1859)

1856.

Flint, Frederick
Mickleburgh, John P.
Mickleburgh, —
Homewood, Charles E.
Carleton, Andrew
Smith, Stuart C. F.
Jones, —
Archer, Frederick L.
Butler, Charles S.

Flint, William
Love, Augustus
Sanduith, John Hartley
Neame, William
Ewins, Edward

1857.

Bettison, John Edmund
Flint, James
Jackson, George F.
Marriott, Robert T. J.
Philpot, —
Russell, Harry Wright
Long, William Henry
Louseley, Barzillar
Bigglestone, Edwin R.
Love, Reginald (E.1864)
Humfrey, John
Thornton, William P.
*Du Boulay, James
Kemp, William George

1858.

Good, Harry
Horsley, Stephen
Horsley, William H. (E. 1864)
Marten, Peter Loubert
Payne, William Henry
Rigden, Walter
Sherriff, —
Thorn, John James
Waterworth, George H.
Stephenson, William P.
Vousden, William John
Butler, Charles Ewart
Cassidy, David McKay
Cassidy, Thomas
Elwin, Charles
Jackson, John W. W.
Loveless, Maynard
Morgan, Percy Thomas
McKay, John William
**Kemp, John* (E. 1862)
Walker, John
Walker, Robert S. F.
Bree, Michael
Gawthern, Francis T.

1859.

Longhurst, William B.
Bignell, Richard
Delasaux, George H.
Smith, Perceval
Gardner, Alfred Henry
Gardner, Edward
Dixon, Frederick
Gardner, Reginald C.
Flint, Edward
Gawthern, Edmund F.
Low, Andrew (E. 1869)
Brown, Frank (E. 1863)
Smith, Warren
Hickley, Martin John
Lyon, Charles John
Furley, Charles John
Beale, Bernard Arthur
Hookham, Philip
Maitland, Pelham
Maitland, Herbert T.

1860.

Haines, Arthur Vernon
Horsley, Frederick
Horsley, Hugh
Reid, Thomas W.
Archer, Herbert R.
Hedley, Frederick
Prior, Richard James
Calvert, Augustus B.
Large, Joseph Henry
Cobb, Charles William (E. 1865)
Delasaux, Edward A.
Watson, Herbert
Cannon, Stephen E.
Du Boulay, George W.
Flint, Herbert
Wilson, James
Wilson, John H.
Mason, Ellis Tapley
Lyall, Harry William
Power, David
Hemery, Percy
Robertson, Frederick A.
Croasdill, William
Gardner, Arthur

1861.

Winter, Henry E.
Horsley, Charles E.
Marten, Stephen W.
Irons, John
Chapman, Arthur E.
Robson, Edward S.
Haycock, William H.
Haycock, Frederick A.
Adams, George Morris
Edwardes, Richard M.
Bateman, John M.
Dixon, James
Hallowes, E. P. B.
*Hales, Clement T.
Mason, Leslie Goff H. (E. 1867)
Boycott, Henry Aden
Kemp, Walter Henry
Wightwick, William N.
Brodribb, Arthur A.
Osborne, Sidney R.
**Gardner, G.* (E. 1870)
Hales, Alfred Watson
Mason, Charles R. S.
Belton, Henry
Fowler, Cyril C.
Fowler, George Herbert
Fowler, Charles D.
Fowler, Reginald M. (E. 1869)
Dundas, Charles Leslie (E. 1865)
Backhouse, Francis D.
Bewsher, Alfred

1862.

Prosser, Walter B.
Rutter, Charles Joseph
Emden, Alfred Charles
Ewins, Joseph
Ledgard, Walter
Warner, Edward J. R.
Winter, George
Jenkins, Alexander S.
Peckham, Thomas H.
Peckham, Henry T.
Peckham, Arthur W.
Skinner, Hercules R.
Townley, James Henry
Buchanan, Charles G.
Hands, Robert Henry
Nicholson, Robert W.
**Hall, Frank Henry* (E. 1868)

1863.

Clarke, Henry
Barnard, John Henry
Dundas, George Albert
Marten, Alexander
Greatorex, Edward H.
Goulden, Herbert
Jones, Owen
Hooper, George W.
Horsley, Arthur John
Petley, Frederick
Osborne, Reginald M.
Chater, Henry Dale
Chater, Arthur W.
Wainwright, Thomas R.
Stewart, Charles Dilnot
Pemmell, William P. A.
Bredin, Arthur Edgar
Smith, Reginald Walter
Cannon, William A.
Hookham, Paul
Richardson, Richard T.
Richardson, Charles T.

1864.

Wood, Andrew Goldie
Cooley, Thomas Allen
Hora, Melville
Altham, William Sheill
White, Henry Campbell
Tallant, Francis A.
Mason, Ellis Tapley
Mason, Walter
Blaxland, John Lake
Austen, Arthur George
Lipscomb, Henry James
Gardner, Philip Thomas
Smith, Algernon Armilius R. A.
Flint, Horace
Faithful, Reginald G. H.
Lord, Charles J. W.
Kearney, A. W. (E. 1873)
Thornton, Swinford L.
Ploetz, Richard A. (E. 1868)
Brockman, Alfred D.
Collard, Frederick E. W.
Davies, Daniel Hart

1865.

Wacher, Frank
Morice, Henry Edward
Cannon, Henry Stury
Dun, Edward William
Hall, Alexander B.
Astley, Charles J. D.
Steel, John William A.
Goldfrap, Henry C. S.
Rugg, Edward P.
Rugg, Frederick G.
Field, Ernest Walter
Hands, John Barry
Macdonald, Henry F. (E. 1870)
Elwin, William N.
Bredin, Andrew N. W.
Fielding, George F. M.
Pooley, John
Collard, Montagu
Hume, William J.
Currey, Charles Alfred
Collard, George
Fowler, Julian de Courcy
Bigg, Henry Adolphus
Tuckey, Charles W. L.
Avann, Arthur Alfred
Walker, Arthur W.
Nash, George Fraser
Moxon, William
Wainwright, William F.
Anderson, Joseph E.

1866.

Gulliver, George
Spring, Alfred Edward
Cowell, John
Bennett, Henry
Jackson, Gilbert
Jackson, William Henry
Molesworth, Francis H.
Molesworth, John H.
Buchanan, Theodore J.
Barnes, Herbert Cecil
Barnes, Ashley L.
Lawless, Edmund James
Richardson, Richard
Ash, Henry
Collard, Percy White
Venables, Arthur Frank
Morice, H. E. (E. 1872)
Maling, Robert W.
Hough, Charles Henry
Swithinbank, Herbert Spencer (E. 1872)
Henderson, Everard H.
Latter, Edward
Robb, Henry Valentine
Williamson, Stephen H.
Commins, Charles A.
Collard, Egerton
Foster, Ambrose M.
Corfield, Conyngham William George
Rugg, Henry Halford
Pemell, Edgar Bredin
Mount, Walter
Brereton, John Rosier

1867.

Denne, Ralph Thomas
Nash, Alexander Eben
Ashenden, Percy
Bell, Martin Luther
Flint, George Shepherd
Hawksworth, W. T. M.
Mason, Gerard More
**Field, Thomas* (C. 1871-3, E. 1873)
Thomson, Martin
Anderson, Joseph E.
Sankey, Percy Edward
Latter, Arthur Herbert
Pollard, Joseph
**Ottley, Robert Lawrence* (C. and E. 1874)
Rugg, William Robert
Hall, Arthur Pickard
Brockman, Lewis James
Marghew, Arthur Farr
Parkinson, Thomas
Halhed, Champion
Allison, James
Swithinbank, H. W.
Latter, Bertram Henry (C. 1876, E. 1877)
Wroth, Warwick W.
Robb, David
Macdonald, Thomas M.
Payne, John Bruce
White, Henry Campbell
Jones, Donald
Fowler, Wilfred Arthur
Fowler, Valentine A. M.

1868.
Wells, Frank John
Wild, Charles George
Ward, Arthur Ernest
Collings, Godfrey D.
Thornton, Henry Jelf
Robson, Harry Nesbitt
Hume, George Douglas
Rigden, Bryan
Hake, E. D. (E. 1874)
Woods, Alfred
Wainwright, A. S. R.
Brewer, William S.
Cook, Henry Lucas
Spiers, A. H. (E. 1871)
Maudson, Beresford Frederick Harold
Foster, Richard S. S.
Cracknall, Hugh F.
Fair, Alexander Wilton
Fair, George Alfred
Owen, Charles J. R.
Spiers, Ernest George
Morris, Frederick W.
Dibben, John Arthur (E. 1871)
Dibben, Herbert W.
Tomson, Thomas C.
Richman, Edward
Vaile, Arthur
Smith, Norman L. A.
**Harrison, Frederick T.* (C. and E. 1875)
Barnes, Jersey
Woodruff, Charles E.
Woodruff, Arthur W.
Hawksworth, H. B.
Boys, Henry Henderson Harvey (E. 1875)
Petman, Robert
Welby, William
Spicer, Stephen T. S.
Vaile, Lawrence W.

1869.
Fielding, Ernest Charles
Hawkins, William B.
Dean, John (E. 1876)
Dean, Edward Vincent
Nash, Samuel F. M.
Dorman, Charles H.
Raper, Alfred
Cox, Charles Stanley B.
Foreman, Frank
Scratton, Arthur
Cracknall, Frank A.
Cobb, George Henry S.
Rendall, Edward Davey
Richards, Chas. Hy.
Richards, Augustus F.
Scott, Robert Hilton
Matheson, Heylin F. (E. 1876)
Lechmere, Charles L.
Denne, Arthur Robert
Kennett, Frederick W.
Collard, Stanley Ash
Rowe, Arthur Walton
Bulley, Frederick A. G.
Astley, John Dugdale
Blaxland, Bruce
Munns, Edward
Peckham, Cecil
Macgachen, John R.

1870.
Macgachen, A. F. D.
Wood, Reginald
Gollmer, Charles H. V.
Munns, Frederick G.
Mayers, Frederick H.
Mayers, Hy. M. S.
Wotton, Edward
Fairbrass, Henry G.
Collard, Spencer
Mount, Allan
Hewett, Horace D.
Long, Robert
Macdonald, Wm. M.
Macdonald, Thomas M. (E. 1875)
Schurr, George J. H.
Deane, Charles A. C.
Deane, Harry Furse
Lucy, Arthur Everard
Parry, Edward A.
Young, George Brook
Robb, David
Sauderson, William
Georges, Hy. W. E.
Jenkins, Charles B. H.
Clarke, Melville H.
Spicer, Ernest M.
Smith, Archibald G.
Lye, George Leigh
Brown, Walter H.
Harrisson, William R.
Nutting, Wm. Bligh
Teversham, —
Teversham, Sidney H.
Squire, Charles E.

1871.
Cowley, Arthur Tebbs
Darling, Thomas B.
Fielding, Arthur G.
Williamson, Silas
Terry, William H.
Morgan, Walter Giles
Wallis, Hy. T. M.
**Mosse, William Geo.* (C. and E. 1879)
Goldsmith, Edmund W.
Hughes, Hy. Alexander
Fairbrass, Herbert
Crowther, Thomas W.
Crowther, Francis N. (E. 1871)
Crowther, Charles
Tenison, Michael Geo.
Tenison, William Thos.
Ball, Gerard Hanley
Swithinbank, H. W.
Mason, Sidney More
Elmsall, Wm. de C.
Elmsall, S. de C.
Moffatt, H. E. (E. 1878)
Fairbrass, Charles
Robb, Edward Cameron
Crick, Arthur Herbert
Crick, Walter
Forbes, Hy. Hodges
Blenkinsop, James T.
Coar, Charles F.
Cooke, Philip Barrett
Olive, Edward R.
Sercombe, William H.
Alexander, George C.
Crerar, John
Cannon, Thomas G.
Goodban, Francis E.
Crackuall, Wm. H. S.

1872.
Geidt, Alfred
Brown, William F.

Hay, George Alexander
Evans, Oliver
Hunt, James Sidney
Alger, George H.
Thornton, Bertram
Prentice, Zachariah
Armstrong, William G.
Lomax, John Acton
Joad, Edwin
Parry, Frederick Sidney
Polehampton, John
Poynder, Alfred James
Bear, William
Hart, Montague
Skelton, Spencer E. L.
Barkworth, Walter T.
Hake, Lewis Francis
Somerville, Dudley S.
Nourse, Stanhope M.
Woodgate, F. W.
Bing, Charles
Hook, Edwin Ernest
Gates, Walter George
Wallis, Frederick W. R.
Wright, Malcolm W. Z.
Wright, Bernard D. Z.
Perkins, John E. S.
Dunn, William Henry
Marwick, David
Drury, *G. P.* (E. 1879)

1873.

Clark, William Lyon
Hall, Charles Pell
Thompson, C. Le M.
Pughe, Walter R. H.
Ingram, John Williams
Ingleden, Henry
Cutler, William W.
Rigden, Allan
Williamson, John J.
Armstrong, L. F. M.
Chambers, John
Oates, William Henry
Oates, Robert J. W.
**Corbould*, *Edward J.* (C. and E. 1881)
Williams, Leonard
Hake, Ormond Butler
Polehampton, H. E.
Marwick, James
Jacottet, Henri
Moore, Percy
Moore, Sidney
Sproule, *W. C.* (E. 1880)
Shea, Frank
Cuff, Edward
Robertson, John G.
Robertson, Norman C.
Burch, James Ernest
Gollmer, Alfred J. A.
Malden, Arthur
Malden, Percy
Wyncoll, Charles E.
Wyncoll, Frederick H.
Barker, Edward Neale
Stonham, Charles
McAllum, Charles D.
McAllum, Daniel
Armstrong, F. G.
Terry, Edward Bacheler
Higgins, Edward C.
Phelips, Harry V. M.
Watts, Arthur Edward
Watts, Henry Walter
Bateman, Hinton E.

1874.

Douton, Charles Henry
Hadden, Frederick
Crowther, Robert T.
d'Almeida, John H.
Somerville, Edmund
Somerville, John J.
Tuckey, *James G. W.* (E. 1883)
Lancaster, Walter J.
Philpott, Herbert
Morriss, Ernest M.
Claris, George Martin
Cutler, Alfred C. L.
Prentice, Frederick P.
Wotton, Thomas
Parry, John Franklin
Long, Henry James
Scholefield, Clement G.
Day, Maurice William
Randolph, Bernard H.
Brown, Roland Bolney
Sparkes, *Charles Ward* (E. 1882)
Flint, Benjamin Henry
Blenkinsop, Layton J.
Smith, Francis Martin
O'Hora, Thomas W.
Blakey, Robert Ernest
David, John Lenthall
Beaumont, Arthur M.

1875.

Fielding, Henry
Elwin, Jenner Bent
Williams, Percy F.
Mackenzie, Frank
Mackenzie, Kenneth L.
Armstrong, Thomas P.
Larking, Frederick A.
Thwaites, Hugh Evans
Lepard, Arthur G. C.
Tully, John
**Cowper*, *William* (C. 1882-3, E. 1883)
**Wyse*, *William* (C. 1876-7, E. 1878)
Godfrey, T. de Breton
Godfrey, John B.
Godfrey, Charles James
Leslie, William C. C.
Morris, Arthur H.
Sowerby, Leslie George
Jarvis, John
Crowther, Edward D.
**Scott*, *Melville* (C. and E. 1880)
Blenkinsop, Alfred P.
Sheppard, Reginald
Brook, Alfred
Perkins, *Arthur Thomas* (E. 1881)
Wigram, Edward T. A.
Crowhurst, James W.
Scott, Henry
White, Alfred Duncan
Longman, Harry James
Newbolt, Kenelm D.
Robinson, Grant
Beatson, Leonard Frank
Rosenberg, O. J. G. M.

1876.

Crovey, Henry Latham
Simpson, Foster E. S.
Dorman, Francis T.
Williamson, Charles C.
Moore, Stanley Gerald
Wigram, Robert A.

Menpes, Arthur
Cameron, George H.
Kingsford, Arthur B.
Dun, Raymond Charles
Kenney - Herbert, Arthur H. C.
White, Ethelbert E.
Twiss, Horace William
Yearwood, Henry G.
Cobb, John Bartlett
Cobb, Henry Vain
Peacocke, William T.
Harke, Henry Martyn
Crowther, Henry S.
Davidson, Thomas R.
Latter, Hugh Robinson
Smith, Ernest Edward
Sidebotham, F. W. G.
Boothby, William O.
Roberts, Henry Boys
Welby, Albert Lepine
Armstrong, Charles H.
Gibbs, George F.
Marsack, Alfred B.
Stonham, Ernest
Glennie, Reginald G.
Henham, Herbert C.
Anderson, Alex. W.
Anderson, John Buckle
Johnson, Charles Grove

1877.

Gordon, Hamilton H.
Gordon, George V. H.
Wood, Alfred
Fielding, John
Curtis, Thomas W. K.
Sturgeon, Charles F. W.
Philpott, Robert S.
Philpott, Thomas Leslie
Crawford, James R.
Burch, Henry Edwin
Nall, John Frederick
Hunt, George Henry
King, Charles Arthur
Crawford, John G. H.
Andrews, Guy Robert
Mangan, Frederick
Collard, Macintosh Hill
Hill, Frank Phineas
Villiers, Henry M.
Villiers, John Russell
Jones, Mostyn H.
Lowndes, Charles A.
Lowndes, Fredk. L. A.
Armstrong, William
Perkins, F. L. (E. 1884)
Hirsch, Godfrey Philip
McClean, William A. C.
Green, Bertram F. B.
Green, Theobald E. B.
Williamson, Henry
Glennie, Harry Robert
Gann, Thomas William
Holmes, Ernest Lewin
Ayre, Charles Ernest
Irvine, Gerard
Gardener, Walter W.
Moorhouse, Christopher
Sandilands, Henry G.
Hambrough, A. A. C. A.
Hort, John George
Wroth, Charles C. M.
Wroth, Arthur Edgar

1878.

Mudford, William
Corbould, Rupert H.
Simmonds, Frederick
Gibson, Norman W. J.
**Rammell, Thomas E.* (C. and E. 1886).
Hankin, Cyril S. P.
**Moore, Edward W.* (C. and E. 1885)
Cowper, Joseph Harris
Ward, Frank William
Bolus, Gillham
Jordan, Alfred Edward
Gibb, William Alfred
Bing, Sidney
Horner, Frederick H.
Horner, Reginald G.
Way, Gregory L. H.
Way, Herbert W. L.
Yearwood, James A.
Hunt, Wright
Amos, Frank
Fleet, James Austen
Fleet, Edward Arthur
Swales, Cecil P. M.
Hebb, Sidney B. B.
Clemenger, Alex. N.
Wardell, Warren H.
Willis, Arthur B. R.
Barnes, Henry Kendall
Tayler, Pierre H.
Alcock, John Mark
Freston, Henry W.
Broadhurst, Edward
Suttie, James
Suttie, Alexander
Eustace, William Moss
Brine, Algernon L.

1879.

Ayre, William Edward
Beresford, Walter V. De-la-Poer
Bruton, Alexander F.
La Trobe, Wilfred I.
Moorhouse, John C.
Leslie, Henry D. F.
Mackeson, G. (E. 1885)
Evelyn, —
Dale, Frederick Aquila
Miskin, William
Hulke, Lewis I. B.
Allen, Roland
Parsons, Charles O.
Cobb, William Francis
Blakey, Eustace Henry
Bendyshe, Richard
Peacocke, Francis O'N.
Evans, George C. M.
Crawford, Herbert V.
Fry, John Marchant
Bush, James Sandford
Sandilands, Gordon
Beatson, Harold Anby
Barnes, Ernest
Biron, Edwin
Biron, Henry
Biron, Frank
Blore, Hubert Richard
Boothby, Frederick
Burgess, Henry Noel
Bush, Robert Marsh
Gordon, Alexander W.
Hawes, Robert Porson
Isacke, Charles Victor
Johnson, Grove
Johnson, John F.

Johnson, Percival
Latter, Alg. (E. 1889)
Miskin, Alfred Hills
Ravenhill, Henry S.
Gogarty, Henry E.
Gibson, Bertram R.

1880.

Bishop, Henry G. C.
**Bishop, Robert Digby* (C. and E. 1884)
Boodle, Charles Wilfred
Gocher, Henry Percy
Longmore, Edward W.
Sharman, Fredk. J. W.
Sykes, Percy M.
Klinck, Frederick G.
Evans, Norman John
Gibb, John George
Hodgson, Leonard G.
Wilcox, William M.
Gardener, Archibald
Jordan, Percy Holker
Beaumont, John A. Des Voeux
Milsome, Harry Blunt
Frend, Edward Charles
Plummer, Lambert
Morrah, Herbert A.
Gogarty, David A.
Streatfield, Hubert
Abbott, John
Hughes, George D. M.
Atkinson, Arthur G. B.
Atkinson, Fredk. R. B.
Shelmerdine, Frank
Ryley, Geoffrey C. E.
Hyde-Smith, G. R. C.
Evans, Horace C.
King, Henry Oswald
Ellam, George Sydney
Sykes, Alfred Charles
Livingstone, H. A. A.
Harke, Frederick V.
King, Henry Osborne
McClean, Colin
Gocher, Leonard
Clay, Albert Edward
Crabtree, W. A. (E. 1886)
Williams, Edward A.
Williams, Henry John
Spencer, Bertram S.
Girdlestone, Arthur N.
Nicholson, Charles
Joice, Charles Albert
Borrodaile, George L.
Hawes, Edward Burn (E. 1890)

1881.

Bendyshe, Edmund A.
Hall, John Basil
Hughes, Charles Ernest
Yeatts, Charles Stanley
Hunt, Edward Gowers
Prior, Basil
Glennie, Arthur V.
Coo, Charles W.
Williams, Sydney E.
Collard, Nelson
Long, John Reginald
Payn, Sydenham A.
Ballingal, Robert R.
Ashton, Thomas Knight
Bosanquet, Reginald A.
Moule, Charles F.
Claye, Francis M.
Wilcox, Theodore R.
Ellam, Edward
Wylie, Robert William (E. 1885)
Crowther, John Ernest
Wilmot, T. G. H.
Wilmot, Louis F. R.
Sladen, Henry Danvers
Sladen, Francis Danvers (E. 1885).
Carter, Evan Eyare
Beatson, Leonard F.
Beatson, Harold Anby
Haines, Frederick W.
Robinson, Wellesley H.
Robinson, Charles L.
Hedger, Ralph W. A.
Gibson, Walter C.
Boothby, Basil T. B.
Fryer, John Rogers
Burch, Arthur R. W.
Ashenden, Leonard T.
Hall, Henry Joseph N.
Temple, William
Robinson, William J.
Robinson, Henry
Procter, George A.

1882.

Vallance, Ernest C.
Berger, Ernest L. C.
Tanner, Charles O. O.
Blore, Edward
Frith, Frederick
Howard, Vincent
Tomsett, Harry Malpas
Spain, Walter Smitheyt
Steward, William H. W.
Crawford, Charles S.
Moxon, Charles Ash
Gocher, Gilbert
Hopkins, William H.
Mullins, George J. H.
Atherton, Richard P.
Trotter, Charles Gordon
McConnel, Murray
**Moule, Edward Henry* (C. 1887-8, E. 1888)
Frend, John Palliser
Bishop, Herbert Edwin
Green, Gerald E. W.
Bryer, Edgar Thomas
Ryley, James Percy
Bingley, Arthur G. E.
Bingley, Robert Cecil
Tanner, Henry
Workman, Hesketh V.
Thompson, Arnold E.
Hedger, Ernest
Turner, George James
Amos, Harry Beard
Underwood, Charles R.
Parry, Charles
Wigram, William A.
Loosemoore, Allan C.
Loosemoore, Francis W.
Welstead, George R.
Welstead, Arthur D.
Cross, Alexander W.
Cross, Rupert Caledon
Smith, George Henry
Harrison, Haydn Thies
Naylor, Henry W. L.
Goulden, Herbert E.
Bredin, Alexander
South, John Lett

Bell, Archibald W. B.
Wood, Ralph

1883.

Stein, Harry Walter
Bell, James Arthur W.
Kingdon, Clement T. C.
Kingdon, Frederick B.
Sladen, Walter M.
Scott, George Sydney
Rammell, Arthur W.
Roberts, Albert Ernest
Peacocke, Philipe G.
Mead, Philip Clement
**Tassell, Douglas S. M.* (C. and E. 1890)
Hamilton, James G.
Elwyn, Richard F. (E. 1888)
Woods, George A.
Townley, Wm. G. M.
Carr, Maurice James
Stringer, Frederick W.
Donaldson, Clement T.
Rammell, Sydney J.
Corlett, John Stebbing
Long, Allen
Wimberley, H. I. A.
Leife, Basil Walter C.
Ludgate, Arthur W. S.
Spooner, William A.
Ingram, Herbert P.
Parmiter, Charles L.
Swales, Seymour W. N.
**Smith, Leonard Wm.* (C. and E. 1889)
Payne, Ernest Le Fevre
Green, Edgar W. B.
Walterfield, Hugh O.
Caldbull, William F.
Hamson, George S.
Hawkins, Edward L.
Eves, Francis G. B.
Smallwood, Hy. A.
Robinson, Hy.
Kingdon, Samuel B.
Kingdon, Edward V.
Roe, Norman Percival
Roe, Claud Hamilton
Carter, William Edward
Venn, George W. C.
Rowlands, Albert E.
Galloway, —
Johnson, John

1884.

Alder, Charles H. L.
Craster, Thomas Wood
Richmond, Arthur
Ryder, Robert P.
Sowerby, Seymour W.
Isacke, Hubert
Terry, Arthur
Athawes, Edward J. S. (E. 1892)
Elliott, Sidney William
Brown, George E.
Ross, Ralph James
Peachey, Gilbert P.
Biggleston, Herbert
Shaw, Percy
Talman, Francis Seal
Turnbull, Peveril A.
Nutter, Albert C. S.
Rumford, Robert H.
Watts, Donald Bruce
Loosemore, Herbert H.
Page, William Gray
Scott, Thomas
Bullock, Richard L.
Seppings, Hugh Temple
**Smith, John Herbert* (C. and E. 1891)
Johnson, John Fredk.
Page, Stanley Hatch
Quested, Ernest L. P.
Johnson, Percival
Blore, William Parry
Johnson, Percy C.
Alder, Herbert T. L.
Alder, Randall R. L.
Slater, George Harold
Slater, Philip Hugh
Longfield, George F.

1885.

Turnbull, Arthur Lovett
Thomson, Arthur W. D.
Evans, Edward George
Cobb, Francis William
Carr, Arthur Perronet
Ross, Basil James
Temple, Arthur H. W.
Hamilton, David M.
Douglas, Hy. John
Boycott, Richard C.
Boycott, Frank Ellis
Maclear, Harry
Robinson, John Rowan
Maugham, William S.
Wood, Harold
Hoare, Douglas J.
Archer, Sidney H. L.
Buss, Charles Dee
Hawes, E. B. (E. 1900)
Kitchingman, Wm. E.
Copland, Charles P.
Fogarty, Nelson W.
Crowhurst, Charles
Scott, Harold C.
Wharton, Charles H.
Wharton, Reginald A.
Green, George C.
Ingram, Norman M.
Crowhurst, Percy

1886.

Parker, Harry S. S. (E. 1891)
Wilding, Henry
Cullin, William H. A.
Bowley, Leonard J. P.
Hichens, Peverell S.
**Beynon, Frederick S.* (C. and E. 1893)
Stringer, Henry Gray
Johnson, Harold M.
Cullin, Harold Joseph
Lenox, George Duncan
Beaumont, Fredk. W.
James, Philip William
Knocker, Harold Cox
Parr, Robert Hemming
Vernon, Hugh W. F.
Bredin, Thomas E.
Stuart, Arthur R.
Stuart, Herbert C.
Innes, Alexander B.
Longfield, Claud R.
Bell, Herbert F. L.
Etheridge, Charles E.
Wills, Bertram Shera
Stuart, Walter Ernest
Sawbridge, Irving R.W.
Talman, Stephen G.

Watts, Philip James
Burch, Reginald Ront
Thompson, Austin H.
Bressey, Cyril Edward
Wills, Cecil Upton
Skinner, John Harding
Johnson, Harold
Naylor, Alfred A.
Bredin, Henry Noble
Heriot, George C. P.
Loosemore, Allan C.
Loosemore, Francis W.
Carter, William E.

1887.

Finn, Lewis Harry
Maclear, Arthur
Maclear, Percy
Hewitt, Oswald E. W.
James, Herbert Mark
Moule, H. W. (E. 1890)
Moule, Arthur C.
Salmon, William H.
Seyfang, Walter H.
Waterfield, Aubrey W.
Kingdon, Christphr. H.
Cooper, Robert G.
Crawford, Reg. W. H.
Crawford, James N.
Turnbull, John G.
**Clarke, Cecil H.* (C. and E. 1897)
Spencer, Leonard G.
Spencer, Lewis Page
Mourilyan, Walter E. I.
Blackstone, Charles E.
Boycott, George W. M.
**Carter, William M.* (C. and E. 1892)
Flint, Robert Brock
Curling, Arthur
Hosken, Adolf Karl
Inglis, John James
Lord, Edward James
Raper, Henry Edward
Sopwith, Thomas Karl
Flint, Harold Edward
Thomas, James Dalton
Ostler, Edward Early
Jones, Thomas W. H.
Etheridge, William B.
Etheridge, John M.
Wilding, Michael H.
Gibbs, Frederick M. J.
Blore, Charles Gordon
Pennington, G. C. T. S.

1888.

Hall, Douglas Kerr
Smithson, William Guy
Sladden, Seymour
King, Robert Allen
Kilpeck, Lancelot A. C.
Hobson, Francis F.
Skinner, Clifton M.
Blest, Charles
Caffyn, George F. C.
Low, John Hy. P. L.
Blackstone, Francis E.
Davidson, Robert M.
Knowles, Kenneth D.
Shorting, Charles E. N.
Gellibrand, John
Candy, Cyril Theodore
Campbell, John
Ross, Cyril John
Green, Frank Goodwin
Clarke, Hilary Basil
Etheridge, Archibald
McClellan, F. E.
Carrington, John Walsh
Carrington, Charles W.
Fagg, William A. T.
Moffat, Robert
Sherring, Frank Brodie
Rammell, Sidney James
Knapp, Charles Albert
Castley, Reginald John
Hall, Oliver Corbet
Micklem, Thomas N.
Lee Warner, George
Newland, M. S. (E. 1892)
Harrison, Arthur Rock
Gipps, Herbert L. R.
Robb, Colin Bertram
Hitchcock - Spencer, Edward Napier
Collard, Cecil Maylam
Wacher, Harold
Gadney, Arthur V.
Athawes, Arthur S.
Bressey, Laurence D.
Gadney, Frank Munro
Graham, Hy. Malcolm
Green, Thomas W.
Helmore, Reginald M.
Kingdon, H. R. D.
Maclear, Hugh F.
Roe, Duncan West
Slater, Geoffrey L.

1889.

Luxmoore, A. F. C. C.
Hincks, Thomas C.
Murray, Stewart H. J.
Sopwith, Shelford F.
Arnott, Cyril
Loury, Reginald C. W.
Smith, Arthur L.
Stratford, B. E. G.
Candy, Horace Edgar
Trueman, Charles F. H.
Redmayne, William T.
Wilson, Arthur Noel
Richardson, Alfred G. (E. 1894)
Duval, Walter John
Wigram, Arthur W.
Heale, Robert John W.
Holmes, Joseph Richard
Walsh, Geo. Cecil
Walsh, Julian Noel
Grundy, John Sterndale
Young, Thomas
Suttor, Reginald S.
Cook, S. S. (E. 1893)
Mowll, William Rutley
Johnson, Alfred S.
Payne-Smith, Robert C.

1890.

Ridley, Clement Archie
Molony, John Charles
Molony, Arthur Deane
Coleman, Thomas Solley
Rogers, Ernest Norman
Molony, Hy. James C.
Mowll, Alfred K.
Lord, Charles George
Ridley, Gerald
Glennie, Ernest Hy.
Turnbull, Vernay C.
Pears, Stanley Wolfe
Money, Audley H. K.
Biggleston, Frank R.
Blore, John Lawrence

Wilson, George B.
Sanger, Davies H. J. T.
Baker, Eustace Elwell
Baker, Charles de Foe
Mason, Ulrich Festing
Mason, Harry Keith
Drawbridge, R. W. L.
Barlee, Arthur Harold
Allen, William Henry
Headlam, Cuthbert M.
——, Francis W. G.
Hopkins, James R. J. (E. 1895)
Finn, George William
Fenn, Arthur James
Gripper, Joseph E.
Maundrell, William H.
Stobart, Henry Francis
**Drake, John Bernard* (C. 1894-5, E. 1906)
Scrivenor, John Brooke
Atkinson, Richard B.
Dann, Hy.
Hawes, John Cyril
Spiller, Duncan W.
Hall, Richard
Gallop, George A.
Beasley, Robert L.
Beasley, Francis Adams
Lenox, John Alwin
Helmore, Wilfred F.
Collard, Charles John
Spiller, Claude George
Solomon, Lewis Philip

1891.

Coo, Maurice Herbert
Smith, Roland
Drury, John Thorne
Frewer, Cyril Charsby
Frewer, George D.
Valpy, George Cordy (C. and E. 1895-6)
Watkins, Thomas P. H.
Cox, Harry William M.
Jones, Herbert H.
Etheridge, Alan
Love, Edgar William P.
Cole, Stanton Wilding
Dann, Thomas
Abrahams, Frank D.
Lee Warner, Alfred
Austen, Hubert P. H.
Dale, Robert Davidson
Hertslet, Edwin L. A.
Morse, Arthur H. E.
Morgan, Vernon John
Fawsett, John Leonard
Lamborn, William A.
Richards, Reginald E. B.
Amos, Arthur
Colley, Percy Harold
Griffiths, Charles J.
Heale, George R. C.

1892.

Toulmin, Evelyn M. O'Brien (E. 1906)
Dermer, Harold W.
Lewis, Leonard Arthur
Carter, George Foster
Shorto, William Alfred
Hopper, Harry Walter
Evans, William Harry
Chown, Lawrence
Long, Harold
Fynes-Clinton, Henry Joy (E. 1894)
Hassell, Alister James
Hassell, Ronald M.
Church, Charles J.
Billing, Charles George
Gibbons, Charles C.
Covell, Beverly
Paris, Alexander Lloyd
Cunningham, Francis J.
**Carrington, Charles W.* (C. and E. 1899)
Carey, George
Christie, Arthur Tolfrey
Furley, Frank M.
Wightwick, Norman H.
Horsley, George F.
Eastgate, Cyril C. T.
Edgell, Arthur Rolle
Mowll, Herbert James
Redmayne, R. R. B.
Bryant, Charles James
Finn, Allan Rigden
Trueman, Harry John
Trueman, Arthur P. H.
Toulmin, Arthur M.
Hewett, William Alban
Foord Kelcey, W. B.
Foord Kelcey, Harry
Karop, George Romney
Karop, Gerald C.
Jones, Evelyn Hathway
Cole, Norman John W.
Paine, Arthur Bertram
Kennedy, M. K. H.
Brown, Thomas C.
Brown, Sidney George

1893.

Brown, Arthur Norman
Squire, Anson Vivian
Squire, Dashwood V.
Kelsey, Byron Edwin
Bateman, Frank M.
Wacher, Thomas Blake
Fenn, William Clark
Fenn, Leonard Herbert
Fetherstone, R. W.
Kerr, William F. J.
Heale, Henry Treby
Evans, Edward M. F.
Bremner, Coles A.
Pereira, Henry A. O. (E. 1898)
Gordon-Douglas, John
Warburton, W. F. H.
Plummer, Vincent
Pulling, Winfred C. L.
L'Estrange, Julian
Rolfe, Charles Edward
Hammond, Harold S.
Glennie, Ronald W. H.
Lucas, John Clay
Hassell, Frederick P.
Karop, Philip Andrew
Wacher, Geoffrey
Plummer, Noel
Gardner, Geoffery V.
Green, Harold Ernest
Barnwell, Sidney
Barnwell, Stephen D.
Clarke, Gerald Anson

1894.

Dobson-Smith, C. A. R.
Humphrey, R. J. P.
Cole, Hugh Henry W.
Adams, Theodore S.
Bressey, Harold H.

Hart, Davies Ivan B.
Skinner, Alan L. D.
Fetherstone, Frank H.
Richardson, Arthur W.
Dundas, Richard S.
Gardner, Kenneth A.
Paine, Wilfred
Finn, George Newport
Finn, Edwin
Ryall, Percy John
——, Eustace Clare
Fletcher, John Norman
Brinsley-Richards, Roland H. (C. and E. 1906)
Kennedy, K. H. H.
Briscoe, Bertram R.
**Smith, Edgar I.* (C. and E. 1900)
Watson, Frederick
Braddell, Roland S. J.
Tuke, Ray Melville
McIlveen, Hugh J. T.
Evans, Christopher J. M.
Wilkinson, Basil T.
Heale, William V.
Amos, Henry Byron
Hicks, Esdaile
Hitchcock, Richard H.
London, Hugh Stanford
Green, Edward Cowper
Heaton, Rainald
Ryley, Gilbert Noel
Tenison, William P. C.

1895.

Massey, Edwin Leslie
Fynes-Clinton, C. P.
Pyne, Edward Dixon
Paget, Geoffrey Francis
Atkinson, Siegfried
Strahan, Kenneth C.
Walker, Charles W. G.
Henderson, Eric L. H.
Aylwin, Harold
Green, Leonard N.
Smith, Maurice George
Proctor, Frederick J.
Henderson, R. M. H.
Beeby, Henry Marden
Nicholas, —
Laing, Roderick
Quentin, George A. F. (E. 1900)
Andrews, F. W. D. C.
Richardson, Edward P.
Husbands, Frank A.
Husbands, Henry W. S.
Swithinbank, C. W.
Winder, John D.
Lucas, William St. Croix
Husbands, John Edwin
Stroud, Beauchamp
Derham-Marshall, John Alfred Russell
Tripp, William H. L.
Curling, Edward H.
Chubb, Thomas Alfred
Mowll, Edward W.
Vigo, Benjamin W.

1896.

Simpson-Wade, C. F.
Amos, John Byron
Delasaux, Thomas C.
Ormsby, Frederick L.
Cooper, Arthur Arnold
Hellard, John A.
Horn, William Ninen
Scuby, William S. J.
Gaskell, John C. T.
Bodington, Cecil H.
Pereira, C. P. A. De la C.
Nation, Reginald F.
Nation, Cecil Fosbery
Bressey, Sidney Francis
Dutton, Ralph M. L.
Bird, William Henry
Rigden, George F.
Tomlin, Julian Latham
Greatrex, Ferdinand C.
Ricketts, Clement M.
Lestrange, Charles
Bryden, Ronald A.
Crawford, Richard
Graham, Duncan Chas.
Sanders, Samuel P. D.
Amos, Robert Biron
Mason, Arthur
Carrington, Edward W.
Crosse, Thomas L.
Dallon, Percy Nugent
Jackson, Royston G.
Williamson, Cecil G.
Holden, Everard O.
Daniels, Rupert White
Daniels, George Daniel
Clark, Aylwin Dufaur
**Charles, Robert Henry* (C. and E. 1901)
Durnford, Francis H. (E. 1901)
Paris, Robert Colin
Izard, Theodore Arthur
Goodaire, Wilfred G.
Clark, Oswald Dufaur
Avenell, John Percivall
Walpole, Hugh S.
O'Neill, Eric C. J.
Hassell, Leonard Wm.
Bressey, Norman Eric
Rider, Ralph

1897.

Hardy, William B.
Methuen, Arthur P.
Ten Bruggenkate, G. H.
Hicks, Herbert Wintle
Maxted, John
Woodruff, John E.
Peacock, Cyril Francis
Young, Robert A. L.
Kincaid Smith, Alan
Collard, Bernard S.
Husbands, Percy P.
Heale, Theophilus W.
Dickinson, Edward G.
Dieseldorff, Fredk. W.
Graham, Gerald
Montgomery, Harold R.
Webb, Bertram C.
Bassett, John
Collier, Frank A. S.
Cotton, Charles L. S.
Johnston, Edwyn H. L.
Ley, Cecil A. E. L.
Montgomery, D. S.
Montgomery, B. L.
Rammell, John Harry
Riordan, Hubert de B.
Stigant, Rupert Adam
Wright, Douglas C.
**Bovenschen, Fredk. C.* (C. and E. 1903)
Nairn, Philip S. F. (E. 1902)

Lock, Walter Wm.
McCullock, James A.
McCullock, D. C. K.
Miller, George Gordon
Rammell, George B.
Brown, Thomas E.
Frewer, John
Hughes, Wm. A. H.
Cockrem, Harald M.
Pegg, William Geoffrey
Cooper, Lewis Rowsell
Redman, Colin W. C. (E. 1900)
Dibben, Hy. Lawrence
Smith, Charles Norman
Abrahams, Jack D.
Grey, Spencer D. A.
Hitchcock, James V.
**Adams, Charles J. N.* (E. 1908)
Thomas, Arthur Chas.

1898.

Berryman, E. R. P.
Swinford, John F.
Bromley, John E. M.
Dunhill, Herbert E.
Barnes, Cuthbert A.
Moberly, Francis C.
Eastgate, Edward L.
Teasdale, Edward G.
Leslie, William R. N.
Lucas, Wilfred
Gramshaw, Hugh
Curling, Harold Wm.
Weston, Ralph Douglas
Bellars, Arthur Robert (E. 1908)
Morris, E. L. C. F.
Maughan, Herbert H.
Cockrem, Guy Barton
Iremonger, A. R. A.
Walker, Frederick P.
Cooke, Gordon C. R.
Jenkin, H. A. (E. 1903)
Frewer, Frederick
Twells, John (E. 1904)
Roper, Edward Alfred (E. 1905)
Kirby, Henry G. R.
Paris, Leonard Farmer
Ormsby, George V.
Stickings, Charles M.
Stickings, George F. H.
Cooper, Henry M. H.
Covell, Gordon
Hayes, Horace Herbert
Hayes, George Edward
Scatchard, Charles E.
Scatchard, Walter C.
Burgess, William F.
Adams, Roy

1899.

Thompson, Spencer A.
Smith, Norman Elliott
Prest, Gerald Stanley
Meers, John Harry
Davies, Alfred Richard
Noyes, Travers Edward
Johnston, Robert V. L.
Durham, Alexander C. (E. 1904)
Fuller, Bernard P.
Maclear, Basil G. H.
Anderson, Donald K.
Davenhill, William A. S.
Mason, Edward
Milne, Thomas George
Rammell, Christopher
Rudkin, Gordon W. R.
Vaughan, Francis H.
Compton, John Foster
Bluett, Thomas L. C.
Trueman, James F. H.
Johnson, Ernest E.
Holland, Herbert A.
Davenhill, Fernando C.
Robertson, William G.
Goad, Reginald Boileau
Goad, Edward W.
Hitchcock, Chris. R.
Lounds, Vivian Stanley
Simeon, Cornwall B.
Harrison, Wilfred A.
Hilton, Rupert W. G.
Cooper, Henry Lionel
Cooper, Henry Guy
Charles, William R.
Brown, Sydney H. F.
Pembrook, John G.
Price, John W. S.
Silk, Frederick Albert
Smith, Kenyon S.
Thompson, John H.
Watson, James H. D.
Wood, Harry
Murray, Colin Hay
Marshall, Ralph W.
Marshall, George G.
Whatley, Frederick S.
Morse, Francis H.
Preston, Douglas J. (E. 1904)
Wilson, Harold Irthing
Budd, Charles Herbert
Woodruff, David W.
Charsley, Frederick G.
Huyshe, Oliver Francis
Hall, John V. L.
Parsons, John Richard
Tuke, John Melville
MacGachen, Edward
Skinner, William S.
Pearse, Robin
Mansfield, George H.
Mansfield, Leslie
Pedder, Charles Calvert
Williams, Archard T.
Tulloch, James Robert
Mitchell, Frank
Barnett, Cyril F. N.
Hunt, Benjamin W.
Maxted, George

1900.

Spofford, Alfred D. D.
Johnston, George L.
Gregory, Walter E.
Olive, Gabriel Franklin
Childs, Harold B. T.
Stallon, Frank Douglas
Deane, Lionel Henry
Cortis, Herbert Bruce
Selwyn-Smith, —
Richardson, John P. A.
Dann, Frank
Milne, Arthur John
Milne, Francis Charles
Choppin, Frederick C.
Battersby, Charles F. P.
Douton, Aubrey R. C.
Emery, Thomas Smythe
Helpman, Gordon B. R.

Mowll, Basil C.
O'Neill, Leo N. K.
Rigden, Bernard L.
Graty, Thomas R.
Quentin, Walter M.
Gepp, Robert Ernest
Warde, Ambrose H.
Warde, Richard H.
Morris, Christopher M.
Roper, Allen George
Watson, Reginald
Townend, Herbert P. V. (E. 1906)
Deighton, Frederick M.
Gillibrand, Arthur (E. 1906)
Wickham, Joseph B.
Gardner, Lewes George
Loveband, Walter B. Y.
Donkin, Charles T. B.
Winser, Rupert B.
Gardner, Austin
Early, Harold S. G.
Lock, Arthur Cuthbert
Baker, Hugh Cecil
Briggs, Clement G.
Watkins, Lawrence T. (E. 1906)
Hawkes, Francis R.
Hawkes, Philip Henry
Maclear, Geoffrey D'O.
Telfer, William
Goodaire, James
Wilks, Charles Edward
Griffiths, Henry Martin
Mangin, William H. C.
Wacher, Herbert S.
Ashenden, Harold C.
Shaw, John Hervey
Shaw, Dudley William
Maxted, Archibald V.
Maxted, Cecil
Finn, John
Hamilton, A. H. de B.

1901.

Dixon, Tom Douglas
Bittleston, Nigel Adam
Spickernell, Frank T.
Saunders, Basil St. W.
Hooper, Bernard Leslie
Campbell, Walter G.
Hamlyn, Ralph Ashton
Prest, Herbert Jullion
Mannering, Reginald
Bax, Cyril E. O.
Munn-Mace, Cyril
Archibald, Sidney C. M.
Baker, Geoffrey T.
Davenhill, John R. S.
Barber, Edward K.
Galpin, Christopher J.
Hunt, Charles William
Wilkins, Fredk. W. C.
Digges, Harold Stokes
Strahan, Geoffrey C.
Laughton, George C.
Godwin, George W.
Trimmer, Archer Noel
Poynton, William R.
Bailey, Stuart U.
Pearce, Oswald Duncan
Rubie, William C.
McCulloch, Alfred G.
Sopwith, Sidney S.
Davenhill, Arthur S.
Dalwigk, Rabodo E. R.
Langhorne, Francis H.
Maltby, Christopher M.
Maltby, Paul Copeland
Mercer, Geoffrey H.
Money, Bruce Eardley
Powell, John Rowland
Taylor, James Walker
Lovatt, William Harold
Parsons, Oliver Buxton
Scott, Frederick G. L.
Saunders, Norman C. J.
Gianella, William J.
Gianella, Cecil Leonard
Saw, Reginald G. W.
Langley, Shelton H. L.
Moore, Kenneth
Paris, Harold Graham
Deighton, John
Mackinnon, John M.
Redpath, Wm. H. St. L.
Heaton, Fredk. A. A. W.
Aylward, John A. S.
Chaning-Pearce, M. S.
Firminger, Thomas
Blackford, Arthur G.
Bacon, Donald Victor
Goulding, L. J. B.
Greatrex, Ferdinand H.
Harrison, Francis H.
Jones, George A. C.
Jones, Lawrence Henry
Lamb, Arthur John
Warde, Dudley F.

1902.

Jenkin, Reginald T.
Horsbrugh, Bernard B.
Webster, George M.
Nicholls, Jasper H. H.
Milner, Walter A. J.
Dann, Wilfred
Weeks, William G.
Dickson, Kenneth B.
Powell, Arthur McInnes
Davies, Arthur Charles
Cremer, Frederick
Hicks, John
Hancock, R. C. G.
Davies, Edmund Hugh
Bamber, Claude C.
Bamber, Herbert E.
Reeve, Jack Russell
Linton, Edward Claude
Gage, Edward T.
Pettman, Thomas F.
Peace, Hugh Bertram
Lermit, Charles R.
Thomson, Arthur L. B.
Scorer, Leslie Norton
Burdett, Henry M. J.
Latter, Eric Arthur
Chappell, Max Adrian
Goad, Frederick L.
Norton, Godfrey O.
Goodwin, George G. W.
Hawkes, Wilfred G. N.
Dunhill, Carlos M. G.
Bartlett, Benson G. W.
Howard, William E. W.
Crowley, Bernard
Druitt, Charles L.
Kempe, Wilfred Noel (E. 1907)
Arnold, Victor
Rope, Arthur G. M.
Ferguson, Henry Innes
Gossett, Hugh H. E.

Marshall, Stephen K.
McKee, Wilber
Wall, Stanley Eric
Pinsent, Gerald H. S. (E. 1907)
Sarson, Arthur West
Vallings, Harold L.
Hammonds, Denys H.
Abbott, Lionel P.
Armitage, Valentine L.
Ashenden, Norman E.
Gardner, Harry
Gibbons, Gerald R.
Hantler, Henry James
Paul, Benjamin L. C.
Smith, Robert Eric C.
Kerrich, Walter A. F.
Grier, Herbert J.-F.
Wilkins, Ivan Bernard

1903.

Madge, Ivan Robert
Howell, George F.
Yates, James Stanley
Reynolds, William L. E.
Trousdell, Alexander J.
Shelbourn, Edward P.
Mather, Myles W. W.
Mather, Douglas C. W.
White, Percy William
Duprey, Seymour G.
Hayman, John Rollo
Petley, Hugh
Wood, Hill Sidney
Wardle, Mark K.
Peacock, Arthur H.
Hughes, Edward W.
Finn, Thomas P.
Emden, Alfred B.
Tuke, Edward Melville
Graty, Ernest Alfred
Swinford, Roland D.
Goulden, Charles H.
Bryan, Edward Guy
Todd, Edgar William
Lewis, John Williamson
Smith, James R. B.
Keyser, James Charles
Cooper-King, P. L.
Clayton, Sydney
Crowley, Cedric Hugh
Crowley, Robin
Collings, Alexander G.
Douet, Charles L. M.
Fardell, Denys Oldfield
Hayes, Herbert M.
Hayes, John Reginald
Drew-Moir, Ronald
Merrett, Clarence S.
Merrett, Everard G.
Woods, John Henry
Nelson, Thomas Sidney
Thomas, Kenneth G.
Robertson, Douglas L.
Reynolds, Henry F.
Horn, Harold E. A.
Howell, Thomas H.
Sparling, Hart Philip
Turner, Spencer D.
Wilkinson, Frank C.
Frost, Francis Aylmer
Miller, Gerald Edward
Mowll, Howard W. K.
Warrand, A. St. J. M.
Moline, Robert W. H.
Williams, William H.
Emden, Cecil Stuart
Gilbert, Gerald Norman
Bellars, Edward G. H.
Best, Cecil D. D.
Cunningham, Fredk. C.
Finn, Frederick F.
Gill, David
Haworth, Charles W. B.
Swinford, Hubert F.
Tomkins, Gerald Lionel
Warde, Richard
Warde, Cecil
Mirams, Edward P. A.

1904.

Parker, Robert Esmé
Gent, Robert Maughan
Hoskins, Ethelbert B.
Nixon, Philip H.
Matthews, Francis R.
Rutherfurd, Edward C.
Boultbee, Thomas E. M.
Wright, Basset
Spickernell, Geoffrey
Dunlop, Colin M.
Dalton, Harold Goring
Hearn, George W. R.
Meeking, Norman A.
French, Thomas Hugo
Evans, Laman Evan C.
Byron, John
Byron, George
Dunbar, William H. G.
Parsons, Clement A. C.
Baily, Gerald Leslie
Denne, Lionel G. L.
Gordon, Thomas M.
Townshend, Hugh
Emery, George M.
Blandford, Robert W.
Donne-Smith, Leslie
Glyn, William Dugdale
Glyn, Richard Spencer
Latter, Francis R.
Swinford, Walter H.
Watney, Malcolm
Phelips, Guy Vivian A.
Spence, Horace
Garibaldi, Bruno G.
Freeman, Evelyn A.
Moir, Douglas D. D. K.
Kettelwell, John
Parsons, Herbert
Watson, Lewis C.
Kempe, Irwin T.
Mowll, John Hewitt
Corson, Douglas Fraser
Nelson, Ernest Bertram
Cowie, David Henry
Matheson, Bertram H.
Chave, Penrhyn G. E.
Grant, Donald K. S.
Richardson, C. A. M.
Houghton, John Henry
Woodhouse, C. H. M.
Gordon, Stephen Rees
Freeborn, Charles F.
Berryman, C. G. P.
Beardmore, Owen W.
Maxted, Oscar Dean
Moline, Edward Haines
Norris, Reginald J. N.
Reay, Cyril Clifton
Tisdall, Charles Richard

1905.

Ryan, Curteis Norwood
Harker, George C. W.
Battiscombe, C.
Lennon-Brown, A. G.

Nevill, Humphry
Burge, George H. K.
Guttentag, Wilfred E.
Sutton, Cyril Moxhay
Snatt, Percy Cyril
Fraser, Douglas G.
Jephson, Maurice D.
Goodsall, Robert H.
Langdon, Ronald Venn
Barroll, William S.
Lilly, Alfred Noel I.
Hearn, Harry W. E.
Hearn, Edmund Risley
Snatt, Charles Victor
Wacher, John Stewart
Bing, Eric Coppin
Collings, Edward Petre
Simpson, George W. R.
Taylor, Valentine C.
Wright, Hubert
Holt, Francis Nevill
Copin, Cyril
Courtney, Joseph M.
Sidebotham, John B.
Jerram, Rowland C.
Jerram, Cecil Bertrand
Scott-Moncrieff, Gilbert
Dunlop, Douglas V.
Townend, Harry D.
Cumberbatch, Robt. C.
Morris, John Child
Houghton, Charles W.
Mowll, Christopher K.
Little, Richmond H.
Smith, Horace de Heriz
Maynard, John W. M.
Cave, Thomas Storrar
Martin, Reginald E.
Palliser, Wray F.
Cull, Malcolm G. S.
Baker, Walter E. L.
Salt, Thurstan d'Arcy
Morley, Vivian S.
Travers, Archibald
Stockton, James G.
Edwards, Ronald H.
West, Clement Arthur
Clemetson, Charles H.
Baker, Philip Douglas
Cave, Leslie Storrar
Gillett, Thomas Harold
Evans, Frederick Louis
Wright, James Turstin
Gentry, Frederick C.
Sargent, Alexander
Gardener, Edwin W.

1906.

McCleland, Ken. C. V.
Lee, Dionys J. N.
Carré, Gilbert T.
Nightingale, Cuthbt. L.
Bokenham, William J.
Crowther, Arthur H.
Haskew, Richard S.
Gainsford, Harold
Denman, Christopher C.
Barraclough, Clive
Brothers, Roy Walter
Slark, Douglas M. P. T.
Wills, Eric Sydenham
Hinds, William G.
Wayte, John W.
Dodgson, Kenneth V.
Smith, Cecil de Heriz
Ivey, Augustus K. P.
Gottwaltz, Reginald L.
Cane, Thomas Phillips
Partridge, Alec John
Claypole, Gerald H.
Foster, Leslie Latrobe
De Jongh, Edward
Barber, Philip Stanley
Galpin, Bernard W.
Gore, Charles H. C.
Dalton, Norman D.
Heming, Charles L. P.
Jones, Basil Methuen
Townend, Gerald A.
Sidebotham, F. L.
Housden, Ernest F.
Scott, Melville Hey
Keyser, Henry Alfred
Heslop, Walter T. B.
Beardsworth, R. E. L.
Beardsworth, R. J.
Travers, William John
Cottrell, Arthur F. B.
King, Carleton
Maiden, Sydney J. F.
Saunderson, R. de B.
Carpenter, Alec E.
Orme, Peter W. M.
Marshall, Cuthbert T.
Andrews, Keble T.
Monck, Christopher T.
Lush, Arthur James
Raymond, Arthur W.
Fry, Walter Charles
Clayton, Cyril H.
Dale, Cyril
Williamson, Stephen
Woodruff, Arthur C.
de Pass, Robert C.

1907.

Squire, Edward Arnold
Hyde, John W. D.
Bent, Denys Paul
Gordon, Roland E.
Powell, Humphrey C.
Hughes, Edward G. V.
Wade, Geoffrey H. T.
Fluke, Arthur Charles
Hussey, Dyneley
Cremer, George O. R.
Cremer, Harry L. H.
Rigden, Alec William
Methuen, St. J. A. P.
Wood, Gerald Fergus
Trehane, Charles Hony
Sargent, Lawrence C.
Paterson, Kenneth
Dupree, Oliver Marion
Cremer, Herbert W.
James, Mark Darrell
Lasbrey, James Arthur
Simms, Francis James
Worters, John Stanley
Northcote, D. H. G.
Page, John Campbell
Seabrooke, Francis H.
Austin, Vernon James
Fleming-Sandes, A. J. T.
Battiscombe, C. F.
Hargreaves, G. E. L.
Fardell, Frederick H.
de Mattos, Gerald C.
Keyser, Albert George
Gray, Wilfrid
Fishbourne, Eustace D.
Juckes, Ralph
Dawbarn, Graham R.
Forsyth, Archer Baxter

Kidson, Charles W.
Cannell, Hugh F. C.
Hands, Hubert Curtis
Belasco, James
Champion, William T.
Dean, William Edward
Fluke, Walter George
Hassell, Ladas Lewis
Henning, Richard B. S.
Long, Robert Kenneth
Long, Frank Eric

1908.

Hodgson, Elliott John
Williams, Kenneth L.
Eastwick-Field, W. L.
Braddell, Lewis A. R.
Todd, George W. A.
Hopkins, Lyndsay M.
Wayk, Samuel Wilfrid
Hawkins, Kenneth E.
Crosse, Robert Grant
Smart, Eustace Fowler
Cobb, Leslie Law
Carlyle, Thomas
Daniel, Ralph D. M.
Trevitt, James Leslie
Hawes, Edward Lefroy
Briggs, Basil Currer
Barber, Cyril Walter
Milbourne, Charles D.
Moore, Thomas Rayner
Scantlebury, John E.
Kain, Hubert Gerard
Mowll, Robert James
Threlfall, John Hamer
Sharpe, Eric George
Gelsthorpe, Alfred M.
Heywood, Leo Roy
Heywood, Vyvian Rex
Wakeford, Harold H.
Galpin, Stephen George
Galpin, Eric Dixon
Rolfe, Clude Hamilton
Dunbar, R. J. V. M.

Notes on Eminent Cantuarians.

The exigencies of space preclude us from giving more than a very brief biographical note to the names of a few of the School's more famous *alumni*. The difficulty of formulating any satisfactory standard for inclusion or exclusion is very great; that which we have adopted is based upon the inclusion of the name in the Dictionary of National Biography, or upon the winning of such academical distinctions as a Fellowship, or University (as distinguished from College) Prizes and Scholarships. The only exception to the rule is the inclusion of a recipient of the Victoria Cross.

WINCHELSEY, ROBERT, Archbishop of Canterbury, born *circa* 1245 at Winchelsey. Educated at the Archbishop's School *circa* 1255. Became successively Rector of the University of Paris, and Chancellor of Oxford. Raised to the Archbishopric in 1294. Opposed King Edward I. on the question of the payment of taxation by the Clergy to the King, and after a long struggle, during which those of the Clergy who refused to pay were outlawed and the possessions of the See of Canterbury were seized, he effected a compromise. In 1297 and in 1300 he was successful in gaining from the King the Confirmation of the Charters. In 1301 he again quarrelled with Edward I., and four years later he was summoned to Rome. He returned after the death of Edward I. and played a prominent part in the opposition to Piers Gaveston (for which see the wonderful scene in Marlowe's "Edward II."). Winchelsey died in 1313. (See *D.N.B.*, and Hook: *Lives of the Archbishops.*)

KEMP, JOHN, Archbishop of Canterbury, born *circa* 1380. Of good Kentish family, he was educated at the School of the Archbishop and of the City *circa* 1392. In 1418 he was appointed Bishop of Rochester, in 1421 Bishop of London. A member of the council of regency during the minority of King Henry VI., in 1426 he was made Archbishop of York and Chancellor. In 1432 he resigned the latter post, but was again appointed in 1450. In 1452 he became Archbishop of Canterbury, and was appointed Cardinal by the Pope. Died in 1454. (See *D.N.B.*, and Hook: *Lives of the Archbishops*).



RICHARD BOYLE, EARL OF CORK

After a portrait at Chatsworth.

LINACRE or LYNACER, THOMAS, born in Canterbury *circa* 1460. Distinguished classical scholar and physician. Was educated at the Archbishop's School *circa* 1472. Continued his studies at Oxford University (where he became Fellow of All Souls), Bologna, Padua, Florence and Rome. He returned to Oxford, and with the assistance of his personal friends, Lilly, Selling, Grocyn, Colet and others, was instrumental in causing the "Revival of Learning," and especially in renewing the study of the Greek language at the Universities. He was both tutor and physician to Prince Arthur, the eldest son of King Henry VII. As a physician he published translations of a treatise of Paulus Æginsta and of several works of Galen from the Greek into Latin, and he is generally considered to have been the founder of the Royal College of Physicians, of which he was the first president. As a classical scholar, he wrote an elementary Latin Grammar, and a more advanced work entitled "De Emendata Structura Latini Sermonis." He took Holy Orders comparatively late in life, and was ultimately appointed prebendary and precentor of York Minster. Died 1524, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, London. (*D.N.B.*)

DERING, EDWARD, a learned divine, son of John Dering of Surrenden, Kent. Born *circa* 1540. K.S. 1550. Christ's College, Cambridge, B.A. and Fellow 1560, M.A. 1563. In the following year, when Queen Elizabeth visited the University, Dering presented her with a congratulatory copy of Greek verses. He was proctor in 1566, and in the next year Lady Margaret Preacher before the University. In 1568 Archbishop Parker presented him to the rectory of Pluckley in Kent. The Archbishop had so high an opinion of Dering's scholarship that he styled him "the greatest learned man in Christendom." But he afterwards lost Parker's favour owing to his puritanical views, and gave so much offence to the Queen by a sermon, which was a fierce indictment against the lives and practices of the Clergy, that he was suspended from preaching. He died 1575. A complete list of his works is given in Cooper's *Athenæ Cant.*, i., 356-7. (See also *D.N.B.*)

MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER, poet and dramatist, K.S. 1579. Born in Canterbury of humble parentage, and baptized in St. George's Church Feb. 26th, 1563. Matriculated at Corpus Christi (Bennet) College, Cambridge, March 17th, 1580. After a wild Bohemian life he was slain by Francis Archer in a tavern-brawl at Deptford on 1st June 1593.

His chief plays are "Tamburlaine," almost the first play written in unrhymed blank verse; the "Jew of Malta," which may possibly

have suggested to Shakespeare something of the general idea of the "Merchant of Venice"; "Edward II.," the first really great historical play; the "Massacre of Paris," a play surfeited with anti-Catholic passions, popular at the time because of the horrors with which it dealt; "Dido, Queen of Carthage" (perhaps completed by Nash), and "Faustus," the last scene of which may perhaps be said to mark the highest point of Marlowe's tragic genius. Of his poems, the best known are "Hero and Leander," to which Shakespeare makes reference in "As You Like It" (act iii., sc. 5, ll. 80-81), and "The Passionate Shepherd." Mr. A. H. Bullen calls Marlowe "Shakespeare's greatest predecessor in the English drama," and Mr. Swinburne says: "The place and the value of Christopher Marlowe as a leader among English poets it would be almost impossible for historical criticism to overestimate. To none of them all, perhaps, have so many of the greatest among them been so deeply and so directly indebted. Nor was ever any great writer's influence upon his fellows more utterly and unmixedly an influence for good. He first, and he alone, guided Shakespeare into the right way of work; his music, in which there is no echo of any man's before him, found its own echo in the more prolonged but hardly more exalted harmony of Milton's. He is the greatest discoverer, the most daring and inspired pioneer in all our poetic literature. Before him there was neither genuine blank verse, nor a genuine tragedy in our language. After his arrival the way was prepared, the paths were made straight for Shakespeare." (See also *D.N.B.*)

GOSSON, STEPHEN, born 1555. K.S. 1567, Scholar of Corpus Christi Coll., Oxford, 1572, B.A. 1576. Poet and dramatist. He afterwards took a Puritan turn, and in 1579 published a work called "The Schoole of Abuse, containing a pleasant invective against Poets, Pipers, Players, Jesters, and such like Caterpillars of a Commonwealth." This he dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney, who apparently did not relish the compliment, for Edmund Spenser, writing to Gabriel Harvey in 1579, said: "New books I hear of none, but only of one that, writing a certain book called *The School of Abuse*, and dedicating it to Master Sidney, was for his labor scorned; if, at least, it be in the goodness of that nature to scorn." In 1581 Gosson also wrote a work entitled "Plays Confuted in Five Actions." In 1584 he received Holy Orders, and was afterwards Rector of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. (See *D.N.B.*)

CARRIER, THE REV. BENJAMIN, D.D. Divine and Controversialist. Born 1566. K.S. 1579. Parker Scholar of C.C.C.,



THE VERY REV. DR. JOHN BOYS, O.K.S.,
DEAN OF CANTERBURY 1619—1625.

Camb., Fellow 1589. Prebendary of Canterbury 1608. Carrier afterwards joined the Roman Church and assisted Cardinal du Perron in writing a work against King James. He died in Paris in the year 1614. (*D.N.B.*)

BOYLE, THE RIGHT REV. JOHN, D.D. Bishop of Roscarberry, Cork, and Cloyne. Elder son of Roger Boyle, of Preston next Faversham, by his wife Joan, daughter of Robert Naylor of Canterbury. Born 1563. His name does not appear in the list of King's Scholars for 1580. Hence, like his brother Richard, the first Earl of Cork, he was probably a commoner. He graduated B.A. from C.C. College, Cambridge, in 1586, M.A. 1590, B.D. 1598, D.D. 1614. In 1610 he was appointed to a prebendal stall in Lichfield Cathedral, and in 1617 to the united sees above mentioned. He died at Cork July 10, 1620. (See *Sidebotham* and *D.N.B.*)

BOYLE, THE RIGHT HON. RICHARD. First Earl of Cork, Lord High Treasurer of Ireland. The younger brother of the above-mentioned Dr. John Boyle. Born 1566. He was probably a commoner in the King's School *circa* 1577—1583. Scholar of C.C.C., Cambridge, 1583. For his subsequent career see *Sidebotham* and *D.N.B.* He died Sept. 13, 1643.

BOYS, THE VERY REV. JOHN, D.D. Sixth Dean of Canterbury. Born 1571 at Eythorne, near Dover. K.S. *circa* 1581. Scholar of C.C.C., Cambridge, 1586, B.A. 1590. Fellow of Clare Hall, and M.A. in 1593. Dean of Canterbury 1619—1625. (See *Sidebotham* and *D.N.B.*)

HARVEY, WILLIAM, M.D. Warden of Merton College, Oxford. Best known as the discoverer of the circulation of the blood. Born at Folkestone in 1578. K.S. 1588. Graduated at Caius College, Cambridge, B.A. 1597. Completed his medical studies and graduated at Padua as M.D. 1604. After his return to England he became Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians and physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1623 he became physician to King James I., and held the same post under King Charles I. For a short time Warden of Merton College, Oxford. In 1628 he published his great work, which he named *Exercitatio de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis.* He wrote also *Exercitationes de Generatione Animalium* and other works. In 1654 he was chosen President of the Royal College of Physicians, but being then seventy-six years of age did not accept it. He died on January 3, 1657, and left his library and estate to the

College of Physicians, providing also for the delivery of the annual "Harveian Oration." His portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery. (See *Sidebotham* and *D.N.B.*)

FREWEN, THE RIGHT HON. AND MOST REV. ACCEPTED, D.D. Lord Archbishop of York. Born 1588. K.S. 1598. Demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1604, B.A. 1608, M.A. 1612, B.D. 1619, D.D. 1626. Fellow of Magdalen 1612, President 1626, Vice-Chancellor 1628-9 and 1638-9. Dean of Gloucester 1631. Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry 1644. Archbishop of York 1660. Died March 28, 1664. (See *D.N.B.*)

TRADESCANT, JOHN, the younger. Born in Kent, 1608. K.S. 1620. Naturalist, Traveller, and Antiquary. In succession to his father he became gardener to King Charles I. He travelled greatly (especially in Virginia), and increased his father's collection of natural history and curiosities. In 1656 he published a descriptive catalogue of the collection under the name *Museum Tradescantium*. In his garden at Lambeth he cultivated many rare and curious plants, and is said to have introduced into England the Lilac, the Acacia, and the Oriental Plane, besides many other trees and shrubs less familiar. He died in 1662, and after his death a Chancery suit was instituted between his widow and his friend Elias Ashmole as to the possession of the Museum. Ashmole won, and when he afterwards presented the Museum to the University of Oxford the name of Tradescant was unjustly sunk in that of Ashmole. The Tradescant collection still forms a principal part of the Ashmolean Museum. The portrait of the younger Tradescant is in the National Portrait Gallery. (See *D.N.B.*)

DERING, SIR EDWARD, antiquary and politician. Son of Sir Anthony Dering of Surrenden, Kent. Born 1598. K.S. 1603. Lieutenant of Dover Castle 1629, and one of the members for Kent in the Long Parliament, where he took an active part in all measures of Church Reform, and became chairman of the committee on Religion. But although a decided Protestant, Dering was not a Puritan, and by his final vote on the Great Remonstrance, he subsequently threw in his lot with the Episcopal and Royalist party. In March 1641 he took a leading part in getting up a petition in favour of Episcopacy and the Prayer-book, for which action he was impeached by the Commons; but he contrived to escape, and at the opening of the Civil War raised a regiment of cavalry for the King. In 1644 Dering was glad to accept the terms offered by the Parliament to those who had taken up arms,



Petrus Elienſis

Dr. Gunning, Bishop of Ely.

namely, to take the covenant and compound for his sequestrated estates, but he died in the same year. Dering's published works are: 1. "The Four Cardinal Virtues of a Carmelite Friar." 2. "Four Speeches made by Sir E. Dering. 3. "A most worthy Speech concerning the Liturgy." 4. "A Collection of Speeches made by Sir E. Dering on Matters of Religion." 5. "A Discourse of Proper Sacrifice." (See *Proceedings in Kent* [Preface], Camden Society, and *D.N.B.*)

SOMNER, WILLIAM, antiquary and Anglo-Saxon Scholar. Born at Canterbury 1606. K.S. 1615. Auditor to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury. Author of: 1. "The Antiquities of Canterbury," 1640. 2. "Notes and Glossary to Sir Roger Twysden's 'Laws of Henry I,'" 1652. 3. "Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum," 1659. 4. "A Treatise of Gavelkind." 5. "A Treatise on the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent." 6. "Julii Cæsaris Portus Iccius illustratus." He died in 1669. (See *Sidebotham* and *D.N.B.*)

GUNNING, THE RIGHT REV. PETER, D.D., Bishop of Ely. Born 11 Jan. 1613 at Hoo in Kent. K.S. 1627. Scholar of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 1629, B.A. 1632, M.A. 1635, B.D. (Oxford) 1646, D.D. (Cambridge) 1660. At the restoration of Charles II. he was made a Chaplain in Ordinary, and was appointed to a Canonry in Canterbury Cathedral. In 1661 he became Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Regius Professor of Divinity at Cambridge. He was one of the commissioners for revising the Prayer-book in 1661, and was the author of the prayer generally known as "The prayer for all conditions of men." In 1669 he was consecrated Bishop of Chichester, and in 1675 he was translated to Ely. He died 6 July 1684. (See *D.N.B.*)

SPENCER, THE VERY REV. JOHN, D.D., Dean of Ely, and twenty-seventh Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Born at Boughton under Blean in 1630. K.S. *circa* 1643. Parker Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, B.A. 1648, M.A. 1652, D.D. 1665. Master of Corpus 1667. Archdeacon of Sudbury, and Dean of Ely. Chief work: "De Legibus Hebracorum Ritualibus et eorum Rationibus," a work which may justly be said to have laid the foundations of the science of comparative religion. Died 1695. (See *Sidebotham* and *D.N.B.*)

JENKIN, THE REV. ROBERT, D.D., Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and a learned Divine. Born at Minster in Thanet

1656. K.S. 1671. Robinson Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1677, M.A. 1681, D.D. 1708. Fellow of St. John's College 1680, Master 1711. Died 7 April 1727. (A list of his works is given by Mr. Sidebotham, and a more complete one in *D.N.B.*)

FINCH, THE HON. AND REV. LEOPOLD, D.D., Warden of All Souls' College, Oxford, and Prebendary of Canterbury. Fifth son of Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, by the Lady Mary Seymour, daughter of William, Duke of Somerset. Born 1662. Entered King's School as a commoner before 1676. B.A. Christ Church, Oxford, 1681. Fellow of All Souls 1682, M.A. 1685, Warden of All Souls 1686, B.D. 1693, D.D. 1694. In 1689 he was appointed Prebendary of the Twelfth Stall in Canterbury Cathedral. During Monmouth's rebellion he commanded a troop of horse raised for the King's service amongst the Fellows of All Souls and their relations. He died 14th November 1702.

JOHNSON, THE REV. JOHN, M.A., a learned Divine among the Non-Jurors. Born at Frindsbury near Rochester 1662. K.S. 1672. B.A. Magdalene College, Cambridge, 1682. M.A. Corpus Christi College 1685. In 1697 Archbishop Tenison presented him to the Vicarages of St. John's, Margate, and of Appledore. In 1703 Johnson resigned St. John's, and in 1707 he was collated to the Vicarage of Cranbrook. He was the author of several theological and devotional works; the best known are "The Unbloody Sacrifice," and the "Altar Unveiled and Supported," 1714. Johnson died 15 Dec. 1725. (See *Sidebotham* and *D.N.B.*)

DENNE, THE VENERABLE JOHN, D.D., Archdeacon and Prebendary of Rochester, and an able and eminent antiquary. K.S. 1702. Died 1767. (See *History of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge*, by the Rev. Robert Masters, quoted in Sidebotham's *Memorials*, p. 56.)

GOSTLING, THE REV. WILLIAM, M.A., Minor Canon of Canterbury, and antiquary. Author of "A Walk in and about Canterbury," 8vo, 1st ed., London, 1764. K.S. 1705. Died in his house in the Mint Yard 9 Feb. 1777.

LYNCH, THE VERY REV. JOHN, D.D., fifteenth Dean of Canterbury. Born 5 Sept. 1697. Commoner of the K.S. *circa* 1707. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, B.A. 1717, M.A. 1721, D.D. 1728. Dean of Canterbury 1734. Died 1760. (See Mr. J. Meadows Cowper's *Lives of the Deans of Canterbury*.)



The Right Hon. Edward Baron Thurlow,
Lord High Chancellor of England.

RANDOLPH, THE VENERABLE THOMAS, D.D., President of Corpus Christi College, and Archdeacon of Oxford. Born at Canterbury 1701. Commoner of the K.S. *circa* 1710. Scholar of C.C.C., Oxford, 1715, B.A. 1719, M.A. 1722, B.D. 1730, D.D. 1735. President of Corpus 1748. Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford 1756—9. Margaret Professor of Divinity and Canon of Worcester 1768. Died 24 March 1783. (See *D.N.B.*)*

CASTLE, THE VERY REV. EDMUND, B.D., Dean of Hereford. Born 1698. K.S. 1708. Parker Scholar of C.C.C., Cambridge, 1715, B.A. 1719, M.A. 1723, B.D. 1745. Fellow of Corpus 1722. Public Orator of the University 1726. Master of Corpus 1744. Dean of Hereford 1748. Died 6 June 1750. (See *D.N.B.*)

DENNE, THE REV. SAMUEL, M.A., F.S.A., antiquary. Author of "Historical Particulars of Lambeth Parish and Palace," and "History and Antiquities of Rochester." Born 1730. K.S. 1743. C.C.C., Cambridge, B.A. (tenth Wrangler) 1753, M.A. 1756. Vicar of Lamberhurst, Kent. Died 3 Aug. 1799. (See *D.N.B.*)

SAWBRIDGE, ALDERMAN JOHN, M.P. Born 1732. Commoner *circa* 1742. M.P. for Hythe. Championed the cause of Mr. Wilkes in the House of Commons. Lord Mayor of London 1776. Died 21 Feb. 1797. (See *D.N.B.*)

THURLOW, EDWARD, BARON THURLOW, Lord High Chancellor of England. Born in 1732 in Norfolk. Admitted a commoner of the King's School *circa* 1746. Perse Scholar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 1748, but left the University without taking a degree. In 1752 he was admitted a Member of the Inner Temple, and was called to the Bar 1754, and was made K.C. in 1762. In 1768 he was returned for Parliament as a Tory for Tamworth. Appointed Solicitor-General in 1770, he became Attorney-General in the following year. In 1778 he was made Lord High Chancellor of England, and at the same time was raised to the Peerage as Baron Thurlow of Ashfield, Suffolk. Died 12 Sept. 1806. (See *D.N.B.* and Foss's *Judges.*)

SIX, JAMES, born 1757. K.S. 1767. Trinity College, Cambridge, 1774, B.A. (8th Wrangler) 1778, M.A. 1781. His other University distinctions were as follow: Newman Scholar 1775, Browne's Medal for Latin Ode 1776, Chancellor's Medal 1778, Browne's Medal for Greek and Latin Epigrams 1779, Middle Bachelor's Prize 1779,

* A list of Archdeacon Randolph's writings is printed in Sidebotham's *Memorials*, p. 61.

Minor Fellow of Trinity 1779, Major Fellow 1781. Died at Rome 14 December 1786, aged twenty-nine years.

CARTER, WILLIAM, M.D. Born 1755. K.S. 1766. Oriel College, Oxford, B.A. 1776, M.A. 1779, M.B. and M.D. 1784, Fellow of Oriel College 1777. Founder of the Kent and Canterbury Hospital. Died 20 Sept. 1822.

SAWKINS, REV. CHARLES. K.S. 1768. Christ Church, Oxford, 1775. Chancellor's Prize for Latin Verse, and B.A. 1778, M.A. 1781. Canon of Chester Cathedral 1801. Died 1818.

MARSH, THE RIGHT REV. HERBERT, D.D., Bishop of Peterborough. Born 1757. K.S. 1771. Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A. (2nd Wrangler) 1779. Smith's Prize 1779, Middle Bachelor's Prize 1780, Senior Bachelor's Prize 1781. Fellow of St. John's 1781, M.A. 1782, B.D. 1792, D.D. 1808. Margaret Professor of Divinity 1807. Consecrated Bishop of Llandaff 1816. Translated to Peterborough 1819. Died 1839.

ABBOTT, THE RIGHT HON. CHARLES, M.A., BARON TENTERDEN. Born of humble parentage at Canterbury 7 Oct. 1762. K.S. 1772—1777. Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 1781. Chancellor's Prizes for Latin Verse and English Essay; B.A. 1784, M.A. 1788. Called to the Bar 1795. In 1808 he refused a seat on the Bench because of his weak health, but he was appointed Puisne Judge in the Court of Common Pleas 1816, and in the same year he was transferred to the King's Bench. He became Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench in 1818, and was raised to the Peerage as Baron Tenterden in 1827. His treatise on the "Law of Merchant Ships and Seamen" (1802) passed through twelve editions, and was for a long time the standard work on the subject. Died 1832. (See Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*, and *D.N.B.*)

BRYDGES, SIR SAMUEL EGERTON BRYDGES, F.S.A., M.P. Born 1762. K.S. 1775—1780. M.P. for Maidstone 1812—1818. Founder of the Lee Priory Press. (See Sidebotham's *Memorials*, and *D.N.B.*)

SHEPHERD, REV. GEORGE, D.D., Founder of "The Shepherd Gift." Born 1766. Entered the King's School 1784. University College, Oxford, B.A. 1788, M.A. 1790, B.D. 1807, D.D. 1790; Fellow of University College 1802, Public Examiner 1803-4. Preacher to the Hon. Society of Gray's Inn 1817. One of the original founders of King's College, London.



The Right Rev. William Grant Broughton, D.D.,
Archbishop of Sydney.



WALTER HORATIO PATER, M.A.,

K.S. 1853—1858.

CHAFY, THE REV. WILLIAM, D.D., born 1779. K.S. 1788. Fellow of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, 1801. Master of the same College 1813. Died 1843.

FORD, THE REV. JAMES, B.D., Founder of the Ford Exhibitions. Born 1779. K.S. 1788. Scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, 1798, Fellow 1807. Vicar of Navestock, Essex, 1830—50.

BROUGHTON, THE RIGHT REV. WILLIAM GRANT, D.D., Metropolitan of Australia, son of Grant Broughton. Born at Westminster 1788. K.S. 1797. After leaving School in 1804, he held a clerkship in the East India House for several years, but in 1814 he entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1818 as Sixth Wrangler. In the same year he was ordained, and married Sarah, the daughter of the Rev. John Francis, sometime second master of the King's School. After holding certain curacies in England, he was in 1828 nominated to the arduous office of Archdeacon of New South Wales. In 1836 he returned to England and was consecrated at Lambeth Bishop of Australia. On his return to Australia he found himself involved in controversy respecting the education of the people, and his efforts were to a great extent successful in insuring a Church education for the children belonging to the Church establishment. In this controversy he found himself in opposition to the Governor, Sir George Gipps, also an O.K.S., but thi difference of opinion did not interfere with the friendly relationship of the old schoolfellows. On 16th March 1837 the foundation stone of St. Andrew's Cathedral was laid, and the immense diocese was subdivided in 1847. Of Broughton's foundation of the King's School, Parramatta, we have already spoken in a previous chapter. He died during a visit to England 20 February 1853, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral, where his recumbent monumental effigy may be seen on the south side of the nave aisle. (See *D.N.B.*, *Sidebotham*, *The Church in the Colonies*, vols. ii. and iii., and *Mission Heroes*, S.P.C.K.)

GIPPS, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL SIR GEORGE, Governor of New South Wales. Born 1791 at Ringwould in Kent. K.S. 1802. Entered the Royal Engineers in 1809, and saw much service in the Peninsular War. When quartered in Canada, he was appointed secretary to a mission with Lord Gosford, and published a plan for educating colonies to the use of representative institutions by the establishment of District Councils. Appointed Governor-in-Chief of New South Wales, and sworn in on February 2nd, 1838. The first Legislative Council of Australia was opened by him on August 3rd, 1843. Retired in 1846. Died 28th February 1847, and was buried

in the cloisters of Canterbury Cathedral. A monument to his memory has been placed in the nave. (See *D.N.B.*, *Sidebotham*, and Rudden's *Hist. of Australia.*)

GILBERT, REV. GEORGE, M.A., Founder of the "Gilbert Gift," and a Prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral. Born 1796. K.S. 1809.

BAZELY, REV. THOMAS TYSSEN, born 1808. Entered K.S. 1821. Fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, 1830. Public Examiner in the University 1837, and Junior Proctor 1838.

HARRISON, REV. FRANCIS, M.A., born 1829. K.S. 1843. Exhibitioner of Queen's College, Oxford, 1847. Senior Mathematical Scholar of the University, and Fellow of Oriel College 1852. Public Examiner 1853. Rector of North Wraxall, Wilts. Mr. Harrison in 1907 was the munificent donor of £500 to the K.S. Exhibition Fund.

PATER, WALTER HORATIO, Critic and Humanist. Born 4 August 1839. Second son of Dr. R. G. Pater. K.S. 1853. Concerning his school career there is undoubtedly a touch of autobiography to be found in *Emerald Uthwart*, a short romance published by Pater in the *New Review* for 1892. In 1858 he obtained the School Exhibition, and matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of Queen's College. In 1862 he graduated B.A. with a second class in Classics, and two years later he was elected a Fellow of Brasenose College. At Oxford he continued to reside during the greater part of his life, producing at long intervals those highly original books and essays, which in contemporary literature occupy a place by themselves. His most important work "Marius, the Epicurean," was published 1885. This had been preceded in 1873 by "Studies in the History of the Renaissance." Amongst other works by Pater are: "Imaginary Portraits" (1887), "Gaston de La tour," "Emerald Uthwart" (1892), "Plato and Platonism" (1893). Pater died 30th July 1894. A tablet to his memory has been placed in the Schoolroom. (See Mr. Joseph Wright's *Life of Pater*, and *D.N.B.*)

VOUSDEN, WILLIAM JOHN, Lieut.-Colonel, V.C. Born 1845. Entered K.S. 1858. Was awarded the Victoria Cross "for the exceptional gallantry displayed by him on the 14th December 1879 on the Koh Asmai Heights near Cabul, in charging with a small party into the centre of the line of the retreating Kohistani force, by whom they were greatly outnumbered, and who did their utmost to close around them. After rapidly charging through and through the enemy backwards and forwards several times they swept off round the opposite side of the village and joined the rest of the troops."



THE REV. R. L. OTTLEY, D.D.

CANON OF CHRIST CHURCH AND REGIUS, PROFESSOR OF PASTORAL THEOLOGY OXFORD.

DUNDAS, VENERABLE CHARLES LESLIE, M.A., born 1847. K.S. 1861. Scholar Brasenose College, Oxford. B.A. First Class Theology 1870. Denyer and Johnson Theological Scholar 1871. Senior Hall and Houghton Prize 1873. Fellow of Jesus College 1873. Dean of Hobart, Tasmania, 1885—95. Archdeacon of Dorset 1902.

HALL, REV. FRANCIS HENRY, M.A., born 1850. K.S. 1862. Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. B.A. (First Class Lit. Hum.) 1872. Fellow of Oriel College 1873.

FIELD, REV. THOMAS, D.D. K.S. 1867. Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. First Class Classical Moderations 1874. First Class Mathematical Moderations 1875. B.A. (First Class Lit. Hum.) and Fellow of Magdalen College 1877. Assistant Master at Harrow School 1878—86. Head-master of the King's School, Canterbury, 1886—1896. Warden of Radley College 1896.

OTTLEY, REV. ROBERT LAWRENCE, D.D. K.S. 1868. Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford. Hertford University Scholar 1876. Chancellor's Latin Verse 1878. B.A. (First Class Lit. Hum.) 1878. Craven University Scholar, and Derby University Scholar 1879. Senior Student of Christ Church 1878—86. Fellow and Dean of Divinity of Magdalen College 1890. Principal of Pusey House, Oxford, 1890—97. Bampton Lecturer 1897. Canon of Christ Church and Regius Professor of Pastoral Theology at Oxford.

MOFFAT, EDWARD, M.A. K.S. 1872. Scholar of St. Catherine's College, Cambridge. B.A. (9th in First Class Classical Tripos and Members' Prize for Latin Essay 1882).

WYSE, WILLIAM, M.A. K.S. 1875. Scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge. Browne University Scholar. Powis Medal for Latin Hexameters 1880. Waddington University Scholar 1881. B.A. (Fourth Classic) and Chancellor's Medallist 1882. Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1883—89. Sometime Professor of Greek at University College, London.

MOULE, REV. HENRY WILLIAM, M.A. K.S. 1887. Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Porson Prize for Greek Verse and B.A. (First Class Classical) Tripos, Part I., 1893. Jeremie Septuagint Prize 1894.

Extracts from the Cathedral Statutes relating to the School.*

Cap. 1.

De Ecclesia Cathedrali et Metropolitica Christi Cantuariæ et de numero integro eorum qui in Ecclesia predicta sustentantur.

Statuimus et ordinamus, ut sint perpetuo in dicta Ecclesia unus Decanus, Duodecum Canonici, sex concionatores, *sex* minores canonici, *sex substituti, unus organista (prout mos diu obtinuit in Ecclesiâ)* Duodecim Clerici *Laici,* unus Magister Choristarum, Decem Choristæ, Duo Informatores puerorum in Grammaticâ, quorum unus sit Preceptor, alter Subpreceptor, Quinquaginta pueri in Grammaticâ erudiendi, &c. . . . . Qui quidem in eadem Ecclesia unus quisque in suo ordine *juxta Fundationem et incorporationem ejusdem* et juxta Statuta et Ordinationes nostras sedulo inserviant, *et ante admissionem suam juramentum singuli præstabunt Decano.*

Cap. 4.

De Officio Decani.

Curet autem ut Divina officia *secundum statuta hæc nostra cum omni reverentiâ et* decoro celebrentur, ut Conciones præscriptis diebus habeantur, ut Pueri eum fructu instituantur &c. . . . .

Cap. 27 (28).

De Pueris Grammaticis et eorum Informatoribus.

Ut pietas et bonæ literæ perpetuo in Ecclesia nostra suppullescant, crescant, floreant, et suo tempore in gloriam Dei, et Reipublicæ commodum et ornamentum fructificent; Statuimus et ordinamus ut in electionem et designationem, Decani et Capituli, aut eo absente Vice Dec' et Cap', sint perpetuo in Ecclesia nostra Cantuariæ Quinquaginta pueri pauperes et amicorum ope destituti de bonis Ecclesiæ nostræ alendi, ingeniis (quoad fieri potest) ad discendum natis et

* The emendations and additions which date from Archbishop Laud's revision of the Statutes are printed in italics.

aptis, quos tamen admitti nolumus in pauperes pueros Ecclesiæ nostræ antequam noverint legere, scribere, et mediocrites calluerint prima Grammaticæ rudimenta; idque judicio Decani et Capituli, aut eo absente, Vice Decani et Capituli cum Archididascalo, Atque hos pueros volumus impensis Ecclesiæ ali, donec mediocrem Latinæ linguæ notitiam adepti fuerint et Latine loqui et scribere didicerint; cui rei dabitur quatuor annorum spatium aut (si ita Decano et Cap. aut eo absente Vice-Dec' et Capitulo cum Archididascalo visum fuerit) ad summum quinque et non amplius.

Volumus autem ut quoties Decanus Sacelli nostri Regii, Decano et Capitulo Ecclesiæ nostræ Cantuar' significaverit se a Sacello nostro Choristam (qui ibidem ad vocis usque defectionem ministravit) missurum ad grammaticam in Ecclesiâ nostrâ perdiscendam in locum qui proxime post illam significationem vacare contigerit, Choristam illum à Decano Sacellæ nostræ sic nominatum et significatum, Decanus et Capitulum eligent et assument absque ullâ fraude aut dolo malo.

Volumus præterea, ut nullus (nisi Sacellæ nostræ Regiæ aut Ecclesiæ nostræ Cantuariæ Chorista fuerit) in pauperum discipulum Ecclesiæ nostræ eligatur, qui nonum ætatis suæ annum non compleverit, vel qui quintum decimum ætatis suæ annum excesserit. Quod si quis puerorum insigni tarditate aut hebetudine notabilis sit, aut naturâ à litteris abhorrenti, hunc post multam probationem volumus per Decanum et Capitulum, aut eo absente Vice-Dec' et Capit' expelli, et alio amandari, ne veluti fucus apum mella devoret, atque hic conscientiam Informatorum oneramus, ut quantam maximam potuerit operam ac diligentiam adhibeant quo pueri omnes in literis progrediantur et proficiant, et ne quem puerum tarditatis vitio insigniter notatum, inter cæteros diutius inutiliter hærere sinant; quin nomen illius statim Decano deferant, ut eo amoto ad illius locum aptior per Decanum et Capitulum, aut eo absente Vice-Dec' et Capit' eligatur.

Volumus super ut tempore generalis Computi quotannis, post electionem officiariorum, nominentur et eligantur Scholares; in quorum electione et nominatione hunc ordinem observari volumus. Primo Decanus, aut eo absente Vice-Decanus, una cum omnibus Canonicis domi præsentibus, si interesse voluerint, in Scholâ grammaticali conveniant, atque ibi legatur hoc Statutum cum statuto Regni de electionibus. Deinde Decanus ipse, aut eo absente Vice-Decanus cum Canonicis prædictis et Archididascalo Juramentum suscipiant, se neminem gratiâ aut favore præmioque adductos in discipulum nominaturos sed eos solum quos (conscientia teste) maxime idoneos judicaverint; et in eum finem protinus examinabunt eos, qui in discipulos co-optari cupiunt; ex his autem quos digniores et magis idoneos dicti examina-

tores, aut tres eorum (quorum Decanus, aut eo absente Vice-Decanus, semper sit unus) judicabunt, tot suo judicio eligendos curabunt, quot per totum annum sequentem discedentium loca verisimiliter supplere possint; eoque ordine et loco eorum nomina et cognomina describent quo fuerant electi, et eo ipso ordine postea ab ipso Decano possint anno sequenti admitti in Discipulos quam primum loca vacua fuerint. Hæ omnia in duabus Indenturis inter Decanum et Archididascalum faciendis describantur a clerico capituli ad mandatum Decani, quæ post inceptam novam electionem quotannis inducantur.

Statuimus etiam ut per Decanum et Capit', aut eo absente Vice-Dec. et Cap. unus eligatur, Latine et Græce doctus, bonæ famæ, et piæ vitæ, docendi facultate imbutus *et Artium Magister ad minimum,* qui tam quinquaginta illos Ecclesiæ nostræ, quam alios quoscunque Grammaticam discendi gratiâ ad Scholam nostram confluentes, pietate excolat et bonis literis exornet. Hic in Schola nostra primas obtineat, et Archididascalus sive præcipuus esto Informator. Rursum per Decanum et Capit' aut eo absente Vice-Dec' et Cap'. Virum alterum eligi, bonæ famæ et piæ vitæ, Latine doctum, docendique facultate imbutum, qui sub Archididascalo pueros docebit, prima scil: Grammatæ Rudimenta: et perinde Hypodidascalus sive Secundarius Informator appellabitur. *Hic ad minimum sit Artium Baccalaureus.* Hi vero Informatores puerorum volumus ut regulis et docendi ordini quem Decanus et Capitulum, aut eo absente Vice-Dec. et Cap' præscribendum duxerint, diligenter et fideliter obsecundent. *Informatores etiam Monitores varios e gravioribus discipulis propterea constituant qui reliquorum mores ubique inspiciant, ac notent tam in Templo et Scholâ quam alibi; nequid uspiam indecori aut sordidi perpetretur: Si quis Monitorum deliquerit, aut in officio negligenter sese gesserit aspere in aliorum exemplum vapuletur.*

Volumus etiam quod singulis annis post computum generale examinatio diligens fiat, omnium puerorum in Scholâ per Decanum et Præbendarios residentes, et Archidascalum, ut si quos viderint magis proficientes, ad superiores classes promoveant, et statim finita illa examinatione, Archiepiscopum in Scriptis manu sua signatis certiorem faciant de statu Scholæ et diligentia vel desidia Informatorum.

Volumus etiam ut singulis trimestribus, Duo Canonici, ad id munus a Decano et Capitulo, aut ejus absentia Vice-Dec' et Cap. xxv° die Novembris specialiter deputati omnes scholæ pueros diligenter examinent, inquirent etiam de diligentiâ vel negligentiâ, sufficientiâ vel insufficientiâ Informatorum, et in quolibet solenni Capit' Decanum et Canonicæ certiores facient, qua re Informatorum vel Scholarium ullus deliquerit, ut pro meritis puniatur; qui se negligentes aut minus ad docendum apti inveniantur, post triuam monitionem a Decano et

Capitulo, aut eo absente Vice-Dec' et Cap' amoveantur et ab eo officio deponantur. Omnia autem ad functîonem suam spectantia sese fideliter præstituros juramento promittent.

Cap. 30 (31).

De Communi Mensa Omnium Ministrorum.

Ut qui una conveniunt et una Deum laudant in Choro, una etiam comedant, et una Deum laudant in mensa, statuimus et volumus ut tam Minores Canonici omnes, et Clerici Laici (*quotquot Uxores non habent*), Ministri omnes in Choro, quam Puerorum grammaticorum Informatores, et alii omnes inferiores Ecclesiæ nostræ ministri, Pueri etiam musicam et grammaticam discentes, si accommode fieri potest, in communi Aulâ simul comedant et epulentur. In qua quidem Aula Præcentor, aut eo absente, primus admissione Minor Canonicus, in superiore mensa, primus accumbat. Deinde Archididascalus et cæteri Minores Canonici, Diaconus et Subdiaconus atque Magister Choristarum. In secundo ordine sedeant duodecim Clerici et Hypodidascalus. In tertio ordine sedeant Pueri Grammatici et Choristæ. In secundo prandio, Obsonator, Subsacristæ, duo Virgiferi, quatuor Campanarum Pulsatores, Pincernæ, Janitores et Coquus. Morum Censor in Aula erit Præcentor, aut eo absente, primus Admissione Minor Canonicus, qui viros immorigeros arguet. Pueros autem arguent eorum Præceptores, ut omnia cum silentio, ordine et decore agentur in Aulâ. Unus ex Presbyteris Ecclesiæ per consensum majoris partis convivantium in primo et secundo ordine, vicessimo quinto Novembris, quotannis eligetur, qui fungetur Officio senescalli annui, qui pro integro anno Senescallus quique ad communem mensam, ligna, Carbones, Salem, et id genus alia, quæ pro futuri temporis . . . . ? quod vocant necessaria videbuntur, parabit. Hic rationem senescalli menstrui, idest, qui pro uno mense Senescallus erit, singulis Hebdomadis, et in fine cujusvis mensis examinabit, et in fine anni majori parti Convivantium primi vel secundi ordinis, omnium impensarum rationem reddet. Porro ex minoribus Canonicis et secundi ordinis commensalibus unus, per se vel per alium, vicissim singulis mensibus fungetur officio Senescalli menstrui, cujus consilio Obsonator in emendis eduliis obsequetur; quibuscum etiam si videbitur, ad forum ibit, et cum ipso cibos coemet et comparabit. Volumus nihilominus, et liberum esse concedimus Decano, aut eo absente Vicedecano, ut clericis Ecclesiæ nostræ conjugatis et quibuscunque ægrotis, porcionem pecuniæ pro victu, seu communiis suis, assignet et tradi faciat. Cæteris vero presbyteris et clericis, ac etiam pueri grammaticam vel musicam discentibus, victu gratiis intra ecclesiam datum habentibus,

porcionem pecuniæ pro victu, seu communiis suis assignari et tradi permittimus, dummodo hebdomadatim communi sodalium mensæ juxta Decani et Capituli judicium, pecuniæ aliquid solvant. Statuimus etiam et ordinamus ut Thesaurarius Ecclesiæ nostræ in mensis cujuslibet initio tradat, numeret ac solvat senescallo menstruo, pro mensa et communiis singulorum communiter vescentium adhunc, qui sequitur, modum mimirum, pro vescentibus in primo ordine, id est, pro singulis minoribus Canonicis, Diacono et Subdiacono, primario Informatore Puerorum Grammaticorum, et pro Magistro Choristarum per mensem sex solidos. Pro mensa et communiis communiter vescentium in secundo ordine nimirum pro Clericis et inferiore Informatore Puerorum Grammaticorum, per mensem quatuor solidos et octo denarios, Pro mensa et communiis singulorum communiter vescentium in tertio ordine, nimirum pro singulis Pueris Grammaticis et Choristis per mensem tres solidos et quatuor denarios, denique pro mensa et communiis singulorum, qui in secundo Prandio sedebant, nimirum, pro obsonatore, Virgiferis, Subsacristis, Campanarum Pulsatoribus, Pincernis, Janitoribus et Coquo per mensem quatuor solidos. Quam quidem summam menstruam Senescallus menstruus cum consilio Senescalli annui, fideliter et frugaliter dispensabit, et in fine mensis, summæ expositæ rationem reddet Senescallo annuo, et alteri primi aut secundi ordinis viro prudenti. Ad officia autem sua fideliter præstanta uterque Senescallus juramento astringetur. Postremo omnes Ministri Ecclesiæ nostræ communiter victitantes, ordinationibus, formulis, et statutis quæ per Decanum et Capitulum hisce de rebus olim edentur, parere, et obsequi debent.

Cap. 31 (32).

De Vestibus Ministrorum, quas liberatas vocant.

Statuimus et volumus, ut Minores Canonici, Clerici et cæteri Ecclesiæ nostræ Ministri, Choristæ quoque et Pueri Grammatici, atque duodecim pauperes utantur vestibus exterioribus ejusdem (quod fieri potest) aut similis coloris. Recipient autem omnes (quos diximus) ad exteriora indumenta conficienda per annum juxta eam formam quam hic præscribimus. Recipient singuli Minores Canonici et superior Informator Grammaticæ, quatuor Virgatas panni pro togis suis, pretium cujuslibet Virgatæ quinque solidi . . . . Recipient singuli Clerici, et Inferior Informator Grammaticæ pro vestibus suis tres Virgatas panni pretium Virgatæ iv^{s} vj^{d}. Recipent singuli Choristæ ut pueri Grammatici atque etiam Subcoquus pro vestibus suis duas Virgatas et dimidium pretium Virgatæ iij^{s} iiij^{d} . . . . Quem quidem pannum sibi traditum, quisquis sibi decenter aptari, et

componi, non curaverit, et per maximam partem anni usus non fuerit, is indignus judicabitur munere nostro, et proinde tantundem de stipendio suo cogatur rependere Ecclesiæ nostræ.

Quem quidem pannum et vestes liberatas, singulis annis parare debent Ecclesiæ nostræ Decanus et Receptor, aut eo absente Vice-decanus et Receptor, qui pro tempore fuerint, tradentque singulis suas panni portiones, ante Natalem Domini, ut novis vestibus et novis animis celebrent Natalem Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Pauperes vero in togarum suarum sinistro humero Rosam ex serico albo et rubro factam semper gerant, et quoties e Domibus suis vel in Templum Ecclesiæ vel alio in loco publicum processerint dictis togis suis indutis ubique incedant.

Cap. 32 (33).

De Stipendiis Ministrorum in Ecclesia Nostra.

Statuimus et volumus ut ex bonis communibus, Ecclesiæ nostræ (præter communias et liberatas superius assignatas) solvantur stipendia omnibus ministris Ecclesiæ nostræ, per manus Thesaurarii, singulis anni terminis, per æquales portiones, ad hunc qui sequitur modum.

. . . .

	Per annum.
Superiori Informatori Grammaticæ . .	15 . 02 . 00
Inferiori Informatori Grammaticæ . . .	5 . 05 . 10
Cuilibet puero Grammaticæ	01 . 08 . 04

Cap. 33 (34).

De Celebratione Divinorum.

Volumus præterea, ut uterque Informator Grammaticæ diebus Festis Choro intersit, insignibus choro et gradui convenientibus indutus. Quorum alter supra Minores Canonicos, alter post Minores Canonicos, proximum in Choro locum obtineat. Ad hæc Pueros Grammaticos qui sumptibus Ecclesiæ aluntur, festis diebus, volumus in habitu competente Choro interesse, et officium sibi mandatum a Præcentore sedulo facere, nisi alias per Archididascalum amandentur. [*Quos etiam Pueros mandamus, singulis diebus, per annum dum sacra mysteria in summa missa peraguntur Corporis Domini elevationi adesse, ibique morari quoad Cantus, "Agnus Dei" perficiatur, ac interim bini ac bini dicant et meditentur Psalmos "Miserere Mei Deus." "Deus misereatur nostri," cum oratione "Domine Jesu Xte"

* The words within brackets are omitted in the Laudian version.

et "De Profundis," etc., cum oratione "Absolve quæsumus Domine," etc. Volumus præterea et statuimus, ut quam primum ab hac luce migravimus, Exsequiæ statim in Ecclesia nostra Cant', convocatis ad eas omnibus Ecclesiæ nostræ Canonicis et cæteris Ministris, Scholaribus, et Pauperibus, pro anima nostra fiant utque Dies obitus nostri in Statutorum libris scribatur, Quo eo die anniversario perpetuis temporibus exequiæ et missæ pro nobis celebrentur.]

Pueri vero absentes per Preceptores suos castigentur. *Singulis præterea diebus profestis, horâ sextâ æstate et horâ septimâ hieme, preces matutinæ in aliquo Ecclesiæ Sacello, aut alio loco ejusdem, per Decanum assignato, ab uno Minorum Canonicorum, suo ordine sine Cantu, juxta morem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, summarie tamen, et cum unicâ tantum lectione, si visum fuerit recitentur.*

List of Head-Masters.

1259	Master Robert.
1306	Master Robert of Maidstone, Clerk.
1310	Master John Everard, Clerk.
1321	Master Ralph of Waltham, Clerk.
1371	Master Walter Haye.
1374	Master John Bocton, Clerk.
1376	Robert Reynell, M.A.
1421	John Syre, B.A., Clerk.
c. 1436	John Colbroke.
1443	John Westhill, Clerk.
1445	Richard Waterton.
1464	John Gedney.
c. 1534	John Twyne, B.C.L.
1561	Rev. Anthony Rush, M.A.
1565	Rev. William Absolom, M.A.
1566	John Gresshop, M.A.
1580	Rev. Nicholas Goldsborough, M.A.
1584	Rev. William Arnold, M.A.
1584	Anthony Shorte, B.C.L.
1591	Roger Raven, M.A.
1615	John Ludd, M.A.
1649	Edward Browne, M.A.
1659	Mr. Montagu.
1661	John Paris, M.A.
1666	Rev. George Loveday, M.A.
1685	Richard Johnson, M.A.
1689	Thomas Atkin, M.A.
1700	Rev. David Jones, M.A.
1713	Rev. John Smith, M.A.
1718	Rev. George Smith, M.A.
1721	Rev. John Le Hunt, M.A.
1731	Rev. John Frances, M.A.
1734	Rev. Richard Monins, M.A.
1747	Rev. Robert Talbot, M.A.
1750	Rev. Osmond Beauvoir, M.A.
1782	Rev. John Tucker, M.A.

1785 Rev. Christopher Naylor, M.A.
1816 Rev. John Birt, D.D.
1832 Rev. George Wallace, M.A.
1859 Rev. John Mitchinson, D.C.L.
1873 Rev. George Blore, D.D.
1886 Rev. Thomas Field, D.D.
1896 Rev. Arthur John Galpin, M.A.

Lower Masters.

1542 William Wells.
1553 John Shawe.
1554 — Saunders.
1555 Thomas Pollen (or Paulyne).
1561 Peter Levens, M.A.
1563 Paul Colman.
1564 Matthew Bourne, M.A.
1565 Edward Caldwell, B.A.
1568 Rev. George Elye, M.A.
1572 Robert Rose, B.A.
1585 Augustine Lakes, M.A.
1586 Rev. Thomas Wilson, M.A.
1587 Ralph Brome.
1590 Rev. Thomas Consant, M.A.
1591 Rev. Rufus Rogers, M.A.
1610 John Ludd, M.A.
1615 Samuel Raven, M.A.
1632 Mr. Roberts.
1633 Edward Browne, B.A.
1649 Robert Croydon.
1661 Rev. John Culling, B.A.
1681 Richard Johnson, B.A.
1685 John Booth, B.A.
1689 Gilbert Burroughs.
1715 William Burroughs, B.A.
1723 Rev. John Frances, M.A.
1731 Rev. James Evans, M.A.
1743 Rev. William Gurney, M.A.
1755 Rev. John Tucker, M.A.
1776 Rev. William Howdell, B.A.
1779 Rev. John Tucker, M.A.
1782 Rev. Christopher Naylor, M.A.

1785 Rev. William Chafy, M.A.
1786 Rev. William Whitaker, B.A.
1787 Rev. John Francis, M.A.
1821 Rev. William Pitman Jones, M.A.
1830 Rev. George Wallace, B.A.
1832 Rev. Anby Beatson, M.A.
1859 Thomas Streatfield Lipscomb, M.A.
1871 Rev. Richard Greaves Hodgson, M.A.
1908 Rev. Leonard H. Evans, M.A.

Assistant Masters, 1861—1908.

1861 Rev. J. B. Kearney, M.A.
1861 W. Denton Attwood, M.A.
1861 Jules Martinet, B. es L. *French.*
1861 Reinhold Rost, Ph.D. *Hebrew* and *German.*
1861 L. L. Razé. *Drawing.*
1862 Rev. W. Blissard, M.A.
1862 J. P. Alcock, B.A.
1862 J. Plant. *Singing.*
1864 P. A. Phelps, B.A.
1864 E. de Walther. *German.*
1867 Rev. J. Cuming, B.A.
1867 R. G. Gordon, M.A.
1867 H. W. Russell, M.A.
1867 W. A. Boone. *Drawing.*
1868 C. W. Collins, B.A.
1869 R. G. Hodgson, B.A.
1869 S. M. Crosswaite, B.A.
1871 W. J. R. H. Oliver, B.A.
1872 C. W. Cobb, B.A.
1872 T. A. A. Chirol, B.A.
1872 Rev. L. G. H. Mason, M.A.
1873 F. H. Hall, B.A.
1873 T. Goulden, F.C.O. *Music.*
1874 R. A. Ploetz, B.A.
1874 D. M. Birkett, B.A.
1876 F. E. Carter, B.A.
1876 Professor Doret. *French* and *German.*
1878 R. H. Chambers, B.A.
1879 J. C. Tarver, B.A.
1879 Rev. E. J. Campell, M.A.

1879 D. Jones.
1879 Rev. F. J. Helmore, M.A. *Singing.*
1881 A. P. Canaway, B.A.
1882 F. G. Brabant, M.A.
1882 W. H. G. Crutwell, B.A.
1882 G. E. Jones. *Music.*
1883 B. Blaxland, B.A.
1883 F. Stephenson.
1884 J. Ritchie, M.A.
1884 C. H. Douton, B.A.
1884 H. W. Rolfe.
1885 Rev. L. H. Evans, B.A.
1885 F. H. Matthews, B.A.
1885 W. G. Price.
1886 C. S. Hervey.
1887 J. H. Hallam, B.A.
1889 J. Sidley, B.A.
1889 T. L. Hinckes, B.A.
1889 J. King.
1890 C. Scudamore, M.A.
1890 A. C. Grylls, B.A.
1890 S. H. Moore.
1891 F. J. Allen, B.A.
1892 J. W. Longsdon, M.A.
1892 G. D. Tripp, B.A.
1892 W. N. Johnson.
1892 A. W. F. Norton, B.A.
1893 F. R. S. Williams, B.A.
1893 J. Evans, B.A.
1893 R. F. Elwyn, B.A.
1893 P. Godfrey, Mus. Bac. *Music.*
1894 C. W. Bell, M.A.
1894 C. E. Hughes, B.A.
1895 H. McLaughlin.
1896 R. R. Cummings, B.A.
1896 E. P. Guest, M.A.
1897 A. Latter, M.A.
1897 A. D. Annesley, B.A.
1897 G. F. Heys. *Drawing.*
1897 R. Rhodes. *Singing.*
1898 D. A. Slater, B.A.
1898 P. J. Vinter, M.A.
1898 V. W. Dowell.

1899 H. Baly, M.A.
1899 C. Gann. *Violin.*
1900 J. M. Edmonds, M.A.
1900 G. E. V. Austen, M.A.
1900 G. F. J. Rosenberg, M.A.
1901 H. J. Cape, M.A., B.Sc.
1902 R. Lightbody, B.A.
1903 L. E. Reay, B.A., B.Sc.
1903 E. L. R. Horley, B.A.
1904 R. S. Varley, B.A.
1905 Rev. R. S. Moxon, M.A.
1905 Rev. W. H. Maundrell, M.A.
1906 M. Ware, B.Sc.
1908 F. S. Porter, B.A.
1908 R. E. Everitt, M.A.
1908 H. Poole, B.A.
1908 G. A. Purton, M.A.
1908 W. N. Goss, M.A.

Exhibitions.

PARKER. *Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.*

By an indenture dated 31 May 11 Eliz. (1569), the Master, Fellows, and Scholars of Corpus Christi College, in return for certain tenements in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, granted and conveyed to them by Archbishop Parker, did covenant and grant for themselves and their successors, that they would admit and receive into the said college three scholars, as shall be from time to time elected and approved by the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury and their successors, and taken out of the free school in Canterbury. "And that the said scholars shall have of the provision of the said Master, Fellowes, or Scholers and their successors convenient and free chamber or chambers, Commons, Barber, Launder, Beddings and other necessaries as other scholers in the said college have had and enjoyed."*

PARKER GIFT. *C.C.C., Cambs.*

Founded by an ordination of Archbishop Parker out of the revenues of the Hospital of Eastbridge, Canterbury, in Bennet College (Corpus Christi), Cambridge.

* The original deed, with the seal of C.C.C., Cambs., attached, is amongst the Cathedral Archives, C. 1267.

By an indenture made 22 May in the 11th year of Queen Elizabeth, between William Morphet Clerk, Master of the Hospital of the Poor of Eastbridge, on the one part, and John Pory, D.D., Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and the Fellows and Scholars of the said College, on the other part. The said William and his successors covenanted to pay to the said John and his successors the sum of £6 13s. 4d. per an. In consideration whereof the said Master or Keeper of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, agreed to receive into the said College two scholars to be chosen, named, examined and approved by the Master of the said Hospital and the Dean of Christ Church in Canterbury for the time being and their successors, if any Dean shall then be, or else by the Master only, and to be taken by him or by them out of the Free School in Canterbury, being such of the Scholars there as are or shall be born within the County of Kent and sent to the said College in Cambridge, which two shall be called Canterbury Scholars.*

The Parker Gift of £6 13s. 4d. is now allotted to one instead of two Exhibitioners.

ROSE. *Oxford or Cambridge.*

Robert Rose, an old King's Scholar, and Lower Master from 1572-1585, by indenture dated 31 Aug., 1618, infeoffed to certain persons 26 acres of marsh land in St. Mary and Hope All Saints parishes in Romney Marsh for the use of four scholars who were to be—

I. Such as should be King's Scholars, or other scholars of the King's School, Canterbury, two years at least before their going to the University, preference to be given to boys born in or near Canterbury.

II. The Exhibitioners to have something else of themselves or friends toward their maintenance and yet not fully sufficient to maintain them at the University.

III. The Exhibitions to be tenable for seven years if the Exhibitioner remain at the University so long, unpreferred to some living of £20 a year above the yearly exhibition.

These exhibitions, which were originally only worth about £8 per an., are now of the annual value of £50, the income being chiefly derived from a capital sum contributed by the King's School Feast Society.

* The deed is printed in extenso in Batteley's Appendix to *Sumner's Antiquities of Canterbury*, p. 65.

HEYMAN. *School and University.*

Founded by William Heyman of the City of Canterbury, gentleman, who by indenture dated 29 Sept., 1625, infeoffed to certain persons 27 acres of marsh land in the parish of Warehorne, Kent, for the use of two poor scholars to be placed in the King's School, Canterbury, the nomination to be made by the next heir of the said William Heyman (being of age) and the majority of the feoffees, the choice to be always of such boys only as shall be descended—

I. From the body of Peter Heyman, Esq., grandfather of the said William Heyman; and of these
   (*a*) Of the surname of Heyman,
   (*b*) Of any surname.

II. One scholar to be chosen of the surname of Heyman, born in Kent or descended of Kentish parentage; if none such, then

III. Both to be natives of Sellinge, or sons of parents the inhabitants of Sellinge; but such are to be removed whenever a boy qualified under No. I. or II. applies.

The boy to be chosen must be full eight years old, and may hold this exhibition for nine years; and if he go to Trinity or to any other college in Cambridge his exhibition may be continued for seven years from his leaving school, and if he take orders in the first five of the seven, it may be continued to him three years more, that is, ten in all at the University.*

STANHOPE. *Cambridge.*

Founded by the Very Rev. George Stanhope, D.D., sometime Dean of Canterbury, who by his will dated 4 May, 1728, bequeathed £250 in New South Sea Annuities to found one exhibition of £10 per an. for one King's Scholar of the School in Christ's Church, Canterbury, to be nominated by the Dean and chosen by him, or the Vice-Dean and Chapter, for seven years, such scholar continuing in some college in Cambridge; but to cease at Michaelmas after commencing Master of Arts.

The Dean's bequest is now augmented by the Parents' Fund and other annual contributions to £50 per annum. This may be awarded either as one exhibition of £50 per an., tenable at the Universities; or as two exhibitions, viz., one of £30 per an., tenable at the Universities, and one of £20 per an., tenable for three years at a hospital, or during the educational course at Woolwich, Sandhurst, etc., according to the discretion of the Governors.

* Gostling's *Walk*, new ed., p. 184.

FORD STUDENTSHIPS. *Trinity College, Oxford.*

Founded under the will of the late Rev. J. Ford (K.S. 1788-1794), who died 31 Jan., 1850.

Mr. Ford bequeathed to the President, Fellows, and Scholars of Trinity College, Oxford, a sum of £4,000 in the Three per cent. Reduced Annuities to accumulate upon trust till it be sufficient for the founding and endowing four studentships in the said college, two of the annual value of £50 each for two persons educated in the King's School in Canterbury, one of the annual value of £25 to a person to be educated in the Grammar School at Ipswich, and one of the annual value of £25 to a person educated in that of Brentford in the County of Essex. He directed that the manner of election should be as follows:—

"These students are to be called Ford's Students, and are to be elected on 31 October only, being my birthday, and are to wear the gown usually worn by scholars in the University. No person is to be eligible who has been matriculated, and whose name is on the books of any college or hall in the University. The studentships are to be tenable for three years from the day of election. On any vacancy a notice is to be sent by the Senior Bursar or some other officer of the college to the masters of the respective schools, that an examination of candidates will take place in college on the two days preceding 31 October. The examination is to be conducted by the Tutors in the presence of the President and Fellows. And I solemnly exhort the electors to admit no one to these studentships who is not found to be thoroughly grounded and well versed in a knowledge of the Greek and Latin classics, the art of composition both in prose and in verse, and the first six books of Euclid. And I do this the more earnestly, in order that no one may be elected who is not likely to be a credit, and to advance the honour of this society, as well as to stimulate the masters of the respective schools to a diligent attention to the training of the pupils committed to their charge, and to impress their minds with a deep sense of the stigma and disgrace that must inevitably be brought on these schools by the rejection of a candidate. The students are to be paid half-yearly, and should no election take place, or any student die or leave the college before the expiration of the year, then the stipend is to be invested in the funds, and the interest arising therefrom to be equally divided between the students."

The Ford Studentships are now worth £55 per annum.

BUNCE. *Oxford or Cambridge.*

The founder, Mrs. Ann Bunce, widow of the Rev. John Bowes Bunce, sometime Vicar of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, and Master of

Eastbridge Hospital, by her will (proved 27th November 1865) bequeathed £1000 in the Consolidated Annuities to the Master of Eastbridge Hospital, the Vicar of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, and the Head-master of the King's School, in trust to found an Exhibition in the said School as a memorial to her late husband. Mrs. Bunce further directed that an inscription setting forth the nature of her bequest should be set up in some prominent place within the School. This, however, appears never to have been done, with the result that although the Exhibition was founded less than fifty years ago, there is already some misconception concerning the nature of the benefaction, *e.g.*, in recent "Pink Books" it is described as having been founded in 1850.

Two Exhibitions as a rule fall vacant each year, but their value necessarily depends upon the income of the Trust Funds. Candidates for any of them must have been educated in the King's School for the two years last preceding their election. They are awarded either by examination or for special merit. All Exhibitioners proceeding to the Universities must read for an Honour Degree; and the tenure of an Exhibition ceases when the holder has taken the examination required by his University for an Honour Degree. All Exhibitions are held subject to good conduct, and to the condition of reading for Honours; and a certificate to that effect from the College authorities is necessary before payment is made.

SHEPHERD GIFT.

Founded by the Rev. George Shepherd, D.D., sometime Fellow and Tutor of University College, Oxford, in 1849, to provide an outfit for College to an Exhibitioner proceeding to a University. The value is about £28.

GILBERT GIFT.

Founded in 1874 by the Rev. George Gilbert, M.A., sometime Vicar of Syston and Prebendary of Lincoln.

The gift is of the same value and purpose as the Shepherd gift.

WADDINGTON GIFT.

Founded in 1904 by the Rev. Herbert Waddington (K.S. 1838—47). The value is £7, and the gift is awarded at the end of the summer term to a boy who is leaving the School then, or to one who left at the preceding Christmas or Easter. It may consist of books, scientific instruments, or the like; but under special circumstances may be given in money.

O.K.S. GIFT.

A gift called the Old King's Scholar's Gift is awarded at the end of the summer term, if there be a suitable Candidate, to a boy who is leaving the School then (or to one who left at the preceding Christmas or Easter) for Woolwich, Sandhurst, Hospitals, the Engineering Colleges, or the like, but not for Oxford or Cambridge. The gift is provided out of the subscriptions of O.K.S. to the Bursar's Fund; its value may vary from year to year, but it is usually about £25.

Bursars of the Exhibition Fund.

1867 Rev. T. S. Huxley, B.A.
1876 Thomas Goulden.
1879 Rev. L. B. Beatson, M.A.
1880 Brian Rigden, M.R.C.S.
1887 E. G. Spiers.
1896 W. M. Macdonald.
1899 Brian Rigden.

Exhibitions which have lapsed.

In addition to the various foundations mentioned above, there were others in which the School was at one time more or less interested, which have now either lapsed altogether or have been—through a lack of Candidates from the King's School—thrown open to public competition by the Cambridge University Act of 1856.

ROBINSON. *St. John's, Cambridge.*

Henry Robinson, by will dated 13 May 1643, devised certain messuages, etc., in Birchington and St. Nicholas in the Isle of Thanet to St. John's College in Cambridge for the founding two Fellowships and two Scholarships for natives of the Isle of Thanet, and brought up at the King's School, Canterbury; in default, for natives of the County of Kent, and brought up at the said School. It being found that the profits of the lands were not sufficient for the maintenance of two Fellows and two Scholars, it was ordered by decree of the Court of Chancery, dated Nov. 26, 1652, that they do "establish four Scholarships in the said College for ever, instead of the said two Fellowships and two Scholarships." In 1836 the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury addressed a letter to the Master and Fellows of St. John's College complaining that the College neglected to notify to the Governors of

the King's School vacancies in the Robinson foundation, and asking for particulars of the estate. Concerning the latter point the Master and Fellows refused to give any information, but promised that in future they would send notice to the Dean and Chapter of vacancies amongst the Robinson Scholars.

COLFE. *Either University.*

The founder, Abraham Colfe, was educated at the King's School (*c.* 1592). He was afterwards Vicar of Lewisham from 1610 to 1657. By his will, dated 7 Sept. 1656, he founded seven Exhibitions of £10 per annum each, for Scholars from Lewisham School (of which School he was the re-founder) at either University. In default of Candidates from Lewisham, from the adjacent hundreds, or from members of the Company of Leathersellers, Colfe directed that these Exhibitions should be filled up by Scholars from the King's School, Canterbury, and from Christ's Hospital alternately. Several Canterbury boys held their Exhibitions in the latter years of the seventeenth and first half of the eighteenth centuries; the last election on record was made in the year 1757. It appears that the examination and election of Candidates were conducted at Lewisham by the Leathersellers' Company. The Trust Funds, however, proved insufficient to satisfy the numerous claims made upon the estate. And although the Leathersellers' Company for many years supplied the deficiency out of their own Corporate funds they were at length compelled to withhold the stipends of the Colfe Exhibitioners. From time to time in the latter part of the eighteenth century the Dean and Chapter addressed letters to the Leathersellers' Company concerning these Exhibitions, but the Company had no difficulty in proving that the income of the estate was insufficient.

BROWNE. *Emanuel, Cambridge.*

Two Greek Scholarships in Emanuel College were founded in 1736 by the Rev. John Browne (K.S. 1674—1679; Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, B.A. 1683, M.A. 1687; Fellow of Emanuel College). The value of these Scholarships was about £8 per an., and were to be filled by the Masters and Fellows of Emanuel by Scholars from the King's School, Canterbury; in default, out of any School in Kent; then from any other.

THORPE. *Emanuel, Cambridge.*

The founder, Dr. George Thorpe, a prebendary of Canterbury (1680—1719), by his will proved 1719, gave to Emanuel College an estate in the parish of Ash next Sandhurst for the endowment

of five Exhibitions to enable Bachelors of Arts to reside until they were of sufficient standing to take their Master's degree; if there were no Bachelors others might be elected after two years' residence in College. Preference was to be given to the sons of orthodox ministers of the Church of England, and of the diocese of Canterbury, who had been brought up in the King's School there. Gostling tells that in his day (*circa* 1760) these Exhibitions were never less than £14 and sometimes amounted to £20 per annum.

The King's School Feast Society.

This Society was established in 1712 as an "Old King's Scholars' Club" to enable gentlemen who had been educated at the King's School to meet together annually. Two years later the members obtained permission from the Dean and Chapter to attend Divine Service at the Cathedral on this annual festival, and there to hear a sermon suitable to the occasion. In the records of the Society stands the following entry:—

> "1714 Dec. 8. Wednesday, School feast. Preacher, Mr. Smith, the Master (*vide* Preacher's book), preach'd the first Sermon."

Since that date the record of Anniversary Preachers is preserved complete.

In 1718 a change was made in the constitution of the Society by admitting to membership persons not educated at the School but desirous of promoting its interests, and its scope was enlarged by adding to the religious and social functions of the Anniversary a collection in aid of scholars going to the Universities. The amount thus received appears to have averaged roughly £50 per annum, though on certain occasions as, *e.g.*, the Centenary Meeting of the Society, a much larger sum was obtained. The money contributed at the dinner held in the month of September at the Fountain Hotel was now vested in trustees "for the proper use, benefit, and behoof of the society of gentlemen educated at the King's School."

During the eighteenth century, and the first half of the nineteenth, the funds of the Society continued to increase, and from small grants of £10 or £15 at the commencement of its career, the Society was eventually able to augment the stipends of the two Exhibitions to forty or fifty pounds. It was customary also to present a book of the value of two, sometimes five guineas, to one of the boys for his speech. For example, in 1763 there is the entry "that two guineas

be laid out in a book for a present to Richard Sandys, who spoke the oration this day."*

That the Society was doing valuable work is proved by the number of distinguished Old King's Scholars who have been Exhibitioners. In 1780, for instance, the Exhibitioners were Henry Heyman (afterwards Sir Henry Pix Heyman, the fifth and last baronet of this old Kentish family), Samuel Egerton Bridges (afterwards Sir Samuel Egerton Bridges, M.P. for Maidstone, and of some literary reputation), and Charles Abbott (afterwards Baron Tenterden, Lord Chief Justice of England), to whom but for this pecuniary help the advantage of a University career would have been denied.

In 1826 an attempt was made to replace the system of yearly grants of money by the establishment of regular Exhibitions, and in the following year the Committee suggested that two Exhibitions, each of £60 per annum, should be created. They were to be awarded for four years, after due examination, to boys who had been on the foundation for three years, and in case of equality preference was to be given to those born in Canterbury, or sons of natives thereof. The first Exhibition under this new scheme was awarded to Thomas William Bennett in 1829. In the following year a Committee, of whom the leading members were the Rev. F. W. Bayley and Archdeacon Croft, examined the existing endowments of the School and reported that the School had claims to several small Exhibitions at various Colleges in Cambridge. The Committee recommended that these should be consolidated so as to form one or two Exhibitions and of substantial value, but it was not found practical to carry this recommendation into effect.

In 1864 exception was taken to the name of the Society as calculated to cause misconception as to its objects. It must be confessed that at one time the Dinner had been allowed to take a rather unduly prominent place in the Society's programme, but it was no doubt felt by the Stewards that the provision of a good dinner was no bad investment, as the collection was made at its conclusion, and experience showed that when the inner man was comfortably recruited the purse strings were apt to open more widely. The new title now adopted was the "King's School Exhibition Fund." In 1866 a bequest was received by the Society from Mrs. Bunce of £1000 towards founding an Exhibition which could be held at either University and during the whole period of residence. To this a grant was added by the Society to make its value equal to that of the other Exhibitions, and in 1893 by the order of the Charity Commissioners the conditions of tenure of

* The book was Spence's "Polymetis."

the Bunce Exhibition were made similar to those of the other School Exhibitions. In 1907 a most generous donation was made by the Rev. Francis Harrison, Rector of North Wraxall, Wilts, formerly Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford (O.K.S. 1842—47). Mr. Harrison presented £500 "for the benefit of the King's School, Canterbury, to be used either for an endowment for a gift, or to improve the Exhibition Fund, or in any way that will be of use to the School." Of this liberal gift £400 has been added to the Exhibition Fund, and the yearly dividend on £100 is set apart to provide prizes for Mathematics.

Endowed Prizes.

STREATFEILD. Founded in 1850 as a memorial to the Rev. Thomas Streatfeild of Chart's Edge, Kent, as a prize for English Literature.

BROUGHTON. Founded in 1854 as a memorial to Bishop Broughton. The interest on £82 7*s.* 4*d.* is divided between prizes for Classics and Divinity.

STANLEY. Founded in 1858 by the Rev. A. P. Stanley, sometime Canon of Canterbury and afterwards Dean of Westminster. The interest on a sum of £53 is devoted to a prize for History in the Sixth Form.

MITCHINSON. Founded in 1873 "with a view to perpetuating Dr. Mitchinson's name in connection with the School." The interest on a sum of £376 is allotted to the purchase of the following prizes: the Captain's prize, the prize for Mathematics, for French, and for Natural Science.

GORDON. The Midsummer Form Prize for the Fifth Form founded in memory of Robert Goodall Gordon, M.A., for many years master of the Fifth Form.

FARRAR. Founded in 1903 on a sum of £50 bequeathed by Dean Farrar as a prize for Classical Composition.

EDWARD BLORE. Founded in 1903 on a sum of £35 presented by the Rev. Canon Blore, D.D., formerly Head-master of the School, to the memory of his son Edward Blore (O.K.S.), for a Sixth Form prize to encourage "Private Study."

GREAVES. Founded in 1906 by the Rev. Cyril Abdy Greaves (O.K.S.), D.C.L., to constitute prizes for the study of Modern Languages.

HARRISON. Founded in 1907 by the Rev. Francis Harrison, Rector of North Wraxall, Wilts, formerly Fellow and Mathematical Tutor of Oriel College, Oxford (K.S. 1842—47). The interest on a sum of £100 to supply prizes for Mathematics. The remaining £400 of Mr. Harrison's donation was added to the Exhibition Fund.

MARSHALL WILD. Founded in 1907 on a sum of £50 presented by the Rev. Marshall Wild (K.S. 1845—53), Hon. Canon of Southwell, to found prizes for the encouragement of the study of the Bible and the Prayer Book.

Speech Day Preachers from 1865—1908.

[The names of the Preachers before the King's School Feast Society from 1714 to 1864 are given in Sidebotham's ***Memorials of the King's School***, pp. 22—25.]

1865 The Very Rev. A. P. Stanley, D.D., Dean of Westminster.
1866 Rev. J. A. Hessey, D.C.L., Head-master of Merchant Taylors' School.
1867 Rev. F. B. Butler, M.A.
1868 Rev. E. Thring, M.A., Head-master of Uppingham School.
1869 Rev. J. Kemp, M.A.
1870 Rev. W. Blissard, M.A. (late Assistant-master), Vicar of Seasalter.
1871 Rev. C. L. Dundas, B.A.
1872 Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D., Head-master of Norwich School.
1873 Right Rev. John Mitchinson, D.D., D.C.L., Bishop of Barbados.
1874 Rev. W. K. W. Chafy-Chafy, M.A.
1875 Rev. H. L. Thompson, M.A., Student and Censor of Christ Church, Oxford.
1876 Rev. H. W. Russell, B.A. (late Assistant-master).
1877 Rev. A. Whitehead, M.A., Vicar of St. Peter's, Thanet.
1878 Right Rev. J. Mitchinson, D.D., D.C.L., Bishop of Barbados.
1879 Rev. L. B. Beatson, M.A., Rector of St. Margaret's, Canterbury.
1880 Rev. Henry Benson, M.A., Vicar of Farncombe, Surrey.
1881 Rev. C. T. Hales, M.A., Head-master of Aysgarth School.
1882 Rev. J. R. Corbett, M.A., Vicar of St. Botolph, Colchester.
1883 Rev. F. R. Archer, M.A., Vicar of Christchurch, Newport, Monmouthshire.
1884 Rev. H. T. Maitland, M.A., Vicar of St. Saviour's, Walthamstow.
1885 Rev. F. E. Carter, M.A., Canon of Truro.

1886 Rev. G. J. Blore, D.D., Head-master of the School.
1887 Rev. T. Field, M.A., Head-master of the School.
1888 Rev. H. M. Butler, D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.
1889 Rev. H. S. Swithinbank, M.A., Vicar of St. Saviour's, Denmark Hill.
1890 Rev. H. G. Woods, M.A., President of Trinity College, Oxford.
1891 Rev. R. L. Ottley, M.A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford.
1892 Rev. E. S. Gibson, M.A., Prebendary of Wells.
1893 Rev. Chas. Mackeson, M.A., Vicar of the Church of the Good Shepherd, Mansfield Road, N.W.
1894 Rev. R. J. Wilson, D.D., Warden of Keble College, Oxford.
1895 Very Rev. F. W. Farrar, D.D., F.R.S., Dean of Canterbury.
1896 Rev. T. Mosse Macdonald, M.A.
1897 Right Rev. Bishop Mitchinson, D.D., D.C.L.
1898 Rev. Bertram Pollock, M.A., Master of Wellington College.
1899 Rev. W. G. Mosse, M.A., Vicar of the Lickey, Worcester.
1900 Rev. W. Haighton Chappel, M.A., Head-master of the King's School, Worcester.
1901 Rev. C. L. Dundas, M.A., Canon of Salisbury and Vicar of Charminster, Dorset.
1902 Rev. H. G. Woods, D.D., Rector of Little Gaddesden, Herts; late President of Trinity College, Oxford.
1903 Rev. T. Field, D.D., Warden of Radley College.
1904 Very Rev. H. Wace, D.D., Dean of Canterbury.
1905 Rev. J. W. Horsley, M.A., Rector of St. Peter's, Walworth, and Hon. Canon of Southwark Cathedral.
1906 Rev. J. H. Skrine, M.A., Rector of Itchen Stoke, Hants, and Hon. Canon of St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth.
1907 Rev. F. Harrison, M.A., Rector of North Wraxall, Wilts.
1908 The Most Rev. W. S. Smith, D.D., Lord Archbishop of Sydney.

ERRATA.

P. 272, l. 11. *Delete* comma *after* "years."
Plate to face p. 306. *For* "Tunbridge" *read* "Tonbridge."

In the School Roll there must, for several reasons, be errata. The Authors have used their best endeavours to prevent the inclusion of mistakes as to initials, etc., but it is impossible to obtain absolute accuracy. A list of the errata in the names of the more recent years is appended, but corrections of any other mistakes would be gladly welcomed :—

P. 321, col. 1, l. 9. *For* "Bryan" *read* "Brian."
P. 328, col. 1, l. 1. *For* "Hart, Davies" *read* "Hart-Davies."
„ col. 2, l. 27. *For* "Scuby" *read* "Scruby."
„ col. 2, three lines from bottom. *For* "Dallon" *read* "Dalton."
„ col. 3, l. 11. *For* "Goodaire" *read* "Goodacre."
„ col. 3, l. 37. *For* "Bassett, John," *read* "Bassett, Lionel John."
P. 329, col. 1, l. 2 and l. 3. *For* "McCullock" *read* "McCulloch."
„ col. 3, l. 10. *For* "Morse" *read* "Mosse."
„ col. 3, l. 34. *For* "Spofford" *read* "Spafford."
P. 330, col. 1, l. 33. *For* "Goodaire" *read* "Goodacre."
„ col. 2, l. 20. *For* "Bailey" *read* "Baily."
„ col. 3, l. 37. *For* "Goodwin" *read* "Godwin."
P. 331, col. 1, l. 33. *For* "Wood, Hill Sidney," *read* "Wood Hill, Sidney."
„ col. 2, l. 17. *For* "Spencer" *read* "Spence."
P. 332, col. 3, l. 28. *For* "Lawrence" *read* "Laurens."
P. 333, col. 2, l. 5. *For* "Wayk" *read* "Wayte."

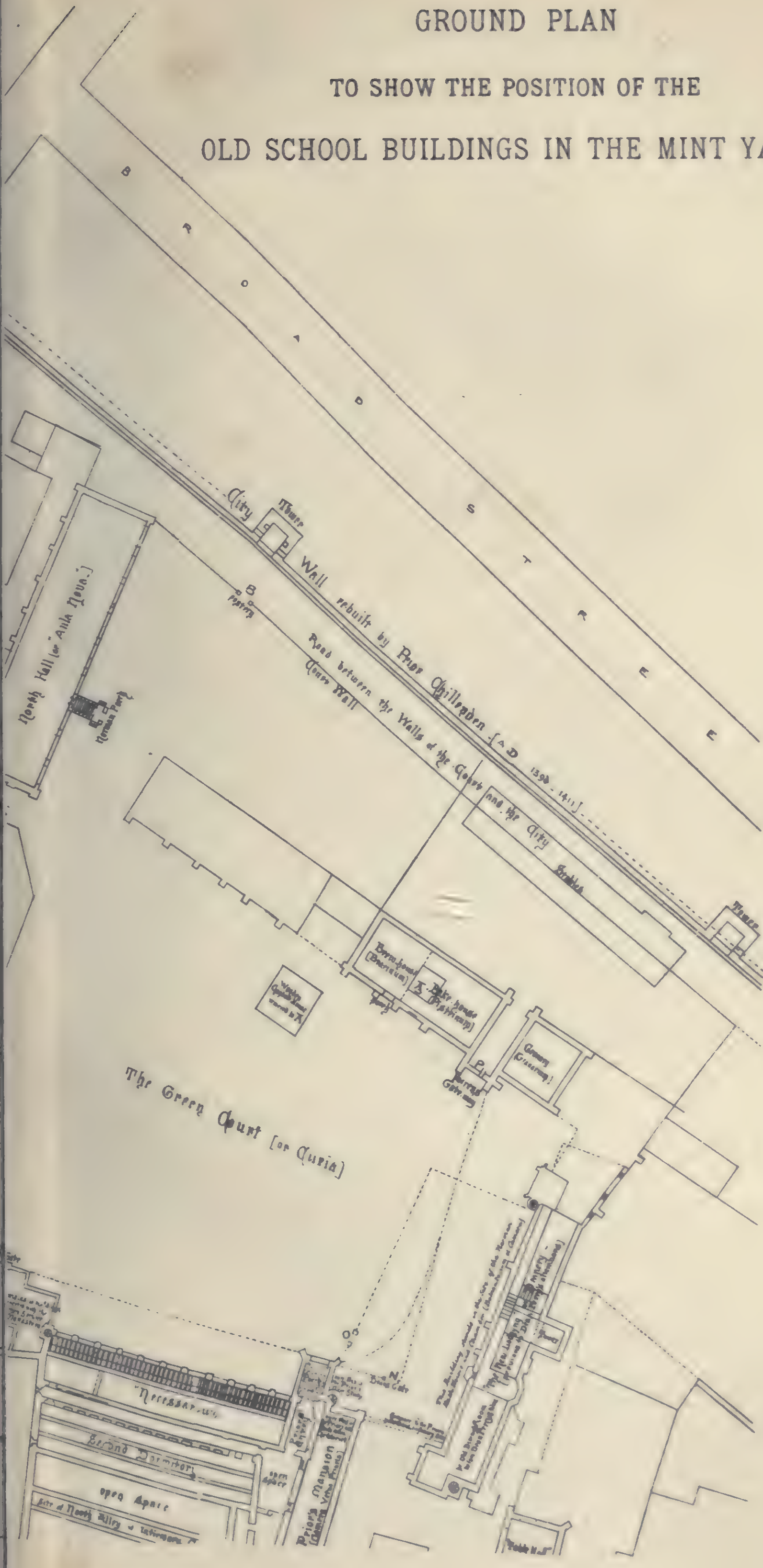


St Mary's Church
Church Lane
North Gate
Knott's Lane
Church Street
The Almonry (or Meat Yard)
Site of the Almonry Chapel
Site of Granary
Tower
Palace Court
The Pentise
Entrance Porch
Site of the Arch-bishop's Hall
Cellarer's Hall
Cellarer's Court
Prior Chillenden
Great Chambers
Kitchen
Kitchen Court
Great Dormitory
Lavatory
Buttery &c.
Refectory

GROUND PLAN

TO SHOW THE POSITION OF THE

OLD SCHOOL BUILDINGS IN THE MINT YARD.



INDEX.

L

M

N

O

P

Q

R

S

T

U

V

London: Mitchell Hughes and Clarke, 140 Wardour Street, W.